Pali Text Society

Papañcasūdanī
Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā
of
Buddhaghosàcariya

EDITED BY

J. H. WOODS

AND

D. KOSAMBI

PART I.

SUTTAS 1–10

London
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY
THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
AND AT
NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY
1922

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION

THIS edition of the Papañcasūdanī is based upon the following sources:

1. The Singhalese MS. belonging to the Library of Harvard University, designated as C 1.

2. The first part of the printed book Papañcasūdanī, edited by Giridara Ratanajotitthera, and published by the Granthaprakāsha Press, 1898-1904, and designated as C 2.

3. The printed book Papañcasūdanī, edited by Dhammârāma Mahāthera, printed by the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, Colombo, 1917, and designated as C 3.

4. The transliteration of the Papañcasūdanī, made by Mrs. Bode, Ph.D., and kindly loaned us by Mrs. Rhys Davids, which is based on a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Rhys Davids, and is designated as C 4.

5. The beautiful Burmese MS. of the Papañcasūdanī-Ṭīkā, belonging to the Library of the India Office (No. 83, Burmese MSS.), placed at our disposal by the courtesy of Dr. F. W. Thomas, and designated as Ṭīkā.

The quotations from the text of the Piṭakas and of the other Pali texts are put in inverted commas, and the reference in the round bracket immediately following is to the book, volume, and page of the Pali Text Society edition, or of the other editions as described under the list of abbreviations. The Suttanipāta, the Dhammapada, and the Theragāthā are referred to by the numbers of the stanzas. If pages of the Suttanipāta are referred to, the letter 'p' is inserted before the number. Unfilled brackets indicate that the quotations are not yet traced.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY,
CAMBRIDGE,
MASSACHUSETTS,
March 2, 1922.

ABBREVIATIONS

Four Nikāyās

D. Dīghanikāya.
M. Majjhimanikāya.
S. Saŋyuttanikāya,
A. Aṅguttaranikāya.

Khuddakanikāya

Dh. Dhammapada.
It. Itivuttaka.
Ud. Udāna.
Sn. Suttanipāta.
Vv. Vimānavatthu.
Pv. Petavatthu.
Th. 1. Theragathā.
Th. 2. Therīgathā.
Nd. 1. Mahā-Niddesa.
Nd. 2. Culla-Niddesa.
Ps. Paṭisambhidāmagga.
Jā. Jātakaṭṭhakathā.

Vinaya-Piṭaka

Vin. 1. Mahāvagga.
Vin. 2. Cullavagga.
Vin. 3. Pārājikā, etc.
Vin. 4. Pācitiyā, etc.
Vin. 5. Parivāra.

Abhidhamma-Piṭaka

Dhs. Dhammasaṅgaṇi.
Vbh. Vibhaṅga.

Uncanonical books

Nett. Nettipakarana.
Miln. Milindapañha.
Visu. Visuddhimagga.

The abbreviations are those recommended by Professor Lanman. The references are to the edition of the Pali Text Society, except in case of the Vinaya-Pitaka (edited by Oldenberg, 1879-1883), of the Jātakaṭṭhakathā (edited by Fausböll, 1877-1896), and of the Milindapañha (edited by Trenckner, 1880).

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS

Sutta 1.

§ 69^{2} adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhāsasayā.
§ 93^{5} uddesavacanaŋ. So ti niddesavacanaŋ. Pikāro.
§ 127^{2} vadāmi, acikkhāmi, desemi, paññāpemi.

Sutta 2.

§ 50^{9} Cakkhundriyasaŋvarasaññitaŋ.

Sutta 3.

§ 37^{3} vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni.

Sutta 4.

§ 63^{3} aññam pi kiñci karaṇīyan ti.
§ 78^{1} 'koci tisaraṇagato gahaṭṭho.

Sutta 7.

§ 26^{10} eva hi ettha.

Sutta 8.

§ 1^{14} tassa tassa nāmaŋ.
§ 29^{19} seyyasukhaŋ middhasukham anubhontā.

Sutta 9.

§ 33^{3} Desanānayo eva c' esa.
§ 35^{2} phassâhāro tisso.
§ 53^{16} *vuccat' āvuso jāti ti.*
§ 63^{8} raho nisīditvā cintentassa.
§ 64^{11} paṭicchādanato ca. Nirodhe paṭipadāya ca aññāṇaŋ eken' eva kāraṇena veditabbaŋ: paṭicchādanato. Nirodhapaṭipadānaŋ.

Sutta 10.

§ 45[5] kūṭagoṇayuttaratho; [16] pi pubbe āciṇṇârammaṇaŋ.

§ 69[10] -usabhā-aḍḍhagāvuta-gāvutantaresu.

§ 75[6] *All the authorities agree with the text. But it seems to be incomplete, and should read as follows:*—tathā asammuyhanto abhikkamati. Abhikkamāmī ti.

§ 76[9] Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā:

§ 91[21] parivatteti ca sañcuṇṇeti ca visoseti.

§ 105[3] *Kākehi vā khajjamānan* ti.

§ 134[7] ito paraŋ rūpaŋ atthī ti.

§ 152[9] te bhikkhu kālo ti.

Papañcasūdanī

nāma

Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathā

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAM-BUDDHASSA

1.

[Mūlapariyāyasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. Karuṇā-sītala-hadayaŋ paññā-pajjota-vihata-mohata-
maŋ
sanarâmara-loka-garuŋ vande Sugataŋ gati-vimuttaŋ.
Buddho pi Buddhabhāvaŋ bhāvetvā c' eva sacchikatvā ca
yaŋ upagato gatamalaŋ vande tam anuttaraŋ Dham-
maŋ.
Sugatassa orasānaŋ puttānaŋ Mārasena-mathanānaŋ
aṭṭhannam pi samūhaŋ sirasā vande Ariya-Saṅghaŋ.
Iti me pasanna-matino Ratanattaya-vandanāmayaŋ
puññaŋ
yaŋ suvihatantarāyo hutvā tass' ānubhāvena
Majjhimapamāṇa-suttaṅkitassa Majjhimâgamavarassa
Buddhânubuddha-saŋvaṇṇitassa paravāda-mathanassa
Atthappakāsanatthaŋ aṭṭhakathā ādito vasisatehi
pañcahi yā saṅgitā anusaṅgitā ca pacchā pi
Sīhaḷadīpaŋ pana ābhatā 'tha vasinā Mahā-Mahindena
ṭhapitā Sīhaḷabhāsāya dīpavāsīnam atthāya
Apanetvāna tato' haŋ Sīhaḷabhāsaŋ manoramaŋ bhāsaŋ
tantinayânucchavikaŋ āropento vigatadosaŋ
Samayaŋ avilomento therānaŋ theravaŋsappadīpānaŋ
sunipuṇa-vinicchayānaŋ Mahāvihārâdhivāsīnaŋ
Hitvā punappunâgatam atthaŋ atthaŋ pakāsayissāmi
sujanassa ca tuṭṭhatthaŋ ciraṭṭhitatthañ ca Dhammassa.

Sīlakathā dhutadhammā kammaṭṭhānāni c' eva sabb
cariyāvidhāna-sahito jhāna-samāpatti-vitthāro
Sabbā ca abhiññāyo paññāsaṅkalana-nicchayo c' eva
khandhā dhātâyatanindriyāni ariyāni c' eva cattāri
Saccāni paccayâkāra-desanā suparisuddha-nipuṇanayā
avimutta-tantimaggā vipassanā-bhāvanā c' eva
Iti pana sabbaŋ yasmā Visuddhimagge mayā suparisud-
dhaŋ
vuttaŋ tasmā bhiyyo na taŋ idha vicārayissāmi.
Majjhe Visuddhimaggo esa catunnam pi āgamānaŋ hi
ṭhatvā pakāsayissati tattha yathābhāsitaŋ atthaŋ
Icc' eva kato tasmā tam pi gahetvāna saddhim etāya
aṭṭhakathāya vijānatha Majjhimasaṅgītiyā atthan ti.

2. Tattha Majjhimasaṅgīti nāma paṇṇāsato Mūlapaṇṇāsā, Majjhimapaṇṇāsā, Uparipaṇṇāsā ti paṇṇāsattaya-saṅgahā. Vaggato ekeka-paṇṇāsāya pañca pañca vagge katvā paṇṇarasavagga-samāyogā. Suttato diyaḍḍha-suttasataŋ dve ca suttantā. Padato tevīsuttara-pañca satâdhikāni asīti padasahassāni. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Asīti padasahassāni bhiyyo pañca satāni ca
puna tevīsati vuttā padam evaŋ vavatthitan" ti.

Akkharato pana satta akkharasatasahassāni cattāḷīsañ ca sahassāni tepaññāsañ ca akkharāni. Bhāṇavārato asīti bhāṇavārā tevīsatipadâdhiko ca upaḍḍha-bhāṇavāro. Anusandhito pucchânusandhi-ajjhāsayânusandhi-yathânusandhivasena saṅkhepato tividhânusandhi. Vitthārato pan' ettha tīṇi anusandhisahassāni nava ca satāni honti. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Tīṇi sandhisahassāni tathā nava satāni ca
anusandhinayā ete Majjhimassa pakāsitā" ti.

3. Tattha paṇṇāsāsu Mūlapaṇṇāsā ādi; vaggesu Mūlapariyāya-vaggo; suttesu Mūlapariyāya-suttaŋ. Tassâpi *evam me sutan* ti ādikaŋ āyasmatā Ānandena paṭhama-mahāsaṅgītikāle vuttaŋ nidanam ādi. Sā pan' esā paṭhamamahāsaṅgīti Sumaṅgalavilāsiniyā Dīghanikāyaṭṭhakathāya ādimhi vitthāritā. Tasmā sā tattha vitthāritanayen' eva evditabbā.

4. [1[1]] Yaŋ pan' etaŋ evam me sutan ti ādikaŋ nidānaŋ, tattha *evan* ti nipātapadaŋ; *me* ti ādīni nāmapadāni.[1] *Ukkaṭṭhāyaŋ viharatī* ti ettha vī ti upasaggapadaŋ, haratī ti akkhātapadan ti iminā tāva nayena padavibhāgo veditabbo.

5. Atthato pana evaŋsaddo tāva upamûpadesa-sampahaŋsana-garahana-vacanasampaṭiggahâkāra-nidassanâvadhāraṇâdi-anekatthappabhedo. Tathā h' esa, [2] "Evaŋ jātena maccena kattabbaŋ kusalaŋ bahun" ti (Dh. 53) evamādisu upamāyaŋ āgato. "Evaŋ te abhikkamitabbaŋ, evaŋ paṭikkamitabban" ti (M. i. 460) ādisu upadese. "Evam etaŋ Bhagavā, evam etaŋ Sugatā" ti (A. i. 192) ādisu sampahaŋsane. "Evam eva panâyaŋ vasalī yasmiŋ vā tasmiŋ vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaŋ bhāsatī" ti (S. i. 160) ādisu garahane. "Evaŋ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun" ti (M. i. 1) ādisu vacanasampaṭiggahe. "Evaŋ vyā kho ahaŋ, bhante, Bhagavatā dhammaŋ desitaŋ ājānāmī" ti (M. i. 258) ādisu ākāre. "Ehi tvaŋ, māṇava, yena samaṇo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaŋ Ānandaŋ appâbādhaŋ, appâtaṅkaŋ lahuṭṭhānaŋ balaŋ phāsuvihāraŋ puccha: Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto bhavantaŋ Ānandaŋ appâbādhaŋ—pe—phāsuvihāraŋ pucchatī ti. Evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira bhavaŋ Ānando yena Subhassa māṇavassa Todeyyaputtassa nivesanaŋ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaŋ upādāyā" ti (D. i. 204) ādisu nidassane. "Taŋ kiŋ maññatha Kālāmā, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? 'Akusalā, bhante.' 'Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā' ti? 'Sāvajjā, bhante.' 'Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā' ti? 'Viññugarahitā, bhante.' 'Samattā samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya saŋvattanti, no vā, kathaŋ vā ettha hotī' ti? 'Samattā, bhante, samādiṇṇā ahitāya dukkhāya saŋvattanti, evaŋ no ettha hotī" ti (A. i. 190) ādisu avadhāraṇe. Svâyaŋ idha ākāra-nidassanâvadhāraṇesu daṭṭhabbo.

6. Tattha ākāratthena evaŋsaddena etam atthaŋ dīpeti: Nānānayanipuṇaŋ anekajjhāsaya-samuṭṭhānaŋ attha-byañjanasampannaŋ vividhapāṭihāriyaŋ dhammattha-desanā-paṭivedhagambhīraŋ sabbasattānaŋ sakasaka-bhāsânurūpato

---

[1] Sum. V. i. 26 *f.*

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* esa.

sotapatham āgacchantaŋ tassa Bhagavato vacanaŋ sabbâkārena ko samattho viññātuŋ? Sabbathāmena pana sotukāmataŋ janetvā pi evaŋ me sutaŋ, mayā pi eken' ākārena sutan ti. Nidassanatthena, nâhaŋ sayambhū, na mayā idaŋ sacchikatan ti attānaŋ parimocento, evam me sutaŋ, mayā pi evaŋ sutan ti idāni vattabbaŋ sakalaŋ suttaŋ nidasseti. Avadhāraṇatthena, "Etadaggaŋ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ bahussutānaŋ yadidaŋ Ānando . . . satimantānaŋ . . . gatimantānaŋ . . . dhitimantānaŋ . . . upaṭṭhākānaŋ yadidaŋ Ānando" ti (A. i. 24) evaŋ Bhagavatā, "Āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo byañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbâparakusalo" ti (A. iii. 201) evaŋ Dhammasenāpatinā ca pasatthabhāvânurūpaŋ attano dhāraṇabalaŋ dassento sattānaŋ sotukamyataŋ janeti, evam me sutaŋ, tañ ca kho atthato vā byañjanato vā anūnam anadhikaŋ, evam eva, na aññathā daṭṭhabban ti.

7. Me-saddo tīsu atthesu dissati. Tathā hi 'ssa, "Gathâbhigītaŋ me abhojaneyyan" ti (Sn. 81) ādisu mayā ti attho. "Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaŋ desetū" ti (S. iv. 63) ādisu mayhan ti attho. "Dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavathā" ti (M. i. 12) ādisu mamā ti attho. Idha pana mayā sutan ti ca mama sutan ti ca atthadvayaŋ yujjati.

8. Sutan ti ayaŋ sutasaddo saupasaggo anupasaggo ca gamana-vissuta-kilinnûpacitânuyoga-sotaviññeyya-sotadvārânusāraviññatâdi-anekatthappabhedo. Tatthā hi 'ssa, "Senāya pasuto" ti ( ) ādisu gacchanto ti attho. "Sutadhammassa passato" ti (Vin. i. 3) ādisu vissutadhammassā ti attho. "Avassutā[1] 'vassutassā" ti (Vin. iv. 213) ādisu kilinnā kilinnassā ti attho. "Tumhehi puññaŋ pasutaŋ anappakan" ti ( ) ādisu upacitan ti attho. "Ye jhānapasutā dhīrā" ti (Dh. 181) ādisu jhānânuyuttā ti attho. "Diṭṭhaŋ sutaŋ mutaŋ" ti (M. i. 4) ādisu sotaviññeyyan ti attho. "Sutadharo sutasannicayo" ti (A. ii. 23) ādisu sotadvārânusāraviññātadharo ti attho. Idha pan' assa sotadvārânusārena upadhāritan ti vā upadhāraṇan ti

[1] C 3 Avassutā' navassutassa; *The Vin. text,* Avassutā avassutassa.

vā ti attho. Me-saddassa hi mayā ti atthe sati evaŋ mayā sutaŋ, sotadvārânusārena upadhāritan ti yujjati; mamā ti atthe sati evaŋ mama sutaŋ, sotadvārânusārena upadhāraṇan ti yujjati.

9. Evam etesu tīsu padesu *evan* ti sotaviññāṇâdi-viññāṇakicca-nidassanaŋ; *me* ti vuttaviññāṇa-samañgipuggala-nidassanaŋ; *sutan* ti assavanabhāvapaṭikkhepato anūnânadhikâviparīta-gahaṇa-nidassanaŋ. Tathā *evan* ti tassā sotadvārânusārena pavattāya viññāṇavīthiyā nānappakārena ārammaṇe pavattibhāvappakāsanaŋ; *me* ti attappakāsanaŋ; *sutan* ti dhammappakasanaŋ. Ayan h' ettha sañkhepo: Nānappakārena ārammaṇe pavattāya viññāṇavīthiyā mayā na aññaŋ kataŋ, idaŋ pana kataŋ, ayaŋ dhammo suto ti. Tathā *evan* ti niddisitabbappakāsanaŋ; me ti puggalappakāsanaŋ; *sutan* ti puggalakicca-ppakāsanaŋ. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: yaŋ suttaŋ niddisissāmi, taŋ mayā evaŋ sutan ti. Tathā *evan* ti yassa cittasantānassa nānappakārappavattiyā nānatthabyañjana-gahaṇaŋ hoti, tassa nānâkāra-niddeso; *evan* ti hi ayaŋ ākārappaññatti; me ti kattāra-niddeso; *sutan* ti visaya-niddeso. Ettavatā nānappakārappavattena cittasantānena taŋsamañgino kattuvisaye gahaṇasanniṭṭhānaŋ kataŋ hoti. Atha vā *evan* ti puggalakicca-niddeso. *Sutan* ti viññāṇakicca-niddeso. *Me* ti ubhayakicca-yutta-puggala-niddeso. Ayaŋ pan' ettha sañkhepo: Mayā savanakicca-viññāṇasamañgiṇa puggalena viññāṇa-vasena laddha-savanakicca-vohārena sutan ti.

10. Tattha *evan* ti ca *me* ti ca sacchikaṭṭhaparamatthavasena avijjamānapaññatti. Kiŋ h'ettha taŋ paramatthato atthi, yaŋ evan ti vā me ti vā niddesaŋ labhetha? *Sutan* ti vijjamānapaññatti. Yaŋ hi taŋ ettha sotena upaladdhaŋ, taŋ paramatthato vijjamānan ti. Tathā *evan* ti ca *me* ti ca taŋ taŋ upādāya vattabbato upādāya-paññatti. *Sutan* ti diṭṭhâdīni upanidhāya vattabbato upanidhāya-paññatti. Ettha ca *evan* ti vacanena asammohaŋ dīpeti. Na hi sammūḷho nānappakāra-paṭivedhasamattho hoti *Sutan* ti vacanena sutassa asammosaŋ[1] dīpeti. Yassa hi sutaŋ sammuṭṭhaŋ[2]

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 asammohaŋ. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 pammuṭṭhaŋ.

hoti, na so kālantarena mayā sutan ti paṭijānāti. Icc' assa asammohena paññāsiddhi, asammosena satisiddhi. Tattha paññāpubbaṅgamāya satiyā byañjanâvadhāraṇasamatthatā, satipubbaṅgamāya paññāya atthapaṭivedhasamatthatā, tadubhayasamatthatā-yogena attha-byañjanasampannassa dhammakosassa anupālanasamatthato Dhammabhaṇḍâgārikattasiddhi.

11. Aparo nayo: *Evan* ti vacanena yoniso manasikāraŋ dīpeti, ayoniso manasikaroto nānappakāra-paṭivedhâbhāvato. *Sutan* ti vacanena avikkhepaŋ dīpeti, vikkhittacittassa savanâbhāvato. Tathā hi vikkhittacitto puggalo sabbasampattiyā vuccamāno pi, na mayā sutaŋ, puna bhaṇathā ti bhaṇati. Yoniso manasikārena c' ettha attasammāpaṇidhiŋ pubbe ca katapuññataŋ sādheti; sammā-appaṇihitattassa, pubbe akatapuññassa vā tadabhāvato. Avikkhepena saddhammasavanaŋ sappurisûpassayañ ca sādheti, na hi vikkhitto sotuŋ sakkoti, na ca sappurise anupassayamānassa savanaŋ atthī ti.

12. Aparo nayo: Yasmā *evan* ti yassa cittasantānassa nānappakārappavattiyā nānattha-byañjanagahaṇaŋ hoti, tassa nānâkāra-niddeso ti vuttaŋ; so ca evaŋ bhaddako ākāro na sammā appaṇihitattano pubbe akatapuññassa vā hoti; tasmā *evan* ti iminā bhaddakena ākārena pacchima-cakkadvayasampattim attano dīpeti; *sutan* ti savanayogena purimacakkadvaya-sampattiŋ. Na hi appatirūpe dese vasanto sappurisûpassayavirahitassa vā savanaŋ atthi. Icc' assa pacchima-cakkadvaya-siddhiyā āsayasuddhi siddhā hoti, purima-cakkadvaya-siddhiyā payogasuddhi. Tāya ca āsayasuddhiyā adhigamavyattisiddhi, payogasuddhiyā āgamavyattisiddhi. Iti payogâsayasuddhassa āgamâdhigamasampannassa vacanaŋ aruṇaggaŋ viya suriyassa udayato, yoniso manasikāro viya ca kusala-kammassa, arahati Bhagavato vacanassa pubbaṅgamaŋ bhavitun ti ṭhāne nidānaŋ ṭhapento *evam me sutan* ti ādim āha.

13. Aparo nayo: *Evan* ti iminā nānappakāra-paṭivedhadīpakena vacanena attano attha-paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāsampattisabbhāvaŋ dīpeti, *sutan* ti iminā sotabbabhedapaṭivedhadīpakena dhamma-niruttipaṭisambhidā-sampattisab-

bhāvaŋ. *Evan* ti ca idaŋ yoniso manasikāradīpakaŋ vacanaŋ bhāsamāno ete mayā dhammā manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā ti dīpeti. *Sutan* ti idaŋ savanayogadīpakaŋ vacanaŋ bhāsamāno bahū mayā dhammā sutā, dhatā, vacasā paricitā ti dīpeti. Tadubhayenâpi attha-byañjanapāripūriŋ dīpento savane ādaraŋ janeti. Attha-byañjanaparipuṇṇaŋ hi dhammaŋ ādarena asuṇanto mahatā hitā paribāhiro hotī ti ādaraŋ janetvā sakkaccaŋ dhammo sotabbo.

14. *Evam me sutan* ti iminā pana sakalena vacanena āyasmā Ānando Tathāgatappaveditaŋ dhammaŋ attano adahanto asappurisabhūmiŋ atikkamati; sāvakattaŋ paṭijānanto sappurisabhūmiŋ okkamati. Tathā asaddhammā cittaŋ vuṭṭhāpeti, saddhamme cittaŋ patiṭṭhāpeti. Kevalaŋ sutam ev' etaŋ mayā, tass' eva pana Bhagavato vacanan ti dīpento attānaŋ parimoceti, Satthāraŋ apadisati, Jinavacanaŋ appeti, dhammanettiŋ patiṭṭhāpeti. Api ca *evam me sutan* ti attanā uppāditabhāvaŋ apaṭijānanto purimaŋ savanaŋ vivaranto sammukhā paṭiggahitam idaŋ mayā tassa Bhagavato catuvesārajja-visāradassa dasabaladharassa āsabhaṭṭhānaṭṭhāyino sīhanādanadino[1] sabbasattuttamassa dhammissarassa dhammarājassa dhammâdhipatino dhammadīpassa dhammasaraṇassa saddhammavara-cakkavattino Sammāsambuddhassa, na ettha atthe vā dhamme vā pade vā byañjane vā kaṅkhā vā vimati vā kattabbā ti sabbadeva-manussānaŋ imasmiŋ dhamme assaddhiyaŋ vināseti, saddhāsampadaŋ uppādeti. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

Vināsayati assaddhaŋ saddhaŋ vaḍḍheti sāsane
evam me sutam icc' evaŋ vadaŋ Gotamasāvako ti.

15. [1¹] *Ekan* ti gaṇanaparicchedа-niddeso. *Samayan* ti paricchinna-niddeso. *Ekaŋ samayan* ti aniyāmita-paridīpanaŋ. Tattha samayasaddo,

Samavāye khaṇe kāle samūhe hetudiṭṭhisu
paṭilābhe pahāne ca paṭivedhe ca dissati.

Tathā hi 'ssa, "App' eva nāma sve pi upasaṅkameyyāma kālañ ca samayañ ca upādāyā" ti (D. i. 205) evam ādisu

[1] C 3, C 4 °nādino.

samavāyo attho. " Eko va kho, bhikkhave, khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariya-vāsāyā " ti (A. iv. 227) ādisu khaṇo. ' Uṇhasamayo pariḷāhasamayo ' ti ādisu kālo. " Mahāsamayo pavanasmin " ti (D. ii. 254) ādisu samūho. " Samayo pi kho te, Bhaddāli, appaṭividdho ahosi: Bhagavā kho Sāvatthiyaŋ viharati, Bhagavā pi maŋ jānissati: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam pi kho te, Bhaddāli, samayo appaṭividdho ahosī " ti (M. i. 438) ādisu hetu. " Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇa-Maṇḍikāputto samayappavādake tindukācīre ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasatī " ti (M. ii. 22) ādisu diṭṭhi.

" Diṭṭhe va dhamme yo attho yo c' attho samparāyiko
aṭṭhâbhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī " ti
(S. i. 87)

ādisu paṭilābho. " Sammā mānâbhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā " ti (A. iii. 246) ādisu pahānaŋ. " Dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭho saṅkhataṭṭho santāpaṭṭho vipariṇāmaṭṭho abhisamayaṭṭho " ti (Ps. ii. 108) ādisu paṭivedho. Idha, pan' assa kālo attho. Tena saŋvacchara-utu-māsaddhamāsa-rattindiva-pubbaṇha - majjhantika - sāyaṇha - paṭhama-majjhima - pacchimayāma-muhuttâdisu kālappabhedabhūtesu samayesu ekaŋ samayaŋ dīpeti.

16. Tattha kiñ câpi etesu saŋvaccharâdisu samayesu yaŋ yaŋ suttaŋ yamhi yamhi saŋvacchare utumhi māse pakkhe rattibhāge divasabhāge vā vuttaŋ, sabbaŋ taŋ therassa suviditaŋ suvavatthāpitaŋ paññāya. Yasmā pana, evam me sutaŋ asuka-saŋvacchare asuka-utumhi asuka-māse asuka-pakkhe asuka-rattibhāge divasabhāge vā ti evaŋ vutte na sakkā sukhena dhāretuŋ vā uddisituŋ vā uddisāpetuŋ vā, bahuñ ca vattabbaŋ hoti; tasmā eken' eva padena tam atthaŋ samodhānetvā *ekaŋ samayan* ti āha.

17. Ye vā ime, gabbhokkantisamayo, jātisamayo, saŋvegasamayo, abhinikkhamanasamayo, dukkarakārikasamayo, Māravijayasamayo, abhisambodhisamayo, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārasamayo, desanāsamayo, parinibbānasamayo ti evam ādayo Bhagavato devamanussesu ativiya pakāsā anekakālappabhedā eva samayā, tesu samayesu desanāsa-

mayasaṅkhātaŋ ekaŋ samayan ti dīpeti. Yo vā 'yaŋ ñāṇa-karuṇākiccasamayesu karuṇākiccasamayo, attahita-parahita-paṭipattisamayesu parahitapaṭipattisamayo, sannipatitānaŋ karaṇīyadvayasamayesu[1] dhammīkathāsamayo,[2] desanāpaṭipattisamayesu desanāsamayo, tesu pi samayesu aññataraŋ samayaŋ sandhāya ekaŋ samayan ti āha.

18. Kasmā pan' ettha yathā Abhidhamme "Yasmiŋ samaye kāmâvacaran" ti (Dhs. 9) ca, ito aññesu suttapadesu "Yasmiŋ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehī" ti (A. ii. 214) ca bhummavacanena niddeso kato, Vinaye ca "Tena samayena Buddho Bhagavā" ti (Vin. i. 1) karaṇavacanena, tathā akatvā ekaŋ samayan ti upayogavacananiddeso[3] kato ti? Tattha tathā, idha ca aññathā atthasambhavato. Tattha hi Abhidhamme, ito aññesu suttapadesu ca adhikaraṇattho bhāvena bhāvalakkhaṇattho ca sambhavati. Adhikaranaŋ hi kālattho ca samūhattho ca samayo tattha vuttānaŋ phassâdidhammānaŋ, khaṇa-samavāya-hetusaṅkhatassa ca samayassa bhāvena tesaŋ bhāvo lakkhīyati. Tasmā tadatthajotanatthaŋ tattha bhummavacananiddeso kato. Vinaye pana[4] hetu-attho karaṇattho ca sambhavati. Yo hi so sikkhāpada-paññatti-samayo Sariputtâdīhi pi duviññeyyo, tena samayena hetubhūtena karaṇabhutena ca sikkhāpadāni paññāpayanto sikkhāpada-paññattihetuñ ca avekkhamāno Bhagavā tattha tattha vihāsi. Tasmā tadatthajotanatthaŋ tattha karaṇavacanena niddeso kato. Idha pana aññasmiñ ca evaŋjātike accantasaŋyogattho sambhavati. Yaŋ hi samayaŋ Bhagavā imaŋ aññaŋ vā suttantaŋ desesi, accantam eva taŋ samayaŋ karuṇā-vihārena vihāsi. Tasmā tadatthajotanatthaŋ idha upayogavacana-niddeso kato ti. Ten' etaŋ vuccati:

> Taŋ taŋ attham avekkhetvā bhummena karaṇena ca
> aññatra samayo vutto upayogena so idhā ti.

---

[1] "Sannipatitānaŋ vo, bhikkhave, dvayaŋ karaṇīyaŋ: dhammī vā kathā, ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo." M. i. 161.

[2] C 3 dhammakathā°.

[3] C 3 upayogavacanena.

[4] C 3 ca.

19. Porāṇā pana vaṇṇayanti: Tasmiŋ samaye ti vā, tena samayenā ti vā, ekaŋ[1] samayan ti vā abhilāpamattabhedo esa, sabbattha bhummam eva attho. Tasmā ekaŋ samayan ti vutte pi ekasmiŋ samaye ti attho veditabbo ti.

20. *Bhagavā* ti garu. Garuŋ hi loke Bhagavā ti vadanti. Ayañ ca sabbaguṇa-visiṭṭhatāya sabbasattānaŋ garu, tasmā Bhagavā ti veditabbo. Porāṇehi pi vuttaŋ:

"Bhagavā ti vacanaŋ seṭṭhaŋ Bhagavā ti vacanam uttamaŋ
garu gāravayutto so Bhagavā tena vuccatī" ti.

Api ca,

Bhāgyavā bhaggavā yutto bhagehi ca vibhattavā
bhattavā vantagamano bhavesu Bhagavā tato ti.

Imissā gāthāvasen' assa padassa vitthārato attho veditabbo. So Visuddhimagge[2] Buddhanussati-niddese vutto yeva.

21. Ettāvatā c' ettha evaŋ me sutan ti vacanena yathāsutaŋ dhammaŋ desento Bhagavato dhammasarīraŋ paccakkhaŋ karoti. Tena, na idaŋ atikkantasatthukaŋ pāvacanaŋ, ayaŋ vo Satthā[3] ti Satthu adassanena ukkaṇṭhitaŋ janaŋ samassāseti. Ekaŋ samayaŋ Bhagavā ti vacanena tasmiŋ samaye Bhagavato avijjamānabhāvaŋ dassento rūpakāya-parinibbānaŋ sāreti. Tena, evaŋvidhassa nāma ariyadhammassa desetā dasabaladharo vajirasaṅghātasamānakāyo, so pi Bhagavā parinibbuto, ken' aññena jīvite āsā janetabbā ti jīvitamadamattaŋ janaŋ saŋvejeti, saddhamme c' assa ussāhaŋ janeti. Evan ti ca bhaṇanto desanāsampattiŋ niddisati, me sutaŋ ti sāvakasampattiŋ, ekam samayan ti kālasampattiŋ, Bhagavā ti desakasampattiŋ.

22. [1[1]] *Ukkaṭṭhāyaŋ viharatī* ti ettha ukkā ti dīpikā. Tañ ca nagaraŋ maṅgaladivase, sukhaṇo sunakkhattaŋ mā atikkamī ti rattim pi ukkāsu ṭhitāsu māpitattā Ukkaṭṭhā ti vuccati. Daṇḍadīpikāsu jāletvā dhāriyamānāsu māpitattā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tassaŋ Ukkaṭṭhāyaŋ. Samīpaṭṭhe c' etaŋ[4] bhummavacanaŋ.

23. [1[2]] *Viharatī* ti avisesena iriyāpatha-dibba-brahma-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 taŋ.
[2] *Visu.* i. 210.
[3] *See* D. ii. 154.
[4] C 3 *omits* c' etaŋ.

ariyavihāresu aññataravihārasamaṅgi - paridīpakam etaŋ. Idha pana ṭhāna-gamanâsana-sayanappabhedesu iriyāpathesu aññatara-iriyāpathasamāyoga-paridīpanaŋ. Tena ṭhito pi, gacchanto pi, nissinno pi, sayāno pi Bhagavā viharat' icc' eva veditabbo. So hi ekaŋ iriyāpathabādhanam aññena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipaṭantam attabhāvaŋ harati, pavatteti; tasmā viharatī ti vuccati.

24. [1²] *Subhagavane* ti ettha subhagattā subhagaŋ. Sundarasarīrakattā[1] sundarakāmattā cā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tassa hi vanassa sarīrasampattiyā[2] manussā annapānâdīni ādāya rattiŋdivaŋ tatth' eva chaṇa-samajja-ussave karontā bhogasukhaŋ anubhonti. Sundara-sundare c' ettha kāme patthenti, puttaŋ labhāma, dhītaraŋ labhāmā ti; tesaŋ taŋ tath' eva hoti. Evaŋ taŋ sundarasarīrakattā[2] sundarakāmattā ca subhagaŋ. Api ca, bahujanakantatāya pi subhagaŋ. Vanayatī ti vanaŋ. Attasampadāya sattānaŋ bhattiŋ karoti, attani sinehaŋ uppadetī ti attho. Vanute iti vā vanaŋ. Nānāvidhakusumagandha - sammodamattakokilâdivihaṅgamavirutehi[3] mandamanda[4] - māruta - calitarukkhasākhā - viṭapa - pallavapalāsehi ca, etha, maŋ paribhunjathā ti sabbapāṇino yācati viyā ti attho. Subhagañ ca taŋ vanañ ca Subhagavanaŋ; tasmiŋ Subhagavane. Vanañ ca nāma ropimaŋ sayaŋjātan ti duvidhaŋ. Tattha Veḷuvana-Jetavanâdīni ropimāni; Andhavana-Mahāvana-Añjanavanâdīni sayañjātāni. Idam pi sayañjātan ti veditabbaŋ.

25. [1²] *Sālarājamūle* ti ettha sālarukkho pi sālo ti vuccati. Yath' āha: " Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaŋ sālavanaŋ, tañ c' assa eḷaṇḍehi sañchannan " ti (M. i. 124); " Antarena yamakasālānan " ti (D. ii. 137). Vanaspatijeṭṭharukkho pi. Yath' āha:

" Tav' eva deva vijite tava uyyānabhumiyā
ujuvaŋsā mahāsālā nīlobhāsā manoramā " ti ( ).

Yo koci rukkho pi. Yath' āha: " Atha kho taŋ, bhikkhave, māluvābījaŋ aññatarasmiŋ sālamūle nipateyyā " ti (M. i. 306).

---

[1] C 3 sundarasirīkattā. [2] C 3 sirī°.
[3] C 3, C 4 -vihaṅgavirutehi. [4] C 3, C 4 mandamāruta.

Idha pana vanaspatijeṭṭharukkho adhippeto. Rājasaddo pan' assa tam eva jeṭṭhakabhāvaŋ sādheti. Yathā aññatrâpi, "Suppatiṭṭhitassa vo,[1] brāhmana Dhammika, nigrodharājassā" ti (A. iii. 369). Tattha dvedhā samāso: sālānaŋ rājā ti pi sālarājā, sālo ca so jeṭṭhakaṭṭhena rājā[2] ti pi sālarājā. *Mūlan* ti samīpaŋ. Ayaŋ hi mūlasaddo, "Mūlāni uddhareyya, antamaso usīranāḷamattāni pī" ti (A. ii. 199) ādisu mūlamūle dissati. "Lobho akusalamūlan" ti (A. i. 201) ādisu asādhāraṇa-hetumhi. "Yāva majjhantike kāle chāyā pharati, nivāte paṇṇāni patanti, ettāvatā rukkhamūlan" ti ( ) ādisu samīpe. Idha pana samīpe adhippeto. Tasmā sālarājassa samīpe ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

26. Tattha siyā: Yadi tāva Bhagavā Ukkaṭṭhāyaŋ viharati, Subhagavane Sālarājamūle ti na vattabbaŋ. Atha tattha viharati, Ukkaṭṭhāyan ti na vattabbaŋ. Na hi sakkā ubhayattha ekaŋ samayaŋ viharitun ti. Na kho pan' etaŋ evaŋ daṭṭhabbaŋ. Na nu avocumha: samīpaṭṭhe bhummavacanan ti? Tasmā yathā Gaṅgā-Yamunâdīnaŋ samīpe goyūthāni carantāni Gaṅgāya caranti, Yamunāya carantī ti vuccanti, evam idhâpi, yadidaŋ Ukkaṭṭhāya samīpe Subhagavanaŋ, salarājamūlaŋ, tattha viharanto vuccati Ukkaṭṭhāyaŋ viharati Subhagavane sālarājamūle ti. Gocaragāma-nidassanatthaŋ hi 'ssa Ukkaṭṭhā-vacanaŋ; pabbajitânurūpanivāsaṭṭhānanidassanatthaŋ sesavacanaŋ.

27. Tattha Ukkaṭṭhā-kittanena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato gahaṭṭhânuggaha-karaṇaŋ dasseti. Subhagavanâdikittanena pabbajitânuggaha-karaṇaŋ. Tathā purimena paccayaggahaṇato attakilamathânuyoga-vivajjanaŋ, pacchimena vatthukāmappahānato kāmasukhallikânuyoga-vivajjanûpāyapadassanaŋ.[3] Purimena ca dhammadesanâbhiyogaŋ, pacchimena vivekâdhimuttiŋ. Purimena karuṇāya upagamanaŋ, pacchimena paññāya apagamanaŋ. Purimena sattānaŋ hitasukhanipphādanâdhimuttataŋ, pacchimena parahitasukhakaraṇe nirupalepanataŋ. Purimena dhammikasukhâpariccāganimittaŋ phāsuviharaŋ, pacchimena uttarimanussa-

[1] *The A. text*, kho pana. [2] C 3 rājā ca iti pi.
[3] C 3, C 4 °dassanaŋ.

dhammânuyoganimittaŋ. Purimena manussānaŋ upakārabahulataŋ, pacchimena devānaŋ. Purimena loke jātassa loke saŋvaḍḍhabhāvaŋ, pacchimena lokena anupalittataŋ. Purimena, "Ekapuggalo, bhikkhave, loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokânukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaŋ. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathāgato arahaŋ Sammāsambuddho" ti (A. i. 22) vacanato yadatthaŋ Bhagavā uppanno, tadatthaparinipphādanaŋ, pacchimena yattha uppanno tadanurūpavihāraŋ. Bhagavā hi, paṭhamaŋ Lumbinīvane, dutiyaŋ Bodhimaṇḍe ti lokiyalokuttarāya uppattiyā vane yeva uppanno. Ten' assa vane yeva vihāraŋ dassetī ti evam ādinā nayen' ettha atthayojanā veditabbā.

28. [1²] *Tatrā* ti desakāla-paridīpanaŋ. Taŋ hi yaŋ samayaŋ viharati, tatra samaye, yasmiñ ca sālarājamūle viharati, tatra sālarājamūle ti dīpeti. Bhāsitabbayutte vā desakāle dīpeti. Na hi Bhagavā ayutte dese kāle vā dhammaŋ bhāsati. "Akālo kho tāva Bāhiyā" ti (Ud. 7) ādi c' ettha sādhakaŋ. *Kho* ti padapūraṇamatte, avadhāraṇe, ādikālatthe vā nipāto. *Bhagavā* ti lokagaru-dīpanaŋ. *Bhikkhū* ti kathāsavanayuttapuggala-vacanaŋ. Api c' ettha, "Bhikkhako ti bhikkhu, bhikkhācariyaŋ ajjhûpagato ti bhikkhū" ti (Vin. iii. 24) ādinā nayena vacanattho veditabbo. *Āmantesī* ti ālapi, abhāsi, sambodhesi.[1] Ayam ettha attho. Aññatra pana ñāpane pi hoti. Yath' āha: "Āmantayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave" ti[2] ( ). Pakkosane pi. Yath' āha: "Ehi tvaŋ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtaŋ āmantehī" ti (S. ii. 51).

29. [1³] *Bhikkhavo* ti āmantanâkāra-dīpanaŋ; tañ ca bhikkhanasīlatâdi-guṇayogasiddhattā vuttaŋ. Bhikkhanasīlatāguṇayutto pi hi bhikkhu, bhikkhanadhammatāguṇayutto pi bhikkhu, bhikkhane sādhukāritāguṇayutto pī ti saddavidū maññanti. Tena ca nesaŋ bhikkhanasīlatâdi-guṇayogasiddhena vacanena hīnâdhikajanasevitaŋ vuttiŋ pakāsento

[1] C 3 sambodhesī ti.

[2] *Cf.* 'Arocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave.' M. i. 271 *and* A. iv. 128.

uddhata-dīnabhāva-niggahaŋ karoti. *Bhikkhavo* ti iminā ca karuṇāvipphāra-sommahadaya-nayananipāta-pubbaṅgamena vacanena te attano mukhâbhimukhe karonto ten' eva kathetukamyatā-dīpakena nesaŋ vacanena sotukamyataŋ janeti. Ten' eva ca sambodhanatthena sādhukaŋ savanamanasikāre pi te niyojeti. Sādhukaŋ savana-manasikārâyattā hi sāsanasampatti.

30. Aparesu pi devamanussesu vijjamānesu kasmā bhikkhū yeva āmantesī ti ce? Jeṭṭha-seṭṭhâsanna-sadāsannihitabhāvato. Sabbaparisa-sādhāraṇā hi Bhagavato dhammadesanā, parisānañ ca jeṭṭhā bhikkhū, paṭhamuppannattā; seṭṭhā, anagāriyabhāvaŋ ādiŋ katvā Satthucariyânuvidhāyakattā, sakalasāsana-paṭiggāhakattā ca. Āsannā te,[1] tattha nisinnesu Satthu-santikattā; sadāsannihitā, Satthusantikâvacarattā ti. Api ca, te dhammadesanāya bhājanaŋ yathânusiṭṭhapaṭipattisabbhāvato.[2] Visesato ca ekacce bhikkhū yeva sandhāya ayaŋ desanā ti pi te eva āmantesi.

31. Tattha siyā: Kim atthaŋ pana Bhagavā dhammaŋ desento paṭhamaŋ bhikkhū āmantesi, na dhammam eva desesī ti? Satijananatthaŋ. Bhikkhū hi aññaŋ cintentā pi, vikkhittacittā pi, dhammaŋ paccavekkhantā pi, kammaṭṭhānaŋ manasikarontā pi nisinnā honti. Te anāmantetvā dhamme desiyamāne ayaŋ desanā kiŋnidānā, kiŋpaccayā, katamāya aṭṭhuppattiyā desitā ti sallakkhetuŋ asakkontā duggahītaŋ vā gaṇheyyuŋ, na vā gaṇheyyuŋ. Tena nesaŋ satijananatthaŋ Bhagavā paṭhamaŋ bhikkhū[3] āmantetvā pacchā dhammaŋ deseti.

32. [1[3]] *Bhadante* ti gārava-vacanam etaŋ; Satthuno paṭivacanadānaŋ vā. Api c' ettha *bhikkhavo* ti vadamāno Bhagavā te bhikkhū ālapati. *Bhadante* ti vadamānā te Bhagavantaŋ paccālapanti. Tathā bhikkhavo ti Bhagavā ābhāsati, bhadante ti te paccābhāsanti. Bhikkhavo ti paṭivacanaŋ dāpeti, bhadante ti paṭivacanaŋ denti. *Te bhikkhū* ti ye Bhagavā āmantesi. *Bhagavato paccassosuŋ* ti Bhagavato āmantaṇaŋ pati-assosuŋ. Abhimukhā hutvā suṇiŋsu, sampaṭicchiŋsu,

---

[1] C 3 *omits* te. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °sambhavato.
[3] C 3 *omits* bhikkhū.

paṭiggahesun ti attho. *Bhagavā etad avocā* ti Bhagavā etaŋ idāni vattabbaŋ sakalaŋ suttaŋ avoca.

33. Ettāvatā ca yaŋ āyasmatā Ānandena kamala-kuvalayujjala-vimala-sādurasasalilāya pokkharaṇiyā sukhâvataraṇatthaŋ nimmalasilātala-racanāvilāsi-sopānaŋ vippakiṇṇa-muttājālasadisa - vālikâkiṇṇa - paṇḍarabhūmibhāgaŋ titthaŋ viya, suvibhattabhitti-vicittavedikā-parikkhittassa nakkhattapathaŋ phusitukāmatāya viya pavijumbhitasamussayassa pāsādavarassa sukhârohanatthaŋ dantamaya-saṇha-mudu-phalaka-kañcanalatāvinaddha-maṇigaṇapabhāsamudayujjala-sobhaŋ sopānaŋ viya, suvaṇṇavalaya-nūpurâdi-sanghaṭṭanasadda - sammissa - kathita - bhāsita - madhurassara - gehajana-vicaritassa uḷāra-issariya-vibhava-sobhitassa mahāgharassa sukhappavesanatthaŋ suvaṇṇa-rajata-maṇi-muttā-pavālâdi-juti- vijjotita - suppatiṭṭhita - visāla - dvārabāhaŋ mahādvāraŋ viya, attha-byañjanasampannassa Buddhānaŋ desanāñāṇa-gambhīrabhāva-saŋsūcakassa imassa suttassa sukhâvagāhanatthaŋ kāla-desa-desaka-parisâpadesa-patimaṇḍitaŋ nidānaŋ bhāsitaŋ, tassa atthavaṇṇanā samattā.

34. [1[5]] Idāni *sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan* ti ādinā nayena Bhagavatā nikkhittassa suttassa vaṇṇanāya okāso anuppatto. Sā pan' esā suttavaṇṇanā yasmā suttanikkhepaŋ vicāretvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti, tasmā suttanikkhepaŋ tāva vicārayissāma. Cattāro hi suttanikkhepā: attajjhāsayo, parajjhāsayo, pucchāvasiko, aṭṭhuppattiko ti. Tattha yāni suttāni Bhagavā parehi anajjhiṭṭho kevalaŋ attano ajjhāsayen' eva kathesi, seyyathîdaŋ: Ākaṅkheyyasuttaŋ (M. 33), Vatthasuttaŋ (M. i. 36), Mahā-Satipaṭṭhānasuttaŋ (D. ii. 290), Mahā-Saḷâyatanavibhaṅgasuttaŋ (M. iii. 287), Ariyavaŋsasuttaŋ (A. ii. 27), Sammappadhānasuttanta-hārako (S. v. 244), Iddhipāda[1]-Indriya-Bala-Bojjhaṅga-Maggaṅgasuttanta-hārako ti evam ādīni, tesaŋ attajjhāsayo nikkhepo. Yāni pana, "Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti, paripācaniyā dhammā, yan nūnâhaŋ Rāhulaŋ uttariŋ āsavānaŋ khaye vineyyan" ti (M. iii. 277) evaŋ paresaŋ ajjhāsayaŋ khantiŋ manaŋ abhinī-

---

[1] Iddhipāda (S. v. 254), Indriya (S. v. 193), Bala (S. v. 249), Bojjhaṅga (S. v. 63), Maggaṅga (S. v. 1).

hāraŋ bujjhanabhāvañ ca avekkhitvā parajjhāsayavasena kathitāni, seyyathîdaŋ: Cūḷa-Rāhulovādasuttaŋ (M. iii. 277), Mahā-Rāhulovadasuttaŋ (M. i. 420), Dhammacakkappavattanaŋ (S. v. 420), Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttan ti (M. iii. 237) evam ādīni, tesaŋ parajjhāsayo nikkhepo. Bhagavantaŋ pana upasaṅkamitvā catasso parisā, cattāro vaṇṇā, nāgā supaṇṇā, gandhabbā, asurā, yakkhā, Mahārājāno, Tāvatiŋsâdayo devā, Mahābrahmā ti evam ādayo, "Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti, bhante, vuccanti" (S. v. 72), "Nīvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ti, bhante, vuccanti" ( ), "Ime nu kho, bhante, pañcupādānakkhandā" (S. iii. 100), "Kiŋsūdha vittaŋ purisassa seṭṭhan" ti (Sn.181) ādinā nayena pañhaŋ pucchanti. Evaŋ puṭṭhena Bhagavatā yāni kathitāni Bojjhaṅgasuttâdīni, yāni vā pan' aññāni pi Devatāsaŋyutta[1]- Brahmasaŋyutta - Mārasaŋyutta - Sakkapañha-CūḷaVedalla-MahāVedalla-Samaññaphala-Āḷavaka-Sūcilomasuttâdīni, tesaŋ pucchāvasiko nikkhepo. Yāni pana[2] uppannaŋ kāraṇaŋ paṭicca kathitāni, seyyathîdaŋ: Dhammadāyādaŋ (M. i. 12), Cūḷa-Sīhanādaŋ (M. i. 63), Candûpamaŋ (S. ii. 197), Puttamaŋsûpamaŋ (S. ii. 97), Dārukkhandhûpamaŋ (S. iv. 179), Aggikkhandhûpamaŋ (A. iv. 128), Pheṇapiṇḍûpamaŋ (S. iii. 140), Pāricchattakûpaman ti (A. iv. 117) evam ādīni, tesaŋ aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo.

35. Evam imesu catusu nikkhepesu imassa suttassa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo. Aṭṭhuppattiyaŋ hi idaŋ Bhagavatā nikkhittaŋ. Katarāya aṭṭhuppattiyā? Pariyattiŋ nissāya uppanne māne. Pañcasatā kira brāhmaṇā tiṇṇaŋ Vedānaŋ pāragā, aparabhāge Bhagavato dhammadesanaŋ sutvā kāmesu ādīnavaŋ nekkhamme ca ānisaŋsaŋ sampassamānā Bhagavato santike pabbajitvā na cirass' eva sabbaŋ Buddhavacanaŋ uggaṇhitvā pariyattiŋ nissāya mānaŋ uppādesuŋ: Yaŋ yaŋ Bhagavā katheti, taŋ taŋ mayaŋ khippam eva jānāma; Bhagavā hi tīṇi liṅgāni cattāri padāni, satta vibhattiyo muñ-

[1] Devatāsaŋyutta (S. i. 1), Brahmasaŋyutta (S. i. 136), Mārasaŋyutta (S. i. 103), Sakkapañha (D. ii. 263), Cūḷa-Vedalla (M. i. 299), Mahā-Vedalla (M. i. 292), Samaññaphala (D. i. 47), Āḷavaka (Sn. p. 31), Sūciloma (Sn. p. 47).

[2] C 2 pan' etāni.

citvā na kiñci katheti; evaŋ kathite ca amhākaŋ ganṭhipadaŋ nāma n' atthī ti. Tena Bhagavati agāravā hutvā tato paṭṭhāya Bhagavato upaṭṭhānam pi dhammasavanam pi abhiṇhaŋ na gacchanti. Bhagavā tesaŋ taŋ cittâcāraŋ[1] ñatvā, abhabbā ime imaŋ mānakhilaŋ anupahacca maggaŋ vā phalaŋ vā sacchikātun ti tesaŋ sutapariyattiŋ nissāya uppannamānaŋ[2] aṭṭhuppattiŋ katvā desanākusalo Bhagavā mānabhañjanatthaŋ sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan ti desanaŋ ārabhi.

36. [1[5]] Tattha *sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan* ti sabbesaŋ dhammānaŋ mūlapariyāyaŋ. Sabbesan ti anavasesānaŋ. Anavasesavācako hi ayaŋ sabbasaddo. So yena yena sambandhaŋ gacchati, tassa tassa anavasesataŋ dīpeti; yathā "Sabbaŋ rūpaŋ aniccaŋ, sabbā vedanā aniccā" ( ), "Sabbasakkāyapariyāpannesu dhammesū" ti ( ).

37. Dhammasaddo panâyaŋ pariyatti-sacca-samādhi-paññā-pakati-sabhāva-suññatā-puññâpatti-ñeyyâdisu dissati. "Idha bhikkhu dhammaŋ pariyāpuṇāti suttaŋ geyyan" ti (A. iii. 86) ādisu hi dhammasaddo pariyattiyaŋ vattati. "Diṭṭhadhammo, viditadhammo" ti (Vin. i. 12) ādisu saccesu. "Evaŋdhammā te Bhagavanto" ti (D. ii. 54) ādisu samādhimhi.

"Yass' ete caturo dhammā vānarinda yathā tava
saccaŋ dhammo dhitī cāgo diṭṭhaŋ so ativattatī" ti
(Jā. i. 280).

ādisu paññāya. "Jātidhammā . . . jarādhammā" ti (M. i. 162) ādisu pakatiyaŋ. "Kusalā dhammā" ti (Dhs. 1) ādisu sabhāve. "Tasmiŋ kho pana samaye dhammā hontī" ti (Dhs. 25) ādisu suññatāyaŋ. "Dhammo suciṇṇo sukham āvahātī" ti (Sn. 182) ādisu puññe. "Dve aniyatā dhammā" ti (Vin. iii. 187) ādisu āpattiyaŋ. "Sabbe dhammā sabbâkārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaŋ āgacchantī" ti (Ps. ii. 194) ādisu ñeyye. Idha panâyaŋ sabhāve vattati. Tatrâyaŋ vacanattho: Attano lakkhaṇaŋ dhārentī ti dhammā. Mūlasaddo vitthārito eva. Idha panâyaŋ asādhāraṇa-hetumhi daṭṭhabbo.

---

[1] C 3 cittacāraŋ. [2] C 3 *omits* uppanna°.

38. Pariyāyasaddo, "Madhupiṇḍika-pariyāyo[1] ti naŋ dhārehī" ti (M. i. 114) ādisu desanāya vattati. "Atthi khv' esa,[2] brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maŋ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo" ti (A. iv. 174) ādisu kāraṇe. "Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun" ti (M. iii. 270) ādisu vāre. Idha pana kāraṇe pi desanāya pi vaṭṭati.[3] Tasmā *sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan* ti ettha sabbadhammānaŋ asādhāraṇahetu-saññitaŋ kāraṇan ti vā, sabbesaŋ dhammānaŋ kāraṇadesanan ti vā evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Neyyatthattā c' assa suttassa, na catubhūmakā pi sabhāvadhammā sabbadhammā ti veditabbā. Sakkāyapariyāpannā pana tebhūmakadhammā va anavasesato veditabbā. Ayam ettha adhippāyo ti.

39. [1[5]] *Vo* ti, ayaŋ vo-saddo paccatta-upayoga-karaṇa-sampadāna-sāmivacana-padapūraṇesu dissati. "Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamanā" ti (M. i. 206) ādisu hi paccatte dissati. "Gacchatha, bhikkhave, paṇāmemi vo" ti (M. i. 457) ādisu upayoge. "Na vo mama santike vatthabban" ti (M. i. 457) ādisu karaṇe. "Vanapattha-pariyāyaŋ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmī" ti (M. i. 104) ādisu sampadāne. "Sabbesaŋ vo, Sāriputta, subhāsitan" ti (M. i. 219) ādisu sāmivacane. "Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāyakammantā" ti (M. i. 17) ādisu padapūraṇamatte. Idha panâyaŋ sampadāne daṭṭhabbo. *Bhikkhave* ti paṭissavena abhimukhībhūtānaŋ puna ālapanaŋ. *Desessāmī*[4] ti desanāpaṭijānanaŋ. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: Bhikkhave, sabbadhammānaŋ mūlakāraṇaŋ tumhākaŋ desessāmī ti. Dutiyena nayena kāraṇadesanaŋ tumhākaŋ desessāmī ti.

40. [1[5]] *Taŋ suṇāthā* ti taŋ atthaŋ, taŋ kāraṇaŋ, taŋ desanaŋ mayā uccamānaŋ suṇātha. *Sādhukan manasikarothā* ti ettha pana sādhukaŋ sādhū ti ekattham etaŋ. Ayañ ca sādhu-saddo āyācana-sampaṭicchana-sampahaŋsana-sundara-daḷhīkammâdisu dissati. "Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaŋ desetū" ti (S.i ii. 35) ādisu hi āyācane dissati. "Sādhu bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato

---

[1] *M. text*, t' eva. [2] C 2, C 4 me. [3] C 3 vattati.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 Desissāmī ti.

bhāsitaŋ abhinanditvā anumoditvā"[1] ti ( ) ādisu sampaṭicchane. "Sādhu sādhu Sāriputtā" ti (S. v. 221) ādisu sampahaŋsane.

"Sādhu dhammarucī rājā sādhu paññāṇavā naro
sādhu mittānam addubbho pāpassâkaraṇaŋ sukhan"
ti ( )

ādisu sundare. "Tena[2] hi brāhmaṇa, sādhukaŋ suṇāhī" ti (D. i. 124) ādisu sādhukasaddo yeva daḷhīkamme, āṇattiyan ti pi vuccati. Idhâpi ayaŋ ettheva daḷhīkamme ca āṇattiyañ ca attho veditabbo. Sundaratthe pi vaṭṭati. Daḷhīkaraṇatthena hi daḷham imaŋ dhammaŋ suṇātha, suggahītaŋ gaṇhantā; āṇatti-atthena mama āṇattiyā suṇātha; sundaratthena sundaram imaŋ bhaddakaŋ dhammaŋ suṇāthā ti evaŋ dīpitaŋ hoti. *Manasikarothā* ti āvajjatha. Samannāharathā ti attho. Avikkhittacittā hutvā nisāmetha, citte karothā ti adhippayo.

41. Idān' ettha *taŋ suṇāthā* ti sotindriyavikkhepa-vāraṇam etaŋ. *Sādhukaŋ manasikarothā* ti manasikāre daḷhīkammaniyojanena manindriyavikkhepa-vāraṇaŋ. Purimañ c' ettha byañjanavipallāsagāha-vāraṇaŋ, pacchimaŋ atthavipallasagāha-vāraṇaŋ. Purimena ca dhammasavane niyojeti, pacchimena sutānaŋ dhammānaŋ dhāraṇûpaparikkhâdisu. Purimena ca sabyañjano ayaŋ dhammo, tasmā savanīyo ti dīpeti, pacchimena sâttho, tasmā manasikatabbo ti. Sādhukapadaŋ vā ubhayapadehi yojetvā, yasmā ayaŋ dhammo dhammagambhīro desanāgambhīro ca, tasmā suṇātha sādhukaŋ; yasmā atthagambhīro paṭivedhagambhīro ca, tasmā sādhukaŋ manasikarothā ti evaŋ yojanā veditabbā.

42. [1⁶] *Bhāsissāmī* ti desessāmi.[3] *Taŋ suṇāthā* ti ettha paṭiññātaŋ desanaŋ na saṅkhittato va desessāmi, api ca kho vitthārato pi taŋ bhāsissāmī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Saṅkhepavitthāra-vācakāni hi etāni padāni. Yath' āha:

---

[1] *Cf.* "Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaŋ abhinanditvā anumoditvā." M. iii. 16 *and* S. iii. 100.

[2] *The D. text and the Sn. text* (p. 21) *read:* "Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaŋ manasikarohi."

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 desissāmi.

"Saṅkhittena pi deseti vitthārena pi bhāsati
sālikāy' iva nigghoso paṭibhānaŋ udīrayī" ti (S. i. 190).

43. Evaŋ vutte ussāhajātā hutvā *evaŋ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuŋ*. Sampaṭicchiŋsu,[1] paṭiggahesun ti vuttaŋ hoti. Atha nesaŋ Bhagavā etad avoca, etaŋ idāni vattabbaŋ *idha bhikkhave* ti ādi sakalaŋ suttaŋ avoca.

44. [1⁹] Tattha *idhā* ti desâpadese nipāto. Svāyaŋ katthaci lokaŋ upādāya vuccati. Yath' āha: "Idha Tathāgato loke uppajatī" ti (M. i. 179). Katthaci sāsanaŋ. Yath' āha: "Idh' eva, bhikkhave, samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo" ti (A. ii. 238). Katthaci okāsaŋ. Yath' āha:

"Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa devabhūtassa me sato
punarāyu ca me laddho evaŋ jānāhi mārisā" ti (D. ii. 285).

Katthaci padapūraṇamattam eva. Yath'āha: "Idhâhaŋ, bhikkhave, bhuttāvī assaŋ pavārito" ti (M. i. 12). Idha pana lokaŋ upādāya vutto ti veditabbo. *Bhikkhave* ti yathāpaṭiññātaŋ desanaŋ desetuŋ puna bhikkhū ālapati. Ubhayenâpi, bhikkhave, imasmiŋ loke ti vuttaŋ hoti.

45. [1⁹] *Assutavā puthujjano* ti ettha pana, 'āgamâdhigamâbhāvā neyyo assutavā' iti. Yassa hi khandha-dhātu-āyatana-paccayâkāra-satipaṭṭhānâdisu uggaha-paripucchā-vinicchayavirahitattā maññanāpaṭisedhako n' eva āgamo, paṭipattiyā adhigantabbassa anadhigatattā n' eva adhigamo atthi, so āgamâdhigamâbhāvā neyyo assutavā iti. Svāyaŋ,

Puthūnaŋ jananâdīhi kāraṇehi puthujjano
puthujjanantogadhattā puthu vā' yaŋ jano iti.

So hi puggalo[2] nānappakārānaŋ kilesānaŋ jananâdīhi pi kāraṇehi puthujjano. Yath' āha: "Puthu kilese janentī ti puthujjanā. Puthu avihata-sakkāyadiṭṭhikā ti puthujjanā. Puthu satthārānaŋ mukhullokakā ti puthujjanā. Puthu sabbagatīhi avuṭṭhitā ti puthujjanā. Puthu nānâbhisaṅkhāre abhisaṅkharontī ti puthujjanā. Puthu nānā-oghehi uyhanti, . . . santāpehi santappanti ti puthujjanā. Puthu nānāpariḷāhehi pariḍayhantī ti puthujjanā. Puthu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu rattā giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā. Puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvaṭā

[1] C 3 Satthuvacanaŋ sampaṭicchiŋsu. [2] C 3 puthūnaŋ.

nivutā ovutā[1] pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā" ti (Nd. i. 146). Puthūnaŋ vā gaṇanapatham atītānaŋ ariya-dhamma-parammukhānaṇ nīcadhamma-samācārānaŋ janānaŋ antogadhattā pi puthujjanā. Puthu vā ayaŋ visuŋ yeva saṅkhaŋ gato, visaŋsaṭṭho sīlasutâdi-guṇayuttehi ariyehi jano ti pi puthujjano.

46. Evam etehi assutavā puthujjano ti dvīhi padehi, ye te,

"Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' Ādiccabandhunā
andho puthujjano eko kalyāṇ' eko puthujjano" ti

(   ) dve puthujjanā vuttā; tesu andhaputhujjano vutto hotī ti veditabbo.

47. [1⁹] *Ariyānaŋ adassavī* ti ādisu ariyā ti ārakattā kilesehi, anaye na irīyanato, aye irīyanato, sadevakena ca lokena araṇīyato Buddhā ca Paccekabuddhā ca Buddhasāvakā ca vuccanti. Buddhā eva vā idha ariyā. Yath' āha: "Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke—pe—Tathāgato ariyo[2] ti vuccatī" ti (S. v. 435). *Sappurisā* ti ettha pana Paccekabuddhā Tathāgatasavakā ca sappurisā ti veditabbā. Te hi lokuttaraguṇayogena sobhanapurisā ti sappurisā. Sabbe vā ete dvedhā pi vuttā. Buddhā pi hi ariyā[3] ca sappurisā ca,[4] Paccekabuddhā Buddhasavakā pi. Yath' āha:

"Yo ve kataññū katavedi-dhīro
kalyāṇamitto daḷhabhattī ca hoti
dukhitassa sakkacca karoti kiccaŋ
tathāvidhaŋ sappurisaŋ vadantī" ti (Jā. v. 146).

Kalyāṇamitto daḷhabhattī ca hotī ti ettāvatā hi Buddhasāvako vutto; kataññutâdīhi Paccekabuddha-Buddhā ti.

48. Idāni yo tesaŋ ariyānaŋ adassanasīlo na ca dassane sādhukārī, so *ariyānaŋ adassāvī* ti veditabbo. So ca cakkhunā adassāvī ñāṇena adassāvī ti duvidho. Tesu ñāṇena adassāvī idha adhippeto. Maŋsacakkhunā hi dibbacakkhunā vā ariyā diṭṭhā pi adiṭṭhā va honti, tesaŋ cakkhūnaŋ vaṇṇamattagahaṇato, na ariyabhāvagocarato. Soṇasigālâdayo pi ca cakkhunā ariye passanti. Na ca te ariyānaŋ dassāvino.

---

[1] *Nd. text,* ophuṭā.

[2] *The S. text,* ariyo, tasmā ariyasaccānī ti vuccanti.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 ariyasāvakā.

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 va.

49. Tatr' idaŋ vatthu: Cittalapabbatavāsino kira khīṇâsavattherassa upaṭṭhāko buḍḍhapabbajito ekadivasaŋ therena saddhiŋ piṇḍāya caritvā therassa pattacīvaraŋ gahetvā piṭṭhito āgacchanto theraŋ pucchi: Ariyā nāma, bhante, kīdisā ti. Thero āha: Idh' ekacco mahallako ariyānaŋ pattacīvaraŋ gahetvā vattapaṭivattaŋ katvā sahacaranto pi n' eva ariye jānāti. Evaŋ dujjānā, āvuso, ariyā ti. Evaŋ vutte pi so n' eva aññāsi.

50. Tasmā na cakkhunā dassanaŋ dassanaŋ, ñāṇena dassanam eva dassanaŋ. Yath' āha: "Kiŋ[1] te Vakkali, iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena? Yo kho, Vakkali, dhammaŋ passati, so maŋ passatī" ti (S. iii. 120). Tasmā cakkhunā passanto pi ñāṇena ariyehi diṭṭhaŋ aniccâdilakkhaṇaŋ apassanto ariyâdhigatañ ca dhammaŋ anadhigacchanto ariyakaradhammānaŋ ariyabhāvassa ca adiṭṭhattā ariyānaŋ adassāvī ti veditabbo.

51. [1[10]] *Ariyadhammassa akovido* ti satipaṭṭhānâdi-bhede ariyadhamme akusalo. *Ariyadhamme avinīto* ti ettha pana,

Duvidho vinayo nāma ekamek 'ettha pañcadhā
abhāvato tassa ayaŋ avinīto ti vuccati.

Ayaŋ hi saŋvaravinayo, pahānavinayo ti duvidho vinayo.[2] Ettha ca duvidhe pi vinaye ekameko vinayo pañcadhā bhijjati. Saŋvaravinayo pi hi sīlasaŋvaro, satisaŋvaro, ñāṇasaŋvaro, khantisaŋvaro, viriyasaŋvaro ti pañcavidho. Pahānavinayo pi tadaṅgappahānaŋ, vikkhambhanappahānaŋ, samucchedappahānaŋ, paṭipassaddhippahānaŋ, nissaraṇappahānan ti pañcavidho.

52. Tattha, "Iminā pātimokkhasaŋvarena upeto hoti samupeto" ti (Vbh. 246) ayaŋ sīlasaŋvaro. "Rakkhati cakkhundriyaŋ cakkhundriye saŋvaraŋ āpajjatī" ti (Vbh. 248) ayaŋ satisaŋvaro.

"Yāni sotāni lokasmiŋ (Ajitā ti Bhagavā)
sati tesaŋ nivāraṇaŋ
sotānaŋ saŋvaraŋ brūmi
paññāy' ete pithīyare" ti (Sn. 1035)

---

[1] *The S. text,* Alaŋ, vakkali, kiŋ te iminā.
[2] C 1, C 2 *omit* vinayo.

ayaŋ ñāṇasaŋvaro. "Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassā" ti (M. i. 10) ayaŋ khantisaŋvaro. "Uppannaŋ kāmavitakkaŋ nâdhivāseti, pajahatī" ti (M. i. 11) ayaŋ viriyasaŋvaro. Sabbo pi câyaŋ saŋvaro yathāsakaŋ saŋvaritabbānaŋ vinetabbānañ ca kāyaduccaritâdīnaŋ saŋvaraṇato saŋvaro, vinayanato vinayo ti vuccati. Evaŋ tāva saŋvaravinayo pañcadhā bhijjatī ti veditabbo.

53. Tathā yaŋ nāmarūpa-paricchedâdisu vipassanāñāṇesu paṭipakkhabhāvato, dīpâlokeneva tamassa, tena tena vipassanāñāṇena tassa tassa aṅgassa pahānaŋ, seyyathîdaŋ: nāmarūpavavatthānena sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā, paccayapariggahena ahetuvisamahetudiṭṭhīnaŋ, tass' eva aparabhāgena kaṅkhavitaraṇena kathaŋkathibhāvassa, kalāpasammasanena ahaŋ mamā ti gāhassa, maggâmaggavavatthānena amagge maggasaññāya, udayadassanena ucchedadiṭṭhiyā, vayadassanena sassatadiṭṭhiyā, bhayadassanena sabhaye abhayasaññāya, ādīnavadassanena assādasaññāya, nibbidânupassanena abhiratisaññāya, muñcitukamyatañāṇena amuñcitukamyatāya, upekhāñāṇena anupekhāya, anulomena dhammaṭṭhitiyaŋ nibbāne ca paṭilomabhāvassa, gotrabhunā saṅkhāranimittaggāhassa pahānam etaŋ tadaṅgappahānaŋ nāma.

54. Yaŋ pana upacārappanābhedena samādhinā pavatti. bhāvanivāraṇato, ghaṭappahareneva udakapiṭṭhe sevālassa, tesaŋ tesaŋ nīvaranâdi[1]-dhammānaŋ pahānaŋ, etaŋ vikkhambhanappahānaŋ nāma. Yaŋ catunnaŋ ariyamaggānaŋ bhāvitattā taŋtaŋmaggato[2] attano santāne "Diṭṭhigatānaŋ pahānāya" ti (Dhs. 60) ādinā nayena vuttassa samudayapakkhiyassa kilesagaṇassa accantaŋ appavattibhāvena pahānaŋ, idaŋ samucchedappahānaŋ nāma. Yan pana phalakkhaṇe paṭippassaddhattaŋ kilesānaŋ, etaŋ paṭipassaddhippahānaŋ nāma. Yaŋ sabbasaṅkhatanissaṭattā pahīnasabbasaṅkhataŋ nibbānam etaŋ nissaraṇappahānaŋ nāma. Sabbam pi c' etaŋ pahānaŋ yasmā pahānaṭṭhena[3] pahānaŋ, vinayanaṭṭhena vinayo, tasmā pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Taŋtaŋpahānavato vā, tassa tassa vinayassa sambhavato

---

[1] C 3 nīvaraṇâdīnaŋ. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °maggangato.

[3] C 3 cāgaṭṭhena.

p' etaŋ pahānavinayo ti vuccati. Evaŋ pahānavinayo pi pañcadhā bhijjatī ti veditabbo.

55. Evam ayaŋ saṅkhepato duvidho, bhedato ca dasavidho vinayo bhinnasaŋvarattā pahātabbassa ca appahīnattā yasmā etassa assutavato puthujjanassa n' atthi, tasmā abhāvato tassa ayaŋ *avinīto* ti vuccati. Esa nayo *sappurisānaŋ adassāvī*, *sappurisadhammassa akovido*, *sappurisadhamme avinīto* ti etthâpi. Ninnānākaraṇaŋ hi etaŋ atthato. Yath' āha: "Ye va te ariyā, te va te sappurisā, ye va te sappurisā te va te ariyā. Yo eva so ariyānaŋ dhammo so eva so sappurisānaŋ dhammo, yo eva so sappurisānaŋ dhammo, so eva so ariyānaŋ dhammo. Ye va te ariyavinayā, te va te sappurisavinayā, ye va te sappurisavinayā, te va te ariyavinayā. Ariye ti vā sappurise ti vā ariyadhamme ti vā sappurisadhamme ti vā ariyavinaye ti vā sappurisavinaye ti vā, ese eke ekaṭṭhe same samabhāge tajjāte taññe vā" ti (   ).

56. Kasmā pana Bhagavā, *sabbadhammamūlapariyāyaŋ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmī* ti vatvā taŋ adesetvā va, *idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaŋ adassāvī* ti evaŋ puthujjanaŋ niddisī ti? Puggalâdhiṭṭhānāya dhammadesanāya taŋ atthaŋ āvikātuŋ. Bhagavato hi dhammâdhiṭṭhānā dhammadesanā, dhammâdhiṭṭhānā puggaladesanā, puggalâdhiṭṭhānā puggaladesanā, puggalâdhiṭṭhānā dhammadesanā ti dhammapuggalavasen' eva tāva catubbidhā desanā. Tattha, "Tisso imā, bhikkhave, vedanā. Katamā tisso? Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso vedanā" ti (S. iv. 204) evarūpī dhammâdhiṭṭhānā dhammadesanā veditabbā. "Chaddhāturo ayaŋ, bhikkhu, puriso, chaphassâyatano aṭṭhārasamanopavicāro caturâdhiṭṭhāno" ti (M. iii. 239) evarūpī dhammâdhiṭṭhānā puggaladesanā. "Tayo' me, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saŋvijjamānā lokasmiŋ. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, puggalo andho" ti (A. i. 128) evarūpī puggalâdhiṭṭhānā puggaladesanā. "Katamañ ca, bhikkhave, duggatibhayaŋ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati: Kāyaduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko, abhisamparāyaŋ—pe—suddham attānaŋ pariharati. Idaŋ vuccati, bhikkhave, duggatibhayan" ti (A. ii. 123)

evarūpī puggalâdhiṭṭhānā dhammadesanā. Svāyaŋ idha yasmā puthujjano apariññātavatthuko, apariññātamūlikā ca idhâdhippetā sabbadhammānaŋ mūlabhutā maññanā hoti, tasmā puthujjanaŋ dassetvā puggalâdhiṭṭhānāya desanāya taŋ atthaŋ āvikātuŋ, idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaŋ adassāvī ti evaŋ puthujjanaŋ niddisī ti veditabbo.

57. [1[12]] Evaŋ puthujjanaŋ niddisitvā idāni tassa paṭhavī-ādisu vatthusu sabbasakkāyadhamma-janikaŋ maññanaŋ dassento, *paṭhaviŋ paṭhavito* ti ādim āha. Tattha lakkhaṇapaṭhavī, sasambhārapaṭhavī, ārammaṇapaṭhavī, sammutipaṭhavī ti catubbidhā paṭhavī. Tāsu, "Katamā ca āvuso, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaŋ ajjhattaŋ paccattaŋ kakkhaḷaŋ kharigatan" ti (M. i. 185) ādisu vuttā lakkhaṇapaṭhavī. "Paṭhaviŋ khaṇeyya vā khaṇāpeyya vā" ti (Vin. iv. 33) ādisu vuttā sasambhārapaṭhavī. Ye ca kesâdayo vīsati koṭṭhāsā, ayolohâdayo ca bāhirā, sā hi vaṇṇâdīhi sambhārehi saddhiŋ paṭhavī ti sasambhārapaṭhavī. "Paṭhavikasiṇam eko sañjānātī" ti (M. ii. 14) ādisu āgatā pana ārammaṇapaṭhavī; nimittapaṭhavī ti pi vuccati. Paṭhavīkasiṇajjhānalābhī devaloke nibbatto āgamanavasena paṭhavīdevatā ti nāmaŋ labhati; ayaŋ sammutipaṭhavī ti veditabbā. Sā sabbā pi idha labbhati. Tāsu yaŋ kiñci ayaŋ puthujjano paṭhavito sañjānāti, paṭhavī ti sañjānāti, paṭhavībhāgena[1] sañjānāti, lokavohāraŋ gahetvā saññāvipallāsena sañjānāti. Paṭhavī ti etaŋ paṭhavībhāvaŋ amuñcanto eva vā, etaŋ satto ti vā sattassā ti vā ādinā nayena sañjānāti. Kasmā evaŋ sañjānātī ti na vattabbaŋ. Ummattako viya hi puthujjano. So yaŋ kiñci yena kenaci ākārena gaṇhāti. Ariyānaŋ adassāvitâdibhedam eva vā ettha kāraṇaŋ; yaŋ vā parato *apariññātaŋ tassā* ti vadantena Bhagavatā eva[2] vuttaŋ.

58. [1[12]] *Paṭhaviŋ paṭhavito saññatvā* ti so taŋ paṭhaviŋ evaŋ viparītasaññāya sañjānitvā. "Saññānidanā hi papañcasaṅkhā" ti (Sn. 874) vacanato aparabhāge thāmappattehi taṇhā-māṇa-diṭṭhi-papañcehi idha maññanā-nāmena vuttehi maññati, kappeti, vikappeti, nanappakārato aññathā gaṇhāti. Tena vuttaŋ: *Paṭhaviŋ maññatī ti.*

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °bhāvena.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4, evaŋ.

59. Evaŋ maññato c' assa tā maññanā oḷārikena nayena dassetuŋ, yā ayaŋ "Kesā lomā" ti (M. i. 185) ādinā nayena vīsatibhedā ajjhattikā paṭhavī vuttā; yā c' âyaŋ Vibhaṅge, "Tattha katamā bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaŋ bāhiraŋ kakkhaḷaŋ kharigataŋ kakkhaḷattaŋ kakkhaḷabhāvo, bahiddhā anupādiṇṇaŋ, seyyathîdaŋ: ayo lohaŋ tipu sīsaŋ sajjhu muttā maṇi veḷuriyaŋ saṅkho silā pavāḷaŋ rajataŋ jātarūpaŋ lohitaṅko masāragallaŋ tiṇaŋ kaṭṭhaŋ sakkharā kaṭhalā[1] bhūmi pāsāṇo pabbato" ti (Vbh. 82) evaŋ bāhirā paṭhavī vuttā; yā ca ajjhattârammaṇattike[2] nimittapaṭhavī, taŋ gahetvā ayam ettha yojanā vuccati: *Paṭhaviŋ maññatī* ti tīhi maññanāhi ahaŋ paṭhavī ti maññati, mama paṭhavī ti maññati, paro paṭhavī ti maññati, parassa paṭhavī ti maññati.

60. Atha vā ajjhattikaŋ paṭhaviŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati, mānamaññanāya maññati, diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Kathaŋ? Ayaŋ hi kesâdisu chandarāgaŋ janeti, kese assādeti, abhinandati, abhivadati, ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; lome nakhe, dante, tacaŋ, aññataraŋ vā pana rajanīyaŋ vatthuŋ. Evaŋ ajjhattikaŋ paṭhaviŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Iti me kesā siyuŋ anāgatam addhānaŋ, iti lomā ti ādinā vā pana nayena tattha nandiŋ samannāneti. Iminā[3] 'haŋ sīlena vā—pe—brahmacariyena vā evaŋ siniddha-mudu-sukhuma-nīlakeso bhavissāmī ti ādinā vā pana nayena appaṭiladdhānaŋ paṭilābhāya cittaŋ paṇidhahati. Evam pi ajjhattikaŋ paṭhaviŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Tathā attano kesâdīnaŋ sampattiŋ vā vipattiŋ vā nissāya mānaŋ janeti, seyyo[4] 'ham asmī ti vā sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā. Evaŋ ajjhattikaŋ paṭhaviŋ mānamaññanāya maññati. "Taŋ jīvaŋ taŋ sarīran" ti (M. i. 426) āgatanayena pana kesā jīvo ti abhinivisati. Esa nayo lomâdisu. Evaŋ ajjhattikaŋ paṭhaviŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Atha vā, "Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu, paṭhavīdhātur ev' esā, taŋ n' etaŋ mamā" ti (M. i. 185) imissā pavat-

---

[1] *Ṭīkā;* kathalaŋ. [2] *See Dhs.* 241-42.

[3] *The full passage is as follows:* Iminā 'haŋ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā (*cf.* A. iv. 55 *and* 461).

[4] *See* "Seyyo 'ham asmī ti mano," *and so forth* (Vbh. 389-90).

tiyā paccanīkanayena kesâdibhedaŋ paṭhaviŋ etaŋ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti abhinivisati. Evam pi ajjhattikaŋ paṭhaviŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Evaŋ tāva ajjhattikaŋ paṭhaviŋ tīhi maññanāhi maññati.

61. Yathā ca ajjhattikaŋ evaŋ bāhiram pi. Kathaŋ? Ayaŋ hi ayalohâdisu chandarāgaŋ janeti, ayalohâdīni assādeti, abhinandati, ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Mama ayo mama lohan ti ādinā nayena ayâdīni mamāyati, rakkhati, gopayati. Evaŋ bāhiraŋ paṭhaviŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Iti me ayalohâdayo siyuŋ anāgatam addhānan ti vā pan' ettha nandiŋ samannāneti. Iminā 'haŋ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā evaŋ sampanna-ayalohâdi-upakaraṇo bhavissāmī ti vā appaṭiladdhassa paṭilabhāya cittaŋ paṇidhahati. Evam pi bāhiraŋ paṭhaviŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Tathā attano ayalohâdīnaŋ sampattiŋ vā vipattiŋ vâ nissāya mānaŋ janeti: iminā 'haŋ seyyo 'smī ti vā, sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, hīno 'ham asmī ti vā. Evaŋ bāhiraŋ paṭhaviŋ mānamaññanāya maññati. Aye jīvasaññī hutvā pana ayaŋ jīvo ti abhinivisati. Esa nayo lohâdisu. Evaŋ bāhiraŋ paṭhaviŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Atha vā, "Idh' ekacco paṭhavīkasiṇaŋ attato samanupassati, yaŋ paṭhavīkasiṇaŋ, so ahaŋ, yo ahaŋ taŋ paṭhavīkasiṇan ti, paṭhavīkasiṇañ ca attañ ca advayaŋ samanupassatī" ti (Ps. i. 143) Paṭisambhidāyaŋ vuttanayen' eva nimittapaṭhavī attā ti abhinivisati. Evam pi bāhiraŋ paṭhaviŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Evaŋ bāhiraŋ paṭhaviŋ tīhi maññanāhi maññati. Evaŋ tāva *paṭhaviŋ maññatī* ti ettha tisso pi maññanā veditabbā. Ito paraŋ saṅkhepen' eva kathayissāma.

62. [1^13] *Paṭhaviyā maññatī* ti ettha paṭhaviyā ti bhummavacanam etaŋ. Tasmā ahaŋ paṭhaviyā ti maññati, mayhaŋ kiñcanaŋ[1] palibodho paṭhaviyā ti maññati. Paro paṭhaviyā ti maññati, parassa kiñcanaŋ palibodho paṭhaviyā ti maññatī ti ayam ettha attho. Atha vā yvāyaŋ, "Kathaŋ rūpasmiŋ attānaŋ samanupassati? Idh' ekacco vedanaŋ, saññaŋ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaŋ attato samanupassati: ayaŋ kho me attā so kho pana me attā imasmiŋ rūpe ti evaŋ rūpasmiŋ vā[2] attā-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 kiñcana. [2] *The Ps. text omits* vā.

nâŋ samanupassatī" ti (Ps. i. 145) etassa atthanayo vutto, eten' eva nayena vedanâdidhamme attato gahetvā, tato ajjhattika-bāhirāsu[1] paṭhavīsu yaŋ kiñci paṭhaviŋ tass' okāsabhāvena parikappetvā, so kho pana me ayaŋ attā imissā paṭhaviyā ti maññanto paṭhaviyā maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiŋ yeva pan' assa attani sinehaŋ taŋvatthukañ ca mānaŋ uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā. Yadā pana ten' eva nayena so kho pan' assa attā paṭhaviyā ti maññati, tadā diṭṭhimaññanā eva yujjati. Itarāyo pi pana icchanti.

63. *Paṭhavito maññatī* ti ettha pana paṭhavito ti nissakkavacanaŋ. Tasmā sa-upakaraṇassa attano vā parassa vā yathāvuttappabhedato paṭhavito uppattiŋ vā niggamanaŋ vā, paṭhavito vā añño attā ti maññamāno paṭhavito maññatī ti veditabbo. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiŋ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya maññite vatthusmiŋ sinehaŋ mānañ ca uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā. Apare āhu: Paṭhavīkasiṇaŋ parittaŋ bhāvetvā tato ca aññaŋ appamāṇaŋ attānaŋ gahetvā paṭhavito bahiddhā pi me attā ti maññamāno paṭhavito maññatī ti.

64. [1[14]] *Paṭhaviŋ me ti maññatī* ti ettha pana kevalam pi mahāpaṭhaviŋ taṇhāvasena mamāyatī ti iminā nayena pavattā ekā taṇhāmaññanā eva labbhatī ti veditabbā. Sā câyaŋ, mama kesā, mama lomā, mama ayo, mama lohan ti evaŋ yathāvuttappabhedāya sabbāya ajjhattika-bāhirāya paṭhaviyā yojetabbā ti.

65. *Paṭhaviŋ abhinandatī* ti vuttappakāram eva paṭhaviŋ taṇhādiṭṭhīhi abhinandati. Assādeti, parāmasati cā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Paṭhaviŋ maññatī* ti eten' eva etasmiŋ atthe siddhe, kasmā etaŋ[2] vuttan ti ce ? Avicāritam etaŋ Porāṇehi. Ayaŋ pana me attano mati: Desanāvilasato vā ādīnavadassanato vā. Yassā pi hi dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā nānānayavicitta-desanāvilāsa-sampanno assa, sā Bhagavato suppaṭividdhā, tasmā pubbe maññanāvasena kilesuppattiŋ dassetvā idāni abhinandanāvasena dassento desanāvilasato vā[3] idam

1, C 2, C 4 °bāhiresu. [2] C 3 evaŋ.
[3] C 3 *omits* vā.

āha. Yo vā paṭhaviŋ maññati, paṭhaviyā maññati, paṭhavito maññati, paṭhaviŋ me ti maññati, so yasmā na sakkoti paṭhavīnissitaŋ taṇhaŋ vā diṭṭhiŋ vā pahātuŋ, tasmā paṭhaviŋ abhinandati yeva. Yo paṭhaviŋ abhinandati dukkhaŋ so abhinandati; dukkhañ ca ādīnavo ti ādīnavadassanato pi idam āha. Vuttañ c' etaŋ Bhagavatā: "Yo, bhikkhave, paṭhavīdhātuŋ abhinandati, dukkhaŋ so abhinandati. Yo dukkhaŋ abhinandati, aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmī" ti (S. ii. 174).

66. Evaŋ paṭhavī-vatthukaŋ maññanaŋ abhinandanañ ca vatvā, idāni yena kāraṇena so maññati abhinandati ca, taŋ kāraṇaŋ āvikaronto āha: *Taŋ kissa hetu? Apariññātaŋ tassā ti vadāmī* ti. Tass' attho: So puthujjano taŋ paṭhaviŋ kissa hetu maññati, kena kāraṇena maññati, abhinandatī ti ce? Apariññātaŋ tassā ti vadāmi. Yasmā taŋ vatthu tassa apariññātaŋ, tasmā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Yo hi paṭhaviŋ parijānāti, so tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti, ñātapariññāya, tīraṇapariññāya, pahānapariññāyā ti. Tattha katamā ñātapariññā? Paṭhavīdhātuŋ parijānāti, ayaŋ paṭhavīdhātu ajjhattikā, ayaŋ bāhirā, idam assā lakkhaṇaŋ, imāni rasa-paccupaṭṭhāna-padaṭṭhānānī ti; ayaŋ ñātapariññā. Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaŋ ñātaŋ katvā paṭhavīdhātuŋ tīreti, "Aniccato dukkhato rogato" ti (Ps. ii. 238) vā[1] cattāḷisāya ākārehi; ayaŋ tīraṇapariññā. Katamā pahānapariññā? Evaŋ tīretvā aggamaggena paṭhavīdhātuyā chandarāgaŋ pajahati; ayaŋ pahānapariññā. Nāmarūpavavatthānaŋ vā ñātapariññā. Kalāpasammasanâdi anulomapariyosānā tīraṇapariññā. Ariyamagge ñāṇaŋ pahānapariññā ti. Yo paṭhaviŋ parijānāti, so imāhi tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti. Assa[2] puthujjanassa tā pariññāyo n'atthi, tasmā apariññātattā paṭhaviŋ maññati ca abhinandati cā ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā: *Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano—pe—paṭhaviŋ maññati, paṭhaviyā maññati, paṭhavito maññati, paṭhaviŋ me ti maññati, paṭhaviŋ abhinandati. Taŋ kissa hetu? Apariññātaŋ tassā ti vadāmī ti.*

Paṭhavīvāro niṭṭhito.

---

[1] C 3 dvācattalīsāya. [2] C 3 Assa ca.

67. [1[15]] *Āpaŋ āpato* ti etthâpi lakkhaṇa-sasambhārârammaṇa-sammutivasena catubbidho āpo. Tesu, "Tattha katamā ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaŋ ajjhattaŋ paccattaŋ āpo āpogataŋ, sineho sinehagataŋ, bandhanattaŋ rūpassa, ajjhattaŋ upādiṇṇan" ti (Vbh. 83) ādisu vutto lakkhaṇa-āpo. "Āpokasiṇaŋ uggaṇhanto āpasmiŋ nimittaŋ gaṇhātī" ti ( ) ādisu vutto sasambhārâpo. Sesaŋ sabbaŋ paṭhaviyaŋ vuttasadisam eva. Kevalaŋ yojanānaye pana, "Pittaŋ semhan" ti (Vbh. 83) ādinā nayena vuttā dvādasabhedā ajjhattikā āpodhātu; "Tattha katamā bāhirā āpodhātu? Yaŋ bāhiraŋ āpo āpogataŋ, sineho sinahagataŋ, bandhanattaŋ rūpassa, bahiddhā anupâdiṇṇaŋ, seyyathîdaŋ: mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso khīraŋ dadhi sappi navanītaŋ telaŋ madhu phāṇitaŋ, bhummāni vā udakāni antalikkhāni vā" ti (Vbh. 83) evaŋ vuttā ca bāhirā āpodhātu veditabbā; yo ca ajjhattârammaṇattike nimitta-āpo.

68. [1[18]] *Tejaŋ tejato* ti imasmiŋ tejovāre pi vuttanayen' eva vitthāro veditabbo. Yojanānaye pan' ettha, "Yena ca santappati, yena ca jarīyati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitaŋ sammā pariṇāmaŋ gacchatī" ti (Vbh. 83) evaŋ vuttā catuppabhedā ajjhattikā tejodhātu; "Tattha katamā bāhirā tejodhātu? Yaŋ bāhiraŋ tejo tejogataŋ, usmā usmāgataŋ, usumaŋ usumagataŋ, bahiddhā anupādiṇṇaŋ, seyyathîdaŋ: kaṭṭhaggi sakalikaggi tiṇaggi gomayaggi thusaggi saṅkāraggi indaggi aggisantāpo suriyasantāpo kaṭṭhasannicayasantāpo tiṇasannicayasantāpo dhaññasannicayasantāpo bhaṇḍasannicayasantāpo" ti (Vbh. 83) evaŋ vuttā ca bāhirā tejodhātu veditabbā.

69. [1[22]] *Vāyaŋ vāyato* ti imassa vāyavārassâpi yojanānaye pana, "Uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, koṭṭhāsasayā vātā, aṅgamaṅgânusārino vātā, satthakā vātā, khurakā vātā, uppalakā vātā, assāso passāso" ti (Vbh. 84) evaŋ vuttā ajjhattikā vāyodhātu; "Tattha katamā bāhirā vāyodhātu? Yaŋ bāhiraŋ vāyo vāyogataŋ, thambhitattaŋ rūpassa, bahiddhā anupādiṇṇaŋ, seyyathîdaŋ: puratthimā vātā, pacchimā vātā, uttarā vātā, dakkhiṇā vātā, sarajā vātā, arajā vātā, sītā vātā, uṇhā vātā, parittā vātā, adhimattā vātā, kāḷā vātā, verambha-

vātā, pakkhavātā, supaṇṇavātā, tālavaṇṭavātā, vidhūpanavātā" ti (Vbh. 84) evaŋ vuttā ca bāhirā vayodhātu veditabbā. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva.

70. Ettāvatā ca yvāyaŋ,

"Vuttamhi ekadhamme ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā tena
vuttā bhavanti sabbe iti vutto lakkhaṇo hāro"[1] ti
(Nett. 3)

evaŋ Nettiyaŋ lakkhaṇo nāma hāro vutto, tassa vasena yasmā catusu bhūtesu gahitesu upādā-rūpam pi gahitam eva bhavati, rūpalakkhaṇaŋ anatītattā. Yañ ca bhūtopādā-rūpaŋ so rūpakkhandho. Tasmā assutavā puthujjano paṭhaviŋ āpaŋ, tejaŋ, vāyaŋ, maññatī ti vadantena atthato rūpaŋ attato samanupassatī ti pi vuttaŋ hoti. Paṭhaviyā, āpasmiŋ, tejasmiŋ, vāyasmiŋ maññatī ti vadantena rūpasmiŋ attānaŋ samanupassatī ti pi vuttaŋ hoti. Paṭhavito, āpato, tejato, vāyato, maññatī ti vadantena rūpato aññaŋ attā ti siddhattā rūpavantaŋ vā attānaŋ, attani vā rūpaŋ samanupassatī ti pi vuttaŋ hoti. Evam etā catasso rūpavatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhimaññanāyo. Tattha ekā ucchedadiṭṭhi, tisso sassatadiṭṭhiyo ti dve va diṭṭhiyo hontī ti ayam pi ettha viseso veditabbo.

71. [2¹] Evaŋ rūpamukhena saṅkhāravatthukaŋ maññanaŋ vatvā idāni ye saṅkhāre upādāya sattā paññapīyanti, tesu sattesu pi yasmā puthujjano maññanaŋ karoti, tasmā te satte niddisanto *bhūte bhūtato sañjānātī* ti ādim āha. Tatthâyaŋ bhūtasaddo pañcakkhandhâmanussa-dhātu-vijjamāna-khīṇâsava-satta-rukkhâdisu dissati. "Bhūtam idam ti, bhikkhave, samanupassathā"[2] ti (M. i. 260) ādisu hi ayaŋ pañcasu khandhesu dissati. "Yānîdha bhūtāni samāgatānī" ti (Sn. 222) ettha amanussesu. "Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhūtā hetū" ti (S. iii. 101) ettha catusu dhātusu. "Bhūtasmiŋ pācittiyan" ti (Vin. iv. 25) ādisu vijjamāne. "Yo ca kālaghaso bhūto" ti (Jā. ii. 260) ettha khīṇâsave. "Sabbe va nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayan" ti (D. ii. 157) ettha sattesu.

---

[1] *The Netti text* :—
Vuttamhi ekadhamme ye dhammā ekalakkhaṇā keci
vuttā bhavanti sabbe so hāro lakkhaṇo nāma.

[2] *M. text*, passathā ti.

"Bhūtagāma-pātavyatāyā" ti (Vin. iv. 34) ettha rukkhâdisu. Idha panâyaŋ sattesu vattati; no ca kho avisesena. Cātummahārājikānaŋ hi heṭṭhā sattā idha bhūtā ti adhippetā. Tattha bhūte bhūtato saññānātī ti ādi vuttanayam eva.

72. *Bhūte maññatī* ti ādisu pana tisso pi maññanāyo veditabbā. Kathaŋ? Ayaŋ hi, "So[1] passati gahapatiŋ vā gahapatiputtaŋ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaŋ samaṅgibhūtan" ti (M. i. 461) vuttanayena bhūte subhā sukhitā ti gahetvā rajjati, disvā pi rajjati, sutvā pi, ghāyitvā pi, sāyitvā pi, phusitvā pi, ñatvā pi; evaŋ bhūte taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. "Aho vatâhaŋ . . . khattiyamahāsālānaŋ vā . . . sahavyataŋ uppajjeyyan" ti (A. iv. 239) ādinā vā pana nayena appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaŋ paṇidahati; evam pi bhūte taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Attano pana bhūtānañ ca sampatti-vipattiŋ nissāya attānaŋ vā seyyaŋ dahati, bhūtesu vā yaŋ kiñci bhūtaŋ hīnaŋ; attānaŋ vā hīnaŋ, yaŋ kiñci bhūtaŋ seyyaŋ. Attānaŋ vā bhūtena, bhūtañ ca attanā sadisaŋ dahati. Yath' āha: "Idh' ekacco jātiyā vā—pe—aññataraññatarena vatthunā pubbakālaŋ parehi sadisaŋ attānaŋ dahati, aparakālaŋ attānaŋ seyyaŋ dahati, pare[2] hīne dahati. Yo evarūpo māno . . . ayaŋ vuccati mānâtimāno" ti (Vbh. 355). Evaŋ bhūte mānamaññanāya maññati. Bhūtā pana niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti vā, "Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā, sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisaṅgati-bhāva-pariṇatā chass'[3] evâbhijātisu sukhadukkhaŋ paṭisaŋvedentī" ti (D. i. 53) vā maññamāno diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Evaŋ bhūte tīhi maññanāhi maññati.

73. Kathaŋ *bhūtesu maññati?* Tesu tesu[4] bhūtesu attano upapattiŋ vā sukhappattiŋ[5] vā ākaṅkhati. Evaŋ tāva taṇhāmaññanāya bhūtesu maññati. Bhūtesu vā upapattiŋ ākaṅkhamāno dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti. Evam pi bhūtesu taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Bhūte pana samūhagāhena gahetvā tattha ekacce bhūte seyyato dahati, ekacce sadisato vā hīnato vā ti. Evaŋ bhūtesu mā-

[1] *M. text*, So tattha passati.
[2] *The Vbh. text*, parehi hīnaŋ na dahati.
[3] C 3 chasv' evâ°. [4] C 3 *omits* tesu. [5] C 2 sukhuppatiŋ.

nāya maññati. Tathā ekacce bhūte niccā dhuvā ti, ekacce aniccā addhuvā ti. Aham pi bhūtesu aññati vā maññati. Evaŋ bhūtesu diṭṭhimaññanāya

] *Bhūtato maññatī* ti ettha pana sa-upakaraṇassa ā parassa vā yato kutoci bhūtato uppattiŋ maññaūtato maññatī ti veditabbo. Ayam assa diṭṭhimañasmiŋ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya maññite ŋ sinehaŋ mānañ ca uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā bbā. *Bhūte me ti maññati* ti ettha pana ekā taṇhā- va labbhati. Sā câyaŋ mama puttā, mama dhītā, jeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavassavaḷavā ti evam ayena mamāyato pavattatī ti veditabbā. *Bhūte latī* ti etaŋ vuttanayam eva. *Apariññātaŋ tassā* ti na ye saṅkhāre upādāya bhūtānaŋ paññatti, tesaŋ tattā bhūtā apariññātā hontī ti veditabbā. Yojanā ttanayen' eva veditabbā.

⁴] Evaŋ saṅkhepato saṅkhāravasena ca sattavasena anāvatthuŋ dassetvā, idāni bhūmivisesâdinā bhedena to pi taŋ dassento, *deve devato* ti ādim āha. Tattha pañcahi kāmaguṇehi, attano vā iddhiyā ti *devā*. otenti vā ti attho. Te tividhā: sammutidevā, upapatisuddhidevā ti. Sammutidevā nāma rājāno, deviyo, Upapattidevā nāma Cātummahārājike deve upātuttariŋ devā. Visuddhidevā nāma arahanto khī- Idha pana upapattidevā daṭṭhabbā. No ca kho esena. Paranimmitavasavattidevaloke Māraparisaŋ[2] i sese cha kāmâvacarā idha devā ti adhippetā. sabbā atthavaṇṇanā bhūtavāre vuttanayen' eva bā.

⁷] *Pajāpatī* ti ettha pana Māro Pajāpatī ti veditabbo. na tesaŋ tesaŋ devānaŋ adhipatīnaŋ mahārājâdīnaŋ ivacanan ti vadanti. Taŋ devaggahaṇen' eva tesaŋ ā ayuttan ti Mahā-aṭṭhakathāyaŋ paṭikkhittaŋ. va pana sattasaṅkhātāya pajāya adhipatibhāvena idha ī ti adhippeto. So kuhiŋ vasatī ti? Paranimmitava-

, C 4 *omit* te. [2] C 3 Maraŋ saparisaŋ.

savatti-devaloke. Tatra hi Vasavattidevarājā rajjaŋ karoti. Māro ekasmiŋ padese attano parisāya issariyaŋ pavattento rajjapaccante Dāmarika-rājaputto viya vasatī ti vadanti. Māraggahaṇen' eva c' ettha Māraparisāya pi gahaṇaŋ veditabbaŋ. Yojanānayena[1] c' ettha Pajāpatiŋ vaṇṇavantaŋ dīghâyukaŋ sukhabahulaŋ disvā vā sutvā vā rajjanto taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Aho vatâhaŋ Pajāpatino sahavyataŋ upapajjeyyan ti ādinā vā pana nayena appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaŋ paṇidahanto pi Pajāpatiŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Pajāpatibhāvaŋ pana patto samāno, aham asmi pajānaŋ issaro adhipatī ti mānaŋ janento Pajāpatiŋ mānamaññanāya maññati. Pajāpati nicco dhuvo ti vā, ucchijjissati vinassissatī ti vā, avaso abalo aviriyo niyati-saṅgati-bhāvapariṇato chass'[2] evâbhijātisu sukhadukkhaŋ paṭisaŋvedetī ti vā maññamāno pana Pajāpatiŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññatī ti veditabbo.

77. [2[8]] *Pajāpatismin* ti ettha pan' ekā diṭṭhimaññanā va yujjati. Tassā evaŋ pavatti veditabbā: Idh' ekacco Pajāpatismiŋ ye dhammā sanvijjanti, sabbe te niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti maññati. Atha vā, Pajāpatismiŋ n' atthi pāpaŋ, na tasmiŋ papakāni kammāni upalippantī ti maññati.

78. [2[9]] *Pajāpatito* ti ettha tisso pi maññanā labbhanti. Kathaŋ? Idh' ekacco sa-upakaraṇassa attano vā parassa vā Pajāpatito uppattiŋ vā niggamanaŋ vā maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiŋ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāmaññite vatthusmiŋ sinehaŋ mānañ ca uppādayato taṇhāmānamaññanā pi veditabbā. *Pajāpatiŋ me* ti ettha pana ekā taṇhāmaññanā va labbhati. Sā câyaŋ, Pajāpati mama satthā, mama sāmī ti ādinā nayena mamāyato pavattatī ti veditabbā. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva.

79. [2[11]] *Brahmaŋ Brahmato* ti ettha brūhito tehi tehi guṇavisesehī ti Brahmā. Api ca Brahmā ti Mahābrahmā pi vuccati, Tathāgato pi, brāhmaṇo pi, mātāpitaro pi, seṭṭham pi. "Sahasso Brahmā, dvisahasso Brahmā" ti (M. iii. 101) ādisu hi Mahābrahmā Brahmā ti vuccati. "Brahmā ti,

[1] C 3 Yojanānayo. [2] C 3 chasv' evâbhijātisu.

bhikkhave, Tathāgatass' etaŋ adhivacanan" ti ( ) ettha Tathāgato.

"Tamonudo Buddho samantacakkhu
lokantagū sabbabhavâtivatto
anāsavo sabbadukkhappahīno
saccavhayo Brahme upāsito me" ti (Sn. 1133)

ettha brāhmaṇo.

"Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbâcariyā ti vuccare" ti (A.i. 132) ettha mātāpitaro. "Brahmacakkaŋ pavattetī" ti (A. ii. 9) ettha seṭṭhaŋ. Idha pana pathamâbhinibbatto kappâyuko Brahmā adhippeto. Taggahaṇen' eva Brahmapurohita-Brahmapārisajjā pi gahitā ti veditabbā. Atthavaṇṇanā pan' ettha Pajāpativāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

80. [2¹⁵] Ābhassaravāre, daṇḍadīpikāya acci viya etesaŋ sarīrato ābhā chijjitvā chijjitvā patantī viya sarati, visaratī ti *Ābhassarā*. Tesaŋ gahaṇena sabbā pi dutiyajjhānabhūmi gahitā. Ekatalavāsino eva c' ete sabbe pi Parittâbhā, Appamaṇâbhā, Ābhassarā ti veditabbā.

81. [2¹⁸] Subhakiṇṇavāre, subhena okiṇṇā vikiṇṇā, subhena sarīrappabhāvaṇṇena ekaghanā suvaṇṇamañjūsāya ṭhapita-sampajjalita-kañcanapiṇḍasassirīkā ti *Subhakiṇṇā*. Tesaŋ gahaṇena sabbā pi tatiyajjhānabhūmi gahitā. Ekatalavāsino eva c' ete pi sabbe Parittasubha-Appamāṇasubhasubhakiṇṇā ti veditabbā.

82. [2²²] Vehapphalavāre, vipulā phalā ti *Vehapphalā*, catutthajjhānabhūmi-Brahmāno vuccanti. Atthanayayojanā pana imesu tīsu pi vāresu bhūtavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

83. [2²⁷] Abhibhuvāre, abhibhavī ti *abhibhū*. Kiŋ abhibhavī ti? Cattāro khandhe arūpino. Asaññabhavass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Asaññasattā devā Vehapphalehi saddhiŋ ekatalā eva; ekasmiŋ okāse yena iriyāpathena nibbattā ten' eva yāvatâyukaŋ tiṭṭhanti, cittakammarūpasadisā hutvā. Te idha sabbe pi Abhibhuvacanena gahitā. Keci Abhibhū nāma Sahasso Brahmā ti evam ādinā nayena tattha tattha Adhipati-Brahmānaŋ vaṇṇayanti. Brahmagahaṇena[1] pana tassa gahi-

---

[1] C 3, C 4 °gahaṇen' eva.

tattā ayuttam ev' etan ti veditabbaŋ. Yojanānayo c' ettha, Abhibhū vaṇṇavā dīghâyuko ti sutvā tattha chandarāgaŋ uppādento Abhibhuŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati; aho vatâhaŋ Abhibhuno sahavyataŋ upapajjeyyan ti ādinā vā pana nayena appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaŋ paṇidahanto pi Abhibhuŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati; attānaŋ hīnato[1] Abhibhuŋ seyyato dahanto pana Abhibhuŋ mānamaññanāya maññati; abhibhū nicco dhuvo ti ādinā nayena parāmasanto Abhibhuŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññatī ti veditabbo. Sesaŋ Pajāpativāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

84. [2[31]] Evaŋ Bhagavā paṭipāṭiyā devaloke dassento Abhibhuvacanena Asaññabhavaŋ dassetvā, idāni yasmā ayaŋ vaṭṭakathā, Suddhâvāsā ca vivaṭṭapakkhe ṭhitā, anāgāmikhīṇâsavā eva hi te devā; yasmā vā katipayakappasahassâyukā te devā Buddhuppādakāle yeva honti; Buddhā pana asaṅkheyye pi kappe na uppajjanti, tadā suññā sā bhūmi hoti; rañño khandhâvāraṭṭhānaŋ viya hi Buddhānaŋ Suddhâvāsabhavo; ten' eva ca kāraṇena viññāṇaṭṭhitivasena pi sattâvāsavasena pi na gahitā; sabbakālikā pana imā maññanā; tasmā tāsaŋ sadā vijjamānabhūmiŋ dassento Suddhâvāse atikkamitvā, *Ākasânañcâyatanan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *Ākasânañcâyatanan* ti tambhūmikā cattāro kusalavipākakiriyakkhandhā. Te ca tatrûpapannass' eva daṭṭhabbā, bhavaparicchedakathā ayan ti katvā. Esa nayo Viññāṇañcâyatanâdisu. Atthayojanā pana catusu etesu vāresu Abhibhūvāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Mānamaññanā c' ettha Pajāpativāre vuttanayena pi yujjati.

85. [3[15]] Evaŋ bhūmivisesâdinā bhedena vitthārato pi maññanāvatthuŋ dassetvā, idāni sabbamaññanāvatthubhūtaŋ sakkāyapariyāpannaŋ tebhūmakadhammabhedaŋ diṭṭhâdīhi catuhi saṅgaṇhitvā dassento, *diṭṭhaŋ diṭṭhato* ti ādim āha. Tattha *diṭṭhan* ti maŋsacakkhunā pi diṭṭhaŋ, dibbacakkhunā pi diṭṭhaŋ. Rūpâyatanass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Tattha *diṭṭhaŋ maññati* ti diṭṭhaŋ maññati tīhi maññanāhi. Kathaŋ? Rūpâyatanaŋ subhasaññāya sukhasaññāya ca passanto tattha chandarāgaŋ janeti, taŋ assādeti, abhinandati. Vuttam pi

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 hīnato vā.

h' etaŋ Bhagavatā, "Itthirūpe, bhikkhave, sattā rattā giddhā gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā.[1] Te dīgharattaŋ socanti itthirūpavasânugā" ti (A. iii. 68). Evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Iti me rūpaŋ siya anāgatam addhānan ti vā pan' ettha nandiŋ samannāneti, rūpasampadaŋ vā ākaṅkhamāno, dānaŋ[2] detī ti vitthāro. Evam pi diṭṭhaŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Attano pana parassa ca rūpasampatti-vipattiŋ nissāya mānaŋ janeti, iminā 'haŋ seyyo 'ham[3] asmī ti vā hīno 'ham asmī ti vā ti. Evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ mānamaññanāya maññati. Rūpâyatanaŋ pana niccaŋ dhuvaŋ sassatan ti maññati, attā attaniyan ti maññati, maṅgalaŋ amaṅgalan ti maññati, evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati. Evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ tīhi maññanāhi maññati.

86. Kathaŋ *diṭṭhasmiŋ maññati?* Rūpasmiŋ attānaŋ samanupassananayena maññanto diṭṭhasmiŋ maññati. Yathā vā thane thaññaŋ evaŋ rūpasmiŋ rāgâdayo ti maññanto pi diṭṭhasmiŋ maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiŋ yeva vā pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya maññite vatthusmiŋ sinehaŋ mānañ ca uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā veditabbā. Evaŋ diṭṭhasmiŋ maññati. Sesaŋ paṭhavīvāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

87. [3[19]] *Sutan* ti maŋsasotena pi sutaŋ, dibbasotena pi sutaŋ. Saddâyatanass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Mutan* ti mutvā ca munitvā ca gahitaŋ. Āhacca upagantvā ti attho. Indriyānaŋ ārammaṇānañ ca aññamañña-saŋsilese viññātan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Gandha-rasa-phoṭṭhabbâyatanānaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Viññātan* ti manasā viññātaŋ. Sesānaŋ sattannaŋ āyatanānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; dhammârammaṇassa vā. Idha pana sakkāyapariyāpannam eva upalabbhati. Vitthāro pan' ettha diṭṭhavāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

88. [3[29]] Evaŋ sabbaŋ sakkāyabhedaŋ diṭṭhâdīhi catuhi dassetvā, idāni tam eva samāpannakavārena asamāpannakavārena ca dvidhā dassento, *ekattaŋ nānattan* ti āha. *Ekattan* ti iminā hi samāpannakavāraŋ dasseti; *nānattan* ti iminā asamāpannakavāraŋ. Tesaŋ vacanattho: ekabhāvo ekattaŋ, nānābhāvo nānattan ti. Yojanā pan' ettha samāpannakavā-

[1] C 3 ajjhāpannā. [2] *See above*, § 73. [3] C 3 *omits* aham.

raŋ catuhi khandhehi, asamāpannakavārañ ca pañcahi khandhehi bhinditvā, "Rūpaŋ attato samanupassatī" ti (S. iii. 44) ādinā sāsana-nayena paṭhavīvārâdisu vuttena ca aṭṭhakathā-nayena yathânurūpaŋ vīmaŋsitvā veditabbā. Keci pana ekattan ti ekattanayaŋ vadanti, nānattan ti nānattanayaŋ; apare, "Ekattasaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā . . . nānattasaññī attā hotī" ti (D. i. 31) evaŋ diṭṭhâbhinivesaŋ. Taŋ sabbaŋ idhânadhippetattā ayuttam eva hoti.

89. [3[36]] Evaŋ sabbaŋ sakkāyaŋ dvidhā dassetvā, idāni tam eva ekadhā sampiṇḍetvā dassento, *sabbaŋ sabbato* ti ādim āha. Yojanānayo pan' ettha, sabbaŋ assādento sabbaŋ taṇhāmaññanāya maññati; mayā va ete sattā nimmitā ti ādinā nayena attanā nimmitaŋ maññanto sabbaŋ mānamaññanāya maññati; sabbaŋ pubbe katakammahetu, sabbaŋ issaranimmānahetu, sabbaŋ ahetu appaccayā (*cf.* A. i. 173), sabbaŋ atthi, sabbaŋ n'atthī ti (*cf.* S. ii. 17) ādinā nayena maññanto sabbaŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya maññatī ti veditabbo. Kathaŋ *sabbasmiŋ maññati?* Idh' ekacco evaŋdiṭṭhiko hoti: mahā me attā ti. So sabbaŋ lokasannivāsaŋ tass' okāsabhāvena parikappetvā so kho pana me ayaŋ attā sabbasmiŋ ti maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiŋ yeva pan' assa attani sinehaŋ taŋvatthukañ ca mānaŋ uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā. Sesaŋ paṭhavīvāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ.

90. [4[3]] Evaŋ sabbaŋ sakkāyaŋ ekadhā dassetvā, idāni aparena pi nayena taŋ ekadhā dassento, *nibbānaŋ nibbānato* ti ādim āha. Tattha *nibbānan* ti, "Yato kho, bho, ayaŋ attā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaŋ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaŋ patto hotī" ti (D. i. 36) ādinā nayena pañcadhā āgataŋ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaŋ veditabbaŋ. Tattha nibbānaŋ assādento taṇhāmaññanāya maññati. Tena nibbānena aham asmi nibbānappatto ti mānaŋ janento mānamaññanāya maññati. Anibbānaŋ yeva samānaŋ taŋ nibbānato niccâdito ca gaṇhanto diṭṭhimaññanāya maññatī ti veditabbo. Nibbānato pana aññaŋ attānaŋ gahetvā, idaŋ nibbānaŋ, ayaŋ attā, so kho pana me ayaŋ attā imasmiŋ nibbāne ti maññanto nibbānasmiŋ maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññan

yeva pan' assa attani sinehaŋ taŋvatthukañ ca mānaŋ uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā

91. Esa nayo nibbānato maññanāya pi. Atrâpi hi nibbānato aññaŋ attānaŋ gahetvā, idaŋ nibbānaŋ, ayaŋ attā, so kho pana me ayaŋ attā ito nibbānato añño ti maññanto nibbānato maññati. Ayam assa diṭṭhimaññanā. Tasmiŋ yeva pan' assa attani sinehaŋ taŋvatthukañ ca mānaŋ uppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi veditabbā. Aho sukhaŋ mama nibbānan ti maññanto pana, *nibbānaŋ me ti maññatī* ti veditabbo. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva.

92. Ayaŋ pan' ettha anugīti:

Yādiso esa sakkāyo tathā naŋ avijānato
puthujjanassa sakkāye jāyanti sabbamaññanā.
Jeguccho bhiduro câyaŋ dukkho apariṇāyako
taŋ paccanīkato bālo gaṇhaŋ[1] vaḍḍheti maññanā.
Subhato sukhato c' eva sakkāyaŋ anupassato
salabhass' eva aggimhi hoti taṇhāya maññanā.
Niccasaññaŋ adhiṭṭhāya sampattiŋ tassa passato
gūthādī[2] sā va gūthasmiŋ hoti mānena maññanā.
Attā attaniyaŋ[3] veti passato naŋ abuddhino
adāse viya mandassa[4] diṭṭhiyā hoti maññanā.
Maññanā ti ca nām' etaŋ sukhumaŋ Mārabandhanaŋ
sithilaŋ duppamuñcañ ca yena baddho puthujjano
Bahuŋ vipphandamāno pi sakkāyaŋ nâtivattati,
samussitaŋ daḷhathambhaŋ sā va gaddulabandhano.
S' eso[5] sakkāyam allīno jatiyā ca jarāya ca
rogâdīhi ca dukkhehi niccaŋ haññati bāliso.
Taŋ vo vadāmi bhaddaŋ vo sakkāyaŋ anupassatha
asātato asubhato bhedato 'tha anattato.
Eso sabhāvo h' etassa passaŋ evam imaŋ budho
pahāya maññanā sabbā sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti.

---

[1] C 2 gaṇhāti maññanāhi so.

[2] *According to the Ṭīkā the reading ought to be* 'gūthâdiss' eva. "Yathā gūthâdi-kīṭako gūtharāsiŋ laddhā. . . ."

[3] C 2, C 4 attamyaŋ ceti; C 3 attaniyo veti.

[4] C 2, C 4 bondassa.

[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 Yo so.

Puthujjanavasena catuvīsatipabbā[1] paṭhamanayakathā niṭṭhitā.

93. [4[7]] Evaŋ Bhagavā paṭhavī-ādisu vatthusu sabbasakkāyadhammamūlabhūtaŋ puthujjanassa pavattiŋ dassetvā, idāni tesv' eva vatthusu sekhassa pavattiŋ dassento, *yo pi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho* ti ādim āha. Tattha yo ti uddesavacanaŋ. Pikāro sampiṇḍanattho, "Ayam pi dhammo aniyato" ti (Vin. iii. 192) ādisu viya. So ca ārammaṇasabhāgena puggalaŋ sampiṇḍeti, no puggalasabhāgena. Heṭṭhato hi puggalā diṭṭhivipannā, idha diṭṭhisampannā. Na tesaŋ sabhāgatā atthi. Ārammaṇaŋ pana heṭṭhā puggalānam pi tad eva imesam pi tad evā ti. Tena vuttaŋ: Ārammaṇasabhāgena puggalaŋ sampiṇḍeti, no puggalasabhāgenā ti. *Yo pi so* ti iminā pana sakalena vacanena idāni-vattabbaŋ sekhaŋ dassetī ti veditabbo. *Bhikkhave bhikkhū* ti idaŋ vuttanayam eva.

94. *Sekho* ti, ken' aṭṭhena sekho? Sekhadhammapaṭilābhato sekho. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sekho hotī ti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannâgato hoti—pe—sekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hotī. Ettavatā kho, bhikkhu, sekho hotī" ti (S. v. 14). Api ca, sikkhatī ti pi sekho. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Sikkhatī ti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā sekho ti vuccati. Kiñ ca sikkhati? Adhisīlam pi sikkhati, adhicittam pi sikkhati, adhipaññam pi sikkhati. Sikkhatī[2] ti kho, bhikkhu, tasmā sekho ti vuccatī" ti (A. i. 231). Yo pi kalyāṇa-puthujjano anulomapaṭipadāya paripūrakārī sīlasampanno indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyânuyogam anuyutto pubbarattâpararattaŋ, bodhipakkhiyānaŋ dhammānaŋ bhāvanânuyogam anuyutto viharati, ajja vā sve vā aññataraŋ sāmaññaphalaŋ adhigamissāmī ti, so pi vuccati sikkhatī ti sekho. Imasmiŋ pan' atthe paṭivedhappatto va sekho adhippeto, no puthujjano.

95. Appattaŋ mānasaŋ etenā ti *appattamānaso*. Mānasaŋ ti rāgo pi, cittam pi, arahattam pi. "Antalikkhacaro pāso

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °sabbā.
[2] C 3, C 4 Sikkhati sikkhatī ti.

svāyaŋ[1] carati mānaso" ti (Vin. i. 21) ettha hi rāgo mānasaŋ. "Cittaŋ, mano, mānasan" ti (Dhs. 10) ettha cittaŋ. "Appattamānaso sekho kālaŋ kayirā jane sutā" ti (S. i. 121) ettha arahattaŋ. Idhâpi arahattam eva adhippetaŋ. Tena appat târahatto ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Anuttaran* ti seṭṭhaŋ. Asadisan ti attho. Catuhi yogehi khemaŋ anupaddutan ti *yogakkhemaŋ*. arahattam eva adhippetaŋ. *Patthayamāno* ti, dve patthanā: taṇhāpatthanā ca chandapatthanā ca.

"Patthayamānassa hi jappitāni
pavedhitaŋ vā pi pakappitesū" ti (Sn. 902)

ettha taṇhāpatthanā.

"Chinnaŋ pāpimato sotaŋ viddhastaŋ vinaḷīkataŋ
pāmujjabahulā hotha khemaŋ patthetha bhikkhavo" ti
( )

ettha kattukamyatā-kusalacchandapatthanā. Ayam eva idha adhippetā.[2] Tena patthayamāno ti taŋ yogakkhemaŋ pattukāmo, adhigantukāmo, tanninno tappoṇo tappabbhāro ti veditabbo. *Viharatī* ti aññaŋ iriyāpathadukkhaŋ aññena iriyāpathena vicchinditvā aparipaṭantaŋ kāyaŋ harati. Atha vā, sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti "Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharatī"[3] ti (Nd. ii. 141) ādinā pi Niddesanayen' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

96. [4[8]] *Paṭhaviŋ paṭhavito abhijānātī* ti paṭhaviŋ paṭhavībhāvena abhijānāti, na puthujjano viya sabbâkāraviparītāya saññāya sañjānāti. Api ca kho abhivisiṭṭhena ñāṇena jānāti. *Paṭhavin* ti etaŋ paṭhavībhāvaŋ[4] amuñcanto eva naŋ aniccā ti pi, dukkhā ti pi, anattā ti pi evaŋ abhijānātī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Evaŋ ca naŋ abhiññatvā *paṭhaviŋ mā maññī* ti.[5] Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Maññatī ti maññī. Ayaŋ pana maññī ca na maññī ca na vattabbo ti. Etasmiŋ hi atthe idaŋ padaŋ nipātetvā vuttan ti veditabbaŋ. Ko pan' ettha adhippāyo ti? Vuccate:

---

[1] *Vin. text*, yvāyaŋ; S. i. 111, yo 'yāŋ.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 adhippeto.

[3] *The Nd. text reads* 'carati.' *This is also the reading of the Siamese edition;* p. 239. *According to the Nd.* i. 377, *etc.*, 'carati' *and* 'viharati' *are equivalent words.*

[4] C 3 paṭhavibhāgaŋ. [5] C 3 *omits* ti.

Puthujjano tāva sabbamaññanānaŋ appahīnattā maññatī ti vutto. Khīṇâsavo pahīnattā na maññatī ti.[1] Sekhassa pana diṭṭhimaññanā pahīnā, itarā pi tanubhāvaŋ gatā. Tena so maññatī ti pi na vattabbo puthujjano viya, na maññatī ti pi na vattabbo khīṇâsavo viyā ti.

97. [4[21]] *Pariññeyyaŋ tassā* ti, sekhassa taŋ maññanāvatthuŋ okkantaniyāmattā sambodhiparāyaṇattā ca tīhi pariññāhi pariññeyyaŋ, apariññeyyañ ca apariññātañ ca na hoti puthujjanassa viya; no pi pariññātaŋ khīṇâsavassa viya. Sesaŋ sabbattha vuttanayam eva.

Sekhavasena dutiyanayakathā niṭṭhitā.

98. [4[23]] Evaŋ paṭhavī-ādisu vatthusu sekhassa pavattiŋ dassetvā, idāni khīṇâsavassa pavattiŋ dassento, *yo pi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yo pī* ti sampiṇḍanattho. Idha ubhayasabhāgatā pi labbhati. Sekho hi khīṇâsavena ariyapuggalattā sabhāgo. Tena puggalasabhāgatā labbhati. Ārammaṇasabhāgatā pana vuttanayā[2] eva.

99. *Arahan* ti ārakakileso. Dūrakileso pahīnakileso ti attho. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: "Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaŋ hoti? Ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā, saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā,[3] sadarā dukkhavipākā, āyatiŋ jātijarāmaraniyā. Evan kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaŋ hotī" ti (M. i. 280).

100. *Khīṇâsavo* ti, cattāro āsavā: kāmâsavo—pe—avijjâsavo. Ime cattāro āsavā arahato khīṇā, pahīnā, samucchinnā, paṭipassaddhā, abhabbuppattikā, ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā; tena vuccati khīṇâsavo ti.

101. *Vusitavā* ti garusaŋvāse pi ariyamagge pi dasasu ariyavāsesu pi vasi, parivasi, vuttho, parivuttho; so vutthavāso ciṇṇacaraṇo ti vusitavā. *Katakaraṇīyo* ti, puthujjanakalyāṇakaŋ upādāya satta sekhā catuhi maggehi karaṇīyaŋ karonti nāma; khīṇâsavassa sabbakaraṇīyāni katāni pariyositāni, n' atthi tassa uttariŋ karaṇīyaŋ dukkhakkhayâdhigamāyā ti katakaraṇīyo. Vuttam pi h' etaŋ:

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti. [2] *Above*, § 93.

[3] *Ṭīkā:* ponobbhavikā.

"Tassa sammā vimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
katassa paticayo n' atthi karaṇīyaŋ na vijjatī"[1] ti
(A. iii. 378).

102. [4[24]] *Ohitabhāro*[2] ti, tayo bhārā: khandhabhāro, kilesabhāro, abhisaṅkhārabhāro ti; tass' ime tayo bhārā ohitā, oropitā, nikkhittā, pāpitā; tena vuccati ohitabhāro ti. *Anuppattasadattho* ti anuppatto sadatthaŋ. Sakatthan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kakārassâyaŋ dakāro kato. *Sadattho* ti ca arahattaŋ veditabbaŋ. Taŋ hi attûpanibandhanaṭṭhena, attānaŋ avijahanaṭṭhena, attano paramatthaṭṭhena ca attano atthattā sakattho ti vuccati.

103. *Parikkhīṇabhavasaŋyojano* ti, bhavasaŋyojanānī ti dasa saŋyojanāni: kāmarāgasaŋyojanaŋ, paṭigha-māna-diṭṭhi-vicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsa-bhavarāga-issā-macchariyasaŋyojanaŋ, avijjāsaŋyojanaŋ. Imāni hi satte bhavesu saŋyojenti, upanibandhanti; bhavaŋ vā bhavena saŋyojenti; tasmā bhavasaŋyojanānī ti vuccanti. Imāni bhavasaŋyojanāni arahato parikkhīṇāni, pahīnāni, ñāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, tena vuccati parikkhīṇabhavasaŋyojano ti.

104. [4[25]] *Sammadaññā vimutto* ti ettha sammadaññā ti sammā aññāya. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Khandhānaŋ khandhaṭṭhaŋ, āyatanānaŋ āyatanaṭṭhaŋ, dhātūnaŋ dhātaṭṭhaŋ, dukkhassa pīḷanaṭṭhaŋ, samudayassa pabhavaṭṭhaŋ, nirodhassa santaṭṭhaŋ,[3] maggassa dassanaṭṭhaŋ, sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti evam ādiŋ vā bhedaŋ sammā yathābhūtaŋ aññāya jānitvā tīrayitvā tulayitvā vibhāvetvā vibhūtaŋ katvā. *Vimutto* ti, dve vimuttiyo: cittassa ca vimutti,[4] nibbānañ ca. Arahā sabbakilesehi vimuttacittattā cittavimuttiyā pi vimutto, nibbānaŋ adhimuttattā nibbāne pi vimutto; tena vuccati sammadaññā vimutto ti.

105. [4[33]] *Pariññātaŋ tassā* ti, arahato taŋ maññanāvatthu tīhi pariññāhi pariññātaŋ, tasmā so taŋ vatthuŋ na maññati. Taŋ maññanaŋ na maññatī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva.

---

[1] *Also Vin.* i. 185.

[2] C 3, C 4 Ohitabhāro ti, bhārā ti.

[3] C 2 sātaṭṭhaŋ.

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 adhimutti.

106. [5[8]] Nibbānavāre pana, *khayā rāgassā* ti ādayo tayo vārā vuttā. Ayañ ca pariññātavāro nibbānavāre pi vitthāretabbo. Vitthārentena ca, pariññātaŋ tassā ti sabbapadehi yojetvā puna, khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā ti yojetabbaŋ. Esa nayo itaresu. Desanā pana, ekattha vuttaŋ sabbattha vuttam eva hotī ti saṅkhittā. *Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā* ti ettha ca yasmā bāhirako kāmesu vītarāgo na khayā rāgassa vītarāgo, arahā pana khayā yeva, tasmā vuttaŋ: *Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā* ti. Esa nayo dosa-mohesu pi. Yathā ca, pariññātaŋ tassā ti vadāmi ti vutte pi, pariññātattā so taŋ vatthuŋ taŋ vā maññanaŋ na maññatī ti attho hoti; evaŋ idhâpi, vītarāgattā so taŋ vatthuŋ taŋ vā maññanaŋ na maññatī ti daṭṭhabbo. Ettha ca *pariññātaŋ tassā* ti ayaŋ vāro maggabhāvanā-pāripūridassanatthaŋ vutto; itare phalasacchikiriyā-pāripūridassanatthan ti veditabbā. Dvīhi vā kāraṇehi arahā na maññati: vatthussa ca pariññātattā, akusalamūlānañ ca samucchinnattā. Ten' assa pariññātavārena vatthupariññaŋ dīpeti, itarehi akusalamūla-samucchedan ti.

107. Tattha pacchimesu tīsu vāresu ayaŋ viseso veditabbo: Tīsu hi dosesu rāge ādīnavaŋ disvā dukkhânupassī viharanto appaṇihita-vimokhena vimutto khayā rāgassa vītarāgo hoti. Dose ādīnavaŋ disvā aniccânupassī viharanto animitta-vimokhena vimutto khayā dosassa vītadoso hoti. Mohe ādīnavaŋ disvā anattânupassī viharanto suññata-vimokhena vimutto khayā mohassa vītamoho hoti. Evaŋ sante na eko tīhi vimokhehi vimuccatī ti dve vārā na vattabbā siyun ti ce. Na. Kasmā? Aniyāmitattā. Aniyamena hi vuttaŋ: *Yo pi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahan* ti. Na pana vuttaŋ: Appaṇihitavimokhena vā vimutto, itarena vā ti. Tasmā yaŋ[1] arahato yujjati, taŋ sabbaŋ vattabbam evā ti. Avisesena vā yo koci arahā samāno pi rāgâdikhaye vipariṇāmadukkhassa pariññātattā khayā rāgassa vītarāgo ti vuccati; dukkhadukkhassa pariññātattā khayā dosassa vītadoso; saṅkhāradukkhassa pariññātattā khayā mohassa vītamoho ti. Iṭṭhârammaṇassa vā pariññātattā khayā rāgassa vītarāgo. Aniṭṭhârammaṇassa pariññātattā khayā dosassa vītadoso. Majjhattârammaṇassa

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 taŋ.

pariññātattā khayā mohassa vītamoho. Sukhāya vā vedanāya[1] rāgânusayassa samucchinnattā khayā rāgassa vītarāgo. Itarāsu paṭigha-mohânusayānaŋ samucchinnattā vītadoso, vitamoho cā ti. Tasmā taŋ visesaŋ dassento āha: *Khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā, vītadosattā, vītamohattā* ti.

Khīṇâsavavasena tatiya-catuttha-pañcama-chaṭṭha-naya-kathā niṭṭhitā.

108. [5[34]] Evaŋ paṭhavī-ādisu vatthusu khīṇâsavassa pavattiŋ dassetvā, idāni attano pavattiŋ dassento, *Tathāgato pi, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *Tathāgato* ti, aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā Tathāgato. Tathā āgato ti Tathāgato, tathā gato ti Tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇaŋ āgato ti Tathāgato, tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato, tathadassitāya Tathāgato, tathāvāditāya Tathāgato, tathākāritāya Tathāgato, abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato ti.

109. Kathaŋ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabbalokahitāya ussukkam āpannā purimakā Sammāsambuddhā āgatā. Yathā[2] Vipassī Bhagavā āgato, yathā Sikhī Bhagavā, yathā Vessabhū Bhagavā, yathā Kakusandho Bhagavā, yathā Konāgamano Bhagavā, yathā Kassapo Bhagavā āgato ti.[3] Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Yena abhinīhārena ete Bhagavanto āgata, ten' eva amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Atha vā yathā Vipassī Bhagavā—pe—yathā Kassapo Bhagavā dānapāramiŋ pūretvā, sīla-nekkhamma-paññā-viriya-khanti-sacca-adhiṭṭhāna-mettā-upekkhāpāramiŋ pūretvā, imā dasa pāramiyo, dasa upapāramiyo, dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatiŋsa pāramiyo pūretvā, aṅgapariccāgaŋ nayana-dhana-rajja-puttadārapariccāgan ti ime pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna-ñātattha-cariyâdayo pūretvā buddhicariyāya koṭiŋ patvā āgato, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Yathā ca Vipassī Bhagavā—pe—Kassapo Bhagavā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne, sammappadhāne, iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaŋ aṭṭhaṅgikaŋ maggaŋ bhāvetvā brūhetvā āgato, tathā

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 vedanāya hi. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Yathā hi.
[3] C 3, C 4 *omit* ti.

amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato. Evaŋ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

Yath' eva lokasmiŋ Vipassī-ādayo
sabbaññubhāvaŋ munayo idh' āgatā
tathā ayaŋ Sakyamunîpi āgato
Tathāgato vuccati tena cakkhumā ti.

Evaŋ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato.

110. Kathaŋ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampatijāto Vipassī Bhagavā gato—pe—Kassapo Bhagavā gato. Kathañ ca so gato? So hi sampatijāto va samehi pādehi paṭhaviyaŋ patiṭṭhāya uttarâbhimukho sattapadavītihārena gato. Yath' āha: "Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarâbhimukho[1] sattapadavītihārena[2] gacchati setamhi chatte anuhīramāne, sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiñ ca vācaŋ bhāsati: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo" ti (M. iii. 123). Tañ c' assa gamanaŋ tathaŋ ahosi, avitathaŋ, anekesaŋ visesâdhigamānaŋ pubbanimittabhāvena. Yaŋ hi so sampatijāto va samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahi, idaŋ assa caturiddhipādapaṭilābhassa pubbanimittaŋ. Uttarâbhimukhabhāvo pana sabbalokuttarabhāvassa pubbanimittaŋ. Sattapadavītihāro[3] sattabojjhaṅgaratanapaṭilābhassa. "Suvaṇṇadaṇḍā vītipatanti cāmarā" ti (Sn. 688) ettha vuttacāmarukkhepo pana sabbatitthiyanimmathanassa. Setacchattadhāraṇaŋ arahattavimuttivaravimala-setacchattapaṭilābhassa. Sabbadisânuvilokanaŋ sabbaññutânāvaraṇañāṇapaṭilābhassa. Āsabhivācābhāsanaŋ appativattiya-varadhammacakkappavattanassa pubbanimittaŋ. Tathā ayaŋ Bhagavā pi gato. Tañ c' assa gamanaŋ tathaŋ ahosi, avitathaŋ, tesaŋ yeva visesâdhigamānaŋ pubbanimittabhāvena. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Muhuttajāto va gavampatī yathā
samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaŋ
so vikkamī satta padāni Gotamo
setañ ca chattaŋ anudhārayuŋ marū.

---

[1] C 3 uttareṇa mukho. [2] C 3 °vītihāre.
[3] C 3 °vītihārā.

Gantvāna so satta padāni Gotamo
disā vilokesi samā samantato
aṭṭhaṅgupetaŋ giram abbhudīrayī
sīho yathā pabbatamuddhani-ṭṭhito " ti ( ).

Evaŋ tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

111. Atha vā, yathā Vipassī Bhagavā—pe—yathā Kassapo Bhagavā, ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmacchandaŋ pahāya gato. Avyāpadena vyāpādaŋ, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaŋ, avikkhepena uddhaccakukkuccaŋ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchaŋ pahāya gato. Ñāṇena avijjaŋ padāḷetvā gato. Pāmujjena aratiŋ vinodetvā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇakavāṭaŋ ugghāṭetvā, dutiyajjhānena vitakkavicāradhūmaŋ upasametvā, tatiyajjhānena pītiŋ virājetvā, catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhaŋ pahāya, ākāsânañcâyatanasamāpattiyā rūpasaññā-paṭighasaññā-nānattasaññayo samatikkamitvā, viññāṇañcâyatanasamāpattiyā ākāsânañcâyatanasaññaŋ, ākiñcaññâyatanasamāpattiyā viññāṇañcâyatanasaññaŋ, nevasaññānâsaññâyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññâyatanasaññaŋ samatikkamitvā gato. Aniccânupassanāya niccasaññaŋ pahāya, dukkhânupassanāya sukhasaññaŋ, anattânupassanāya attasaññaŋ, nibbidânupassanāya nandiŋ, virāgânupassanāya rāgaŋ, nirodhânupassanāya samudayaŋ, paṭinissagânupassanāya ādānaŋ, khayânupassanāya ghanasaññaŋ, vayânupassanāya āyūhanaŋ, vipariṇāmânupassanāya dhuvasaññaŋ, animittânupassanāya nimittasaññaŋ, appaṇihitânupassanāya paṇidhiŋ, suññatânupassanāya abhinivesaŋ, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya sārâdānâbhinivesaŋ, yathābhūtañāṇadassanena sammohâbhinivesaŋ, ādīnavânupassanāya ālayâbhinivesaŋ, paṭisaṅkhânupassanāya appaṭisaṅkhaŋ, vivaṭṭânupassanāya saŋyogâbhinivesaŋ, sotâpattimaggena diṭṭhekaṭṭhe kilese bhañjitvā, sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārike kilese pahāya, anāgāmimaggena anusahagate kilese samugghātetvā, arahattamaggena sabbakilese samucchinditvā gato. Evam pi tathā gato ti Tathāgato.

112. Kathaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ āgato ti Tathāgato? Paṭhavīdhātuyā kakkhaḷattalakkhaṇaŋ tathaŋ avitathaŋ, āpodhātuyā paggharaṇalakkhaṇaŋ—pe—tejodhātuyā uṇhattalakkhaṇaŋ, vāyodhātuyā vitthambhanalakkhaṇaŋ, ākāsadhātuyā

asamphuṭṭhalakkhaṇaŋ, viññāṇadhātuyā vijānanalakkhaṇaŋ; rūpassa ruppanalakkhaṇaŋ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhaṇaŋ, saññāya sañjānanalakkhaṇaŋ, saṅkhārānaŋ abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, viññāṇassa vijānanalakkhaṇaŋ; vitakkassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇaŋ, vicārassa anumajjanalakkhaṇaŋ, pītiyā pharaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, sukhassa sātalakkhaṇaŋ, cittekaggatāya avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, phassassa phusanalakkhaṇaŋ; saddhindriyassa adhimokkhalakkhaṇaŋ, viriyindriyassa paggahalakkhaṇaŋ, satindriyassa upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, samādhindriyassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, paññindriyassa pajānanalakkhaṇaŋ; saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyalakkhaṇaŋ, viriyabalassa kosajje, satibalassa muṭṭhasacce, samādhibalassa uddhacce, paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyalakkhaṇaŋ; satisambojjhaṅgassa upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavicayalakkhaṇaŋ, viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahalakkhaṇaŋ, pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasamalakkhaṇaŋ, samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhānalakkhaṇaŋ; sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāsaṅkappassa abhiniropanalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāvācāya pariggahalakkhaṇaŋ, sammākammantassa samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāājivassa vodānalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāvāyāmassa paggahalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāsatiyā upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, sammāsamādhissa avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ; avijjāya aññāṇalakkhaṇaŋ, saṅkhārānaŋ cetanālakkhaṇaŋ, viññāṇassa vijānanalakkhaṇaŋ, nāmassa namanalakkhaṇaŋ, rūpassa ruppanalakkhaṇaŋ, saḷāyatanassa āyatanalakkhaṇaŋ, phassassa phusanalakkhaṇaŋ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhaṇaŋ, taṇhāya hetulakkhaṇaŋ, upādānassa gahaṇalakkhaṇaŋ, bhavassa āyūhanalakkhaṇaŋ, jātiyā nibbattilakkhaṇaŋ, jarāya jīraṇalakkhaṇaŋ, maraṇassa cutilakkhaṇaŋ; dhātūnaŋ suññatālakkhaṇaŋ, āyatanānaŋ āyatanalakkhaṇaŋ; satipaṭṭhānānaŋ upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, sammappadhānānaŋ padahanalakkhaṇaŋ, iddhipādānaŋ ijjhanalakkhaṇaŋ, indriyānaŋ adhipatilakkhaṇaŋ, balānaŋ akampiyalakkhaṇaŋ, bojjhaṅgānaŋ niyyānalakkhaṇaŋ, maggassa hetulakkhaṇaŋ, saccānaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ; samathassa avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, vipassanāya anupassanālakkhaṇaŋ, samatha-vipassanānaŋ ekarasalakkhaṇaŋ, yu-

ganandhānaŋ[1] anativattanalakkhaṇaŋ; sīlavisuddhiyā saŋvaralakkhaṇaŋ, cittavisuddhiyā avikkhepalakkhaṇaŋ, diṭṭhivisuddhiyā dassanalakkhaṇaŋ; khaye ñāṇassa samucchedalakkhaṇaŋ, anuppāde ñāṇassa passaddhilakkhaṇaŋ; chandassa mūlalakkhaṇaŋ, manasikārassa samuṭṭhānalakkhaṇaŋ, phassassa samodhānalakkhaṇaŋ, vedanāya samosaraṇalakkhaṇaŋ, samādhissa pamukhalakkhaṇaŋ, satiyā adhipateyyalakkhaṇaŋ, paññāya tatuttarilakkhaṇaŋ, vimuttiyā sāralakkhaṇaŋ, amatogadhassa nibbānassa pariyosānalakkhaṇaŋ tathaŋ avitathaŋ. Evaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ ñāṇagatiyā āgato, avirajjhitvā patto, anuppatto ti Tathāgato. Evaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ āgato ti Tathāgato.

113. Kathaŋ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato? Tathadhammā nāma cattāri ariyasaccāni. Yath' āha: "Cattār' imāni, bhikkhave, tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idaŋ dukkhan ti, bhikkhave, tatham etaŋ, avitatham etaŋ, anaññatham etan" ti (S. v. 430) vitthāro. Tāni ca Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā tathānaŋ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Abhisambodhattho hi ettha gatasaddo. Api ca jarāmaraṇassa jātipaccaya-sambhūtasamudagataṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho—pe—saṅkhārānaŋ avijjāpaccayasambhūtasamudāgataṭṭho tatho avitatho anaññatho. Tathā avijjāya saṅkhārānaŋ paccayaṭṭho, saṅkhārānaŋ viññāṇassa paccayaṭṭho—pe—jātiyā jarāmaraṇassa paccayaṭṭho tatho avithatho anaññatho. Taŋ sabbaŋ Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi tathānaŋ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evaŋ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato.

114. Kathaŋ tathadassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaŋ sadevake loke—pe—sadevamanussāya aparimāṇāsu lokadhātusu aparimāṇānaŋ sattānaŋ cakkhudvāre āpāthaŋ āgacchantaŋ rūpârammaṇaŋ nāma atthi, taŋ sabbâkārato jānāti, passati. Evaŋ jānatā passatā ca tena taŋ iṭṭhâniṭṭhâdivasena vā diṭṭhasuta-muta-viññatesu labbhamānaka-padavasena vā, "Katamaŋ taŋ rūpaŋ rūpâyatanaŋ? Yaŋ rūpaŋ catunnaŋ mahā-

[1] C 3 yuganaddhānaŋ.

bhūtānaŋ upādāya vaṇṇanibhā[1] sanidassanaŋ sappaṭighaŋ, nīlaŋ pītakan" ti (Dhs. 139) ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi terasahi vārehi dvepaññāsanayehi vibhajjamānaŋ tatham eva hoti, vitathaŋ n' atthi. Esa nayo sotadvārâdisu pi āpātham āgacchantesu saddâdisu. Vuttaŋ c' etaŋ Bhagavatā: "Yaŋ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa—pe—sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaŋ, sutaŋ, mutaŋ, viññātaŋ, pattaŋ, pariyesitaŋ, anuvicaritaŋ manasā, tam ahaŋ jānāmi, . . . tam ahaŋ abhiññāsiŋ,[2] taŋ Tathāgatassa viditaŋ, taŋ Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsī" ti (A. ii. 25). Evaŋ tathadassitāya Tathāgato. Ettha tathadassi-atthe Tathāgato ti padasambhavo veditabbo.

115. Kathaŋ tathāvāditāya Tathāgato? Yaŋ rattiŋ Bhagavā Bodhimaṇḍe aparājita-pallaṅkena nisinno tiṇṇaŋ Mārānaŋ matthakaŋ madditvā anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattiŋ yamakasālānaŋ antare anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañcacattālīsavassa-parimāṇe kāle paṭhamabodhiyā pi majjhimabodhiyā pi pacchimabodhiyā pi yaŋ Bhagavatā bhāsitaŋ, suttaŋ, geyyaŋ,[3]—pe—vedallaŋ, taŋ sabbaŋ atthato ca vyañjanato ca anupavajjaŋ, anūnam anadhikaŋ, sabbâkāraparipuṇṇaŋ, rāgamadanimmadanaŋ, dosa-mohamadanimmadanaŋ, n' atthi tattha vālaggamattam pi avakkhalitaŋ, sabbaŋ taŋ ekamuddikāya lañchitaŋ viya, ekanāḷiyā minitaŋ[4] viya, ekatulāya tulitaŋ viya ca tatham eva hoti, avitathaŋ. Ten' āha: "Yañ ca, Cunda, rattiŋ Tathāgato anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiŋ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaŋ etasmiŋ antare bhāsati, lapati, niddisati, sabbaŋ taŋ tath' eva hoti, no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī" ti (D. iii. 135). Gada-attho hi ettha gatasaddo. Evan tathāvāditāya Tathāgato. Api ca, āgadanam āgado. Vacanan ti attho. Tatho aviparīto āgado assā ti, dakārassa takāraŋ katvā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Evam etasmiŋ atthe padasiddhi veditabbā.

[1] C 2, C 3 vaṇṇanibhaŋ; *but Dhs.:* vaṇṇanibhā.

[2] *The Aṅguttara text reads* 'abbhaññassiŋ.'

[3] *For the full text see* M. i. 133.

[4] C 3, C 4 mitaŋ.

116. Kathaŋ tathākāritāya Tathāgato? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassâpi vācā; tasmā yathāvadī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti. Evambhūtassa c' assa, yathā vācā, kāyo pi tathā gato. Pavatto ti attho. Yathā ca kāyo, vācā pi tathā gatā ti Tathāgato. Ten' ev' āha: "Yathāvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī" ti (A. ii. 24). Evaŋ tathākāritāya Tathāgato.

117. Kathaŋ abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggaŋ, heṭṭhā Aviciŋ pariyantaŋ katvā, tiriyaŋ aparimāṇāsu lokadhātusu sabbasatte abhibhavati, sīlena pi, samādhinā pi, paññāya pi, vimuttiyā pi, na tassa tulā vā pamāṇaŋ vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro rājarājā devadevo, Sakkānaŋ ati-Sakko, Brahmānaŋ ati-Brahmā. Ten' āha: "Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke—pe—sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū, anabhibhūto, aññadatthudaso, vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī" ti (A. ii. 24). Tatth' evaŋ padasiddhi veditabbā: Agado[1] viya āgado. Ko pan' esa? Desanāvilāso c' eva puññussayo ca. Tena h' esa, mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbâgadena sappe viya, sabbaparappavādino sadevakañ ca lokaŋ abhibhavati. Iti sabbalokâbhibhavane tatho avitatho aviparīto desanāvilāsamayo c' eva puññamayo ca āgado[2] assā ti dakārassa takāraŋ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo. Evaŋ abhibhavanaṭṭhena Tathāgato.

118. Api ca tathāya gato patto ti pi Tathāgato. Tathaŋ gato ti pi Tathāgato. Avagato, atīto, patto, paṭipanno ti attho. Tattha sakalalokaŋ tīraṇapariññāya tathāya gato, avagato ti Tathāgato. Lokasamudayaŋ pahānapariññāya tathāya gato atīto ti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhaŋ sacchikiriyāya tathāya gato patto ti Tathāgato. Lokanirodhagāminiŋ paṭipadaŋ tathaŋ gato[3] paṭipanno ti Tathāgato. Tena yaŋ vuttaŋ Bhagavatā, "Loko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato visaŋyutto. Lokasamudayo, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamudayo Ta-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Āgado viya agado. [2] C 3, C 4 agado.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 gato patto.

thāgatassa pahīno. Lokanirodho, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato. Lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā, lokanirodhagaminī patipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā. Yaŋ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa—pe—sabbaŋ taŋ Tathāgatena abhisabuddhaŋ; tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī" ti (A. ii. 23), tassa evam pi attho veditabbo. Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabhāva-paridīpane mukhamattam eva. Sabbâkārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabhāvaŋ vaṇṇeyya.

119. [5[34]] *Arahaŋ Sammāsambuddho* ti padadvaye[1] pana ārakattā arīnaŋ, arānañ ca hatattā, paccayâdīnaŋ arahattā, pāpakaraṇe rahâbhāvā ti imehi tāva kāraṇehi *arahan* ti veditabbo. Sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānaŋ buddhattā pana Sammāsambuddho ti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaŋ padadvayaŋ Visuddhimagge Buddhânussati[2]-vaṇṇanāyaŋ pakāsitaŋ.

120 [6[1]] *Pariññātantaŋ*[3] *Tathāgatassā* ti ettha pana etaŋ maññanāvatthu pariññātantaŋ Tathagatassā ti pi, pariññātaŋ Tathagatassa ti pi attho veditabbo. Pariññātantaŋ nāma pariññātapāraŋ, pariññātâvasānaŋ. Anavasesato pariññātan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Buddhānaŋ hi sāvakehi saddhiŋ kiñ cāpi tena tena maggena kilesappahāne viseso n' atthi, pariññāya pana atthi. Sāvakā hi catunnaŋ dhātūnaŋ ekadesam eva sammasitvā nibbānaŋ pāpuṇanti. Buddhānaŋ pana aṇuppamāṇam pi saṅkhāragataŋ ñāṇena adiṭṭham atulitaŋ, atīritam asacchi kataŋ n' atthi.

121. [6[11]] *Nandī dukkhassa mūlan* ti ādisu *nandī* ti purimā taṇhā. *Dukkhan* ti pañcakkhandhā. *Mūlan ti iti viditvā* ti taŋ purimabhavanandiŋ imassa dukkhassa mūlan ti evaŋ jānitvā. *Bhavā* ti kammabhavato. *Jātī* ti vipākakkhandhā. Te hi yasmā jāyanti, tasmā jātī ti vuttā. Jātisīsena vā ayaŋ desanā. Etam pi *iti viditvā* ti iminā yojetabbaŋ. Ayaŋ hi ettha attho: Kammabhavato uppattibhavo[4] hoti, evañ ca jānitvā ti. *Bhūtassā* ti sattassa. *Jarāmaraṇan* ti jarā

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 padadvayena.
[2] *Visu* i. 198.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 Pariññātaŋ.
[4] C 3 upapattibhavo.

ca maraṇañ ca. Etaŋ[1] vuttan hoti: Tena uppattibhavena[2] bhūtassa sattassa khandhānaŋ jarāmaraṇañ ca[3] hotī ti evañ ca jānitvā. Ettāvatā yaŋ Bodhirukkhamūle aparājitapallaṅkena nisinno sammasitvā sabbaññutaŋ patto, tassa paṭiccasamuppādassa paṭivedhā maññanānaŋ abhāvakaraṇaŋ dassento catusaṅkhepaŋ tisandhiŋ tiyaddhaŋ vīsatâkāraŋ tam eva paṭiccasamuppādaŋ dasseti.

122. Kathaŋ pana ettāvatā esa sabbo dassito hotī ti? Ettha hi *nandī* ti ayam eko saṅkhepo, *dukkhassā* ti vacanato dukkhaŋ dutiyo, *bhavā jātī* ti vacanato bhavo tatiyo, jāti-jarāmaraṇaŋ catuttho. Evaŋ tāva cattāro saṅkhepā veditabbā. Koṭṭhāsā ti attho. Taṇhādukkhānaŋ pana antaraŋ eko sandhi, dukkhassa ca bhavassa ca antaraŋ dutiyo, bhavassa ca jātiyā ca antaraŋ tatiyo. Evaŋ catunnaŋ aṅgulīnaŋ antarasadisā catusaṅkhepantarā tayo sandhī veditabbā.

123. Tattha nandī atīto addhā; jāti-jarāmaraṇaŋ anāgato; dukkhañ ca bhavo ca paccuppanno ti. Evaŋ tayo addhā veditabbā. Atīte pana pañcasu ākāresu nandivacanena taṇhā ekā āgatā. Tāya anāgatā pi avijjā-saṅkhāra-upādāna-bhavā paccayalakkhaṇena gahitā va honti. Jāti-jarāmaraṇavacanena pana, yesaŋ khandhānaŋ taŋ jāti-jarāmaraṇaŋ, te vuttā yevā ti katvā āyatiŋ viññāṇa-nāmarūpa-saḷāyatana-phassa-vedanā gahitā va honti. Evam etesu, "Purimakammabhavasmiŋ moho avijjā, āyuhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamanam upādānaŋ, cetanā bhavo, iti[4] ime pañca dhammā purimakammabhavasmiŋ idha paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Idha paṭisandhi viññāṇaŋ, okkanti nāmarūpaŋ, pasādo āyatanaŋ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaŋ vedanā, iti[4] ime pañca dhammā idhûpapattibhavasmiŋ purekatassa kammassa paccayā. Idha paripākattā āyatanānaŋ moho avijjā, ayūhanā saṅkhārā, nikanti taṇhā, upagamanam upādānaŋ, cetanā bhavo, iti[4] ime pañca dhammā idha kammabhavasmiŋ āyati[5]-paṭisandhiyā paccayā. Āyati[5]-paṭisandhi viññāṇaŋ, okkanti nāmarūpaŋ, pasādo āyatanaŋ, phuṭṭho phasso, vedayitaŋ vedanā, iti[4] ime pañca dhammā āyati[5]-upapattibhavasmiŋ

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* Etaŋ. [2] C 3 upapattibhavo.
[3] C 3 *omits* ca. [4] *Ps. text omits* iti. [5] *Ps.* āyatiŋ.

idha katassa kammassa paccayā" ti (Ps. i. 52) evaŋ niddiṭṭhalakkhaṇā vīsati ākārā veditabbā. Evaŋ *nandi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmaraṇan* ti ettāvatā esa sabbo pi catusaṅkhepo tisandhi tiyaddho vīsatâkāro paṭiccasamuppādo dassito hotī ti veditabbo.

124. [6[20]] Idāni, *tasmātiha, bhikkhave—pe—abhisambuddho ti vadāmī* ti ettha apubbapadavaṇṇanaŋ katvā padayojanāya atthanigamanaŋ karissāma. Tasmātihā ti tasmā icc' eva vuttaŋ hoti. Tikāra-hakārā nipātā. *Sabbaso* ti anavasesavacanam etaŋ. *Taṇhānan* ti nandī ti evaŋ vuttānaŋ sabbataṇhānaŋ. *Khayā* ti lokuttaramaggena accanta-khayā. Virāgâdīni khayavevacanān' eva. Yā hi taṇhā khīṇā virattā pi tā bhavanti, niruddhā pi, cattā pi, paṭinissaṭṭhā pi. *Khayā* ti vā catumaggakicca-sādhāraṇam etaŋ. Tato paṭhamamaggena virāgā, dutiyena nirodhā, tatiyena cāgā, catutthena paṭinissaggā ti yojetabbaŋ. Yāhi vā taṇhāhi paṭhaviŋ paṭhavito sañjāneyya, tāsaŋ khayā; yāhi paṭhaviŋ maññeyya, tāsaŋ virāgā; yāhi paṭhaviyā maññeyya, tāsaŋ nirodhā; yāhi paṭhavito maññeyya, tāsaŋ cāgā; yāhi, paṭhaviŋ me ti maññeyya, tāsaŋ paṭinissaggā. Yāhi vā paṭhaviŋ maññeyya, tāsaŋ khayā,—pe—yāhi paṭhaviŋ abhinandeyya, tāsaŋ paṭinissaggā ti.evam ettha yojanā veditabbā. Na kiñci virujjhati.

125. [6[22]] *Anuttaran* ti uttaravirahitaŋ, sabbaseṭṭhaŋ. *Sammāsambodhin* ti sammā sāmañ ca bodhiŋ. Atha vā pasatthaŋ sundarañ ca bodhiŋ. Bodhī ti rukkho pi, maggo pi, sabbaññutañāṇam pi, nibbānam pi. "Bodhirukkhamūle paṭhamâbhisambuddho" ti (Vin. i. 1) ca, "Antarā[1] ca Bodhiŋ antarā ca Gayan" ti (Vin. i. 8 and M. i. 170) ca āgataṭṭhānesu hi rukkho bodhī ti vuccati. "Bodhi vuccati catusu maggesu ñāṇan" ti ( ) āgataṭṭhāne maggo. "Pappoti bodhiŋ varabhūrimedhaso" ti (D. iii. 159) āgataṭṭhāne sabbaññutañāṇaŋ. "Patvāna bodhiŋ amataŋ asaṅkhatan" ti ( ) āgataṭṭhāne nibbānaŋ. Idha pana Bhagavato arahattamaggañāṇaŋ adhippetaŋ. Apare pana sabbaññutañāṇan ti pi vadanti.

---

[1] *The texts of the Vin. and the M. read :—*"Antarā ca Gayaŋ antarā ca Bodhiŋ."

126. Sāvakānaŋ arahattamaggo anuttarā bodhi hoti na hotī ti? Na hoti. Kasmā? Asabbaguṇadāyakattā. Tesaŋ hi kassaci arahattamaggo arahattaphalam eva deti; kassaci tisso vijjā; kassaci cha abhiññā; kassaci catasso paṭisambhidā; kassaci sāvakapāramīñāṇaŋ. Paccekabuddhānam pi paccekabodhiñāṇam eva deti. Buddhānaŋ pana sabbaguṇasampattiŋ deti, abhiseko viya rañño sabbalokissariyabhāvaŋ. Tasmā aññassa kassaci pi anuttarā bodhi na hoti.

127. *Abhisambuddho* ti abbhaññāsi. Paṭivijjhi, patto, adhigato ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Iti vadāmī* ti iti vadāmi, paññapemi, paṭṭhapemi, vivarāmi, vibhajāmi, uttānīkaromī ti. Tatrâyaŋ yojanā: Tathāgato pi, bhikkhave,—pe—paṭhaviŋ na maññati—pe—paṭhaviŋ nâbhinandati. Taŋ kissa hetu? Nandi dukkhassa mūlaŋ, bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmaraṇan ti iti viditvā ti. Tattha[1] itikaro kāraṇattho. Tena imassa paṭiccasamuppādassa viditattā, paṭividdhattā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kiñ ca bhiyyo, yasmā ca evam imaŋ paṭiccasamuppādaŋ viditvā Tathāgatassa yā nandī ti vuttataṇhā sabbappakārā pi pahīnā; tāsañ[2] ca Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaŋ khayā anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambuddho; tasmā paṭhaviŋ na maññati — pe — paṭhaviŋ nâbhinandati. *Vadāmī* ti evaŋ abhisambuddhattā paṭhaviŋ na maññati, nâbhinandatī ti vadāmī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

128. Atha vā, yasmā nandī dukkhassa mūlan ti ādinā nayena paṭiccasamuppādaŋ viditvā sabbaso taṇhānaŋ khayaŋ gato, tasmātiha, bhikkhave, Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaŋ khayā—pe—abhisambuddho ti vadāmi. So evaŋ abhisambuddhattā paṭhaviŋ na maññati—pe—nâbhinandatī ti. Yattha yattha hi yasmā ti avatvā tasmā ti vuccati, tattha tattha yasmā ti ānetvā yojetabbaŋ. Ayaŋ sāsanayutti. Esa nayo sabbattha.

129. [6[24]] *Idam avoca Bhagavā* ti idaŋ nidānâvasānato pabhuti yāva abhisambuddho ti vadāmī ti sakalasuttantaŋ Bhagavā paresaŋ paññāya alabbhaneyya-patiṭṭhaŋ paramagambhīraŋ sabbaññutaŋ dassento ekena puthujjanavārena,

---

[1] C 3 Tattha iti viditvā ti itikāro.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 tāya ca.

ekena sekhavārena, catuhi khīṇâsavavārehi, dvīhi Tathāgatavārehī ti aṭṭhahi mahāvārehi, ekamekasmiñ ca vāre paṭhavi-ādīhi catuvīsatiyā antaravārehi ca patimaṇḍetvā dvibhāṇavāraparimaṇāya tantiyā avoca.

130. Evaŋ vicitranaya-desanāvilāsayuttañ ca pan' etaŋ suttaŋ karavīka-rudamañjunā[1] kaṇṇasukhena paṇḍitajanahadayānaŋ amatâbhisekasadisena brahmassarena bhāsamānassâpi *na te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaŋ abhinandun* ti. Te pañcasatā bhikkhū idaŋ Bhagavato vacanaŋ nânumodiŋsu. Kasmā? Aññāṇakena. Te kira imassa suttassa atthaŋ nâbhijāninsu; tasmā nâbhinandiŋsu. Tesaŋ hi tasmiŋ samaye vaŋ vicitranaya-desanāvilāsayuttam pi etaŋ suttaŋ ghanaputhulena dussapaṭṭena mukhabandhanaŋ katvā purato ṭhapita-manuññabhojanaŋ viya ahosi.

131. Na nu ca Bhagavā attanā desitaŋ dhammaŋ paraŋ ñāpetuŋ kappasatasahassâdhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni pāramiyo pūretvā sabbaññutaŋ patto? So kasmā yathā te na jānanti tathā desesī ti? Vuttam idaŋ imassa suttassa nikkhepavicaraṇāyaŋ eva: Mānabhañjanatthaŋ sabbadhammamūlapariyāyan ti desanaŋ ārabhi[2] ti. Tasmā na yidha puna vattabbam atthi.

132. Evaŋ mānabhañjanatthaŋ desitañ ca pan'[3] etaŋ suttaŋ sutvā te bhikkhū, taŋ yeva kira paṭhaviŋ diṭṭhigatiko sañjānāti; sekho pi, arahā pi, Tathāgato pi abhijānāti; kiŋ nām' idaŋ kathaŋ nam' idan ti cintentā, pubbe mayaŋ Bhagavatā kathitaŋ yaŋ kiñci khippam eva jānāma, idāni pan' imassa mūlapariyāyassa antaŋ vā koṭiŋ vā na jānāma, na passāma; aho Buddhā nāma appameyyā atulā ti, uddhaṭadāṭhā viya sappā, nimmadā hutvā Buddhupaṭṭhānañ ca dhammasavanañ ca sakkaccaŋ agamaŋsu.

133. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaŋ sannisinnā[4] imaŋ kathaŋ samuṭṭhāpesuŋ: Aho Buddhānaŋ ānubhāvo! Te nāma brāhmaṇapabbajitā tathā mānamadamattā Bhagavatā Mūlapariyāyadesanāya nihatamānā katā ti. Ayañ carahi tesaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ antarā kathā vippakatā.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 karavīkaruta°. [2] *Above*, § 35.
[3] C 2, C 4 pana taŋ. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 nisinnā.

Atha Bhagavā Gandhakuṭiyā nikkhamitvā taṅkhaṇânurūpena pāṭihāriyena dhammasabhāyaŋ paññattavara-Buddhâsane nisīditvā te bhikkhū āha: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi antarākathāya sannisinnā ti. Te tam atthaŋ Bhagavato ārocesuŋ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Na, bhikkhave, idān' eva, pubbe pi ahaŋ ime evaŋ mānapaggahitasire vicarante nihatamāne akāsin ti. Tato imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā idaŋ atītaŋ ānesi:

134. Bhūtapubbaŋ, bhikkhave, aññataro disāpāmokkho brāhmaṇo Bārāṇasiyaŋ paṭivasati, tiṇṇaŋ vedānaŋ pāragū —pe—anavayo. So pañcamattāni māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Paṇḍitā māṇavakā bahuñ ca gaṇhanti, lahuñ ca suṭṭhu ca upadhārenti. Gahitañ ca tesaŋ na vinassati. So pi brāhmaṇo ācariyamuṭṭhiŋ akatvā ghaṭe udakaŋ āsiñcanto viya sabbasippaŋ[1] uggaṇhāpetvā te māṇavake etad avoca: Ettakam idaŋ sippaŋ diṭṭhadhammasamparāyahitan ti. Te māṇavakā, yaŋ amhākaŋ ācariyo jānāti, mayam pi taŋ jānāma, mayam pi dāni ācariyā evā ti mānam uppādetvā tato pabhuti ācariye agāravā nikkhittavattā vihariŋsu. Ācariyo ñatvā, karissāmi tesaŋ mānaniggahan ti cintesi. So ekadivasaŋ, upaṭṭhānam āgantvā vanditvā nissinne te māṇavake āha: Tātā, pañhaŋ pucchissāmi, kacci 'ttha samatthā kathetun ti? Te, pucchath' ācariyā, pucchath' ācariyā ti sahasā va āhaŋsu, yathā taŋ sutamadamattā.

135. Ācariyo āha:

" Kālo ghasati bhūtāni sabbān' eva sah' attanā
yo ca kālaghaso bhūto sa bhūtapacaniŋ pacī " ti
(Jā. ii. 260).

Vissajjetha, tātā, imaŋ pañhan ti. Te cintetvā ajānamānā tuṇhī ahesuŋ. Ācariyo āha: Alaŋ tātā, gacchath' ajja, sve katheyyāthā ti uyyojesi. Te dasa pi vīsati[2] pi sampiṇḍitā hutvā na tassa pañhassa ādiŋ, na antam addasaŋsu; gantvā ca ācariyassa ārocesuŋ: Na imassa pañhassa attham ājānāmā[3] ti. Ācariyo tesaŋ niggahatthāya imaŋ gātham abhāsi:

---

[1] C 3 sabbaŋ sippaŋ.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 vīsatim pi.
[3] C 1, C 2 attham pajānāmā ti; C 4 atthaŋ jānāmā ti.

"Bahūni narasīsāni lomasāni brahāni ca
gīvāsu paṭimukkāni kocid ev' ettha kaṇṇavā" ti
(Jā. ii. 261).

Gathāy' attho: Bahūni narānaŋ sīsāni dissanti. Sabbāni ca tāni lomasāni dissanti.[1] Sabbāni ca tāni mahantāni; gīvāyam eva ṭhapitāni; na tālaphalaŋ viya hatthena gahitāni. N' atthi tesaŋ imehi dhammehi nānākaraṇaŋ. Ettha pana kocid eva kaṇṇavā ti attānaŋ sandhāy' āha. Kaṇṇavā ti paññavā. Kaṇṇacchiddaŋ pana na kassaci n' atthi. Taŋ sutvā te māṇavakā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā aṅguliyā bhūmiŋ likhantā tuṇhī ahesuŋ.

136. Atha nesaŋ sahirikabhāvaŋ passitvā ācariyo uggaṇhātha, tātā, pañhan ti pañhaŋ vissajjesi. Kālo ti purebhattakālo pi pacchābhattakālo pī ti evam ādi. Bhūtānī ti sattâdhivacanam etaŋ. Kalo bhūtānaŋ na camma-maŋsâdīni khādati; api ca kho nesaŋ āyu-vaṇṇa-balāni khepento yobbaññaŋ maddanto ārogyaŋ vināsento ghasati, khādatī ti vuccati. Sabbān' eva sah' attanā ti evaŋ ghasanto ca na kiñci vajjeti, sabbān' eva ghasati. Na kevalañ ca bhūtāni eva, api ca kho sah' attanā, attānam pi ghasati. Purebhattakālo pacchābhattaŋ na pāpuṇāti. Esa nayo pacchābhattakālâdisu. Yo ca kālaghaso bhūto ti khīṇâsavass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. So hi āyatiŋ paṭisandhikālaŋ khepetvā khāditvā ṭhitattā kālaghaso ti vuccati. Sa bhūtapacaniŋ pacī ti so, yâyaŋ taṇhā apāyesu bhūte pacati, taŋ ñāṇagginā pariḍahi, bhasmam akāsi, tena bhūtapacaniŋ pacī ti vuccati. Pajanin ti pi pāṭho. Janikaŋ nibbattikan ti attho.

137. Atha te māṇavakā, dīpasahassâlokena viya rattiŋ samavisamaŋ, ācariyassa vissajjanena pañhassa atthaŋ pākaṭaŋ disvā, idāni mayaŋ yāvajīvaŋ guruvāsaŋ vasissāma; mahantā ete ācariyā nāma; mayaŋ hi bahussutamānaŋ uppādetvā catuppadika-gathāya pi atthaŋ na jānāmā ti nihatamānā pubbasadisam eva ācariyassa vattapaṭivattaŋ katvā saggaparāyanā ahesuŋ.

138. Ahaŋ, bhikkhave, tena samayena ācariyo ahosiŋ; ime bhikkhū māṇavakā. Evaŋ pubbe p' ahaŋ ime evaŋ māna-

[1] C 3 *omits* dissanti.

paggahitasire vicarante nihatamāne akāsin ti. Idañ ca jātakaŋ sutvā te bhikkhū pubbe pi mayaŋ mānen' eva upahatā ti bhiyyosomattāya nihatamānā hutvā attano upakāra-kammaṭṭhānaparāyanā ahesuŋ.

139. Tato Bhagavā ekaŋ samayaŋ janapadacārikaŋ caranto Vesāliŋ patvā Gotamake cetiye viharanto imesaŋ pañcasatānaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ ñāṇaparipākaŋ viditvā imaŋ Gotamakasuttaŋ kathesi: "Abhiññāyâhaŋ, bhikkhave, dhammaŋ desemi, no anabhiññāya. Sanidānâhaŋ, bhikkhave, dhammaŋ desemi, no anidānaŋ. Sappāṭihāriyâhaŋ, bhikkhave, dhammaŋ desemi, no appāṭihāriyaŋ. Tassa mayhaŋ, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dhammaŋ desayato—pe—no appāṭihāriyaŋ karaṇīyo ovādo, karaṇīyā anusāsanī. Alañ ca pana vo, bhikkhave, tuṭṭhiyā, alaŋ attamanatāya alaŋ somanassāya, Sammāsambuddho vata[1] so Bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā. . . . Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiŋ bhaññamāne sahassī lokadhātu akampitthā" ti (A. i. 276). Imañ ca suttaŋ sutvā te pañcasatā bhikkhū tasmiŋ yev' āsane saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaŋ pāpuṇiŋsu. Evâyaŋ desanā etasmiŋ ṭhāne niṭṭham agamasī ti.

Papañcasūdaniyā Majjhimanikāyaṭṭhakathāya
Mūlapariyāyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2.

[Sabbâsavasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [6[27]] *Evam me sutaŋ . . . Sāvatthiyan* ti Sabbâsavasuttaŋ. Tatrâyaŋ anupubbapadavaṇṇanā: Sāvatthī ti Savatthassa isino nivāsaṭṭhānabhūtā nagarī, yathā Kākandī Mākandī ti.[2] Evaŋ tāva akkharacintakā. Aṭṭhakathâcariyā pana bhaṇanti: Yaŋ kiñci manussānaŋ upabhogaparibhogaŋ sabbam ettha atthī ti Sāvatthi. Satthasamāyoge ca, kiŋ bhandam atthī ti pucchite, sabbam atthī ti vacanam upādāya Sāvatthi.

Sabbadā sabbûpakaraṇaŋ Sāvatthiyaŋ samohitaŋ
tasmā sabbam upādāya Sāvatthī ti pavuccati.

---

[1] *The A. text omits* vata so; C 4 so ca.

[2] *Tīkā :* Kākandī Makandī Kosambī ti.

Kosalānaŋ puraŋ rammaŋ dassanīyaŋ[1] manoramaŋ
dasahi saddehi avivittaŋ annapānasamāyutaŋ.
Vuddhiŋ[2] vepullataŋ pattaŋ iddhaŋ phītaŋ manoramaŋ
Alakamandā va devānaŋ Sāvatthī-puram uttaman ti.

Tassaŋ Sāvatthiyaŋ.

2. [6[28]] *Jetavane* ti ettha, attano paccatthikajanaŋ jinātī ti Jeto. Raññā vā attano paccatthikajane jite jāto ti Jeto. Maṅgalakamyatāya vā tassa evaŋ nāmam eva katan ti Jeto. Jetassa vanaŋ Jetavanaŋ. Taŋ hi Jetena rājakumārena ropitaŋ, saŋvaḍḍhitaŋ, paripālitaŋ, so ca tassa sāmī ahosi; tasmā Jetavanan ti vuccati. Tasmiŋ Jetavane.

3. [6[28]] *Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme* ti ettha Sudatto nāma so gahapati mātāpitūhi katanāmavasena. Sabbakāmasamiddhitāya[3] pana, vigatamaccheratāya, karuṇâdiguṇasamaṅgitāya ca niccakālaŋ anāthānaŋ piṇḍam adāsi. Tena Anāthapiṇḍiko ti saṅkhaŋ gato. Āramanti ettha pāṇino, visesena vā pabbajitā ti ārāmo. Tassa pupphaphalâdi-sobhāya nâtidūra-naccâsannatâdi-pañcavidha[4]-senâsanasampattiyā ca tato tato āgamma ramanti, abhiramanti, anukkaṇṭhitā hutvā nivasantī ti attho. Vuttappakārāya vā sampattiyā tattha tattha gate pi attano abbhantaraŋ yeva ānetvā rametī ti ārāmo. So hi Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā Jetassa rājakumārassa hatthato aṭṭhārasa-hiraññakoṭi-santhārena kiṇitvā aṭṭhārasahi hiraññakoṭīhi senâsanāni kārāpetvā aṭṭhārasahi hiraññakoṭīhi vihāramahaŋ niṭṭhāpetvā, evaŋ catupaññāsahiraññakoṭi-pariccāgena Buddhapamukhassa saṅghassa niyyādito.[5] Tasmā Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo ti vuccati. Tasmiŋ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

4. [6[28]] Ettha ca, *Jetavane* ti vacanaŋ purimasāmi-parikittanaŋ. *Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme* ti pacchimasāmi-parikittanaŋ. Kim etesaŋ parikittane payojanan ti? Puññakāmānaŋ diṭṭhânugati-āpajjanaŋ. Tatra hi dvāra-koṭṭhakapāsādamāpane bhūmivikkayaladdhā aṭṭhārasa hiraññakoṭiyo anekakoṭi-agghanakā rukkhā ca Jetassa pariccāgo.

---

[1] C 3 dassaneyyaŋ; *but Ṭīkā:* dassanīyaŋ.
[2] 2 Vuḍḍhiŋ.
[3] C 3 °samiddhatāya.
[4] *See* A. v. 15[22].
[5] *See Vin.* ii. 158.

Catupaññāsa koṭiyo Anāthapiṇḍikassa. Iti tesaŋ parikittanena evaŋ puññakāmā puññāni karontī ti dassento āyasmā Ānando aññe pi puññakāme tesaŋ diṭṭhânugatiŋ āpajjane niyojeti.

5. [6[30]] *Sabbâsavasaŋvarapariyāyaŋ vo, bhikkhave* ti kasmā idaŋ suttam abhāsi? Tesaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ upakkilesa-visodhanaŋ ādiŋ katvā āsavakkhayāya paṭipattidassanatthaŋ. Tatha *sabbâsavasaŋvarapariyāyan* ti sabbesaŋ āsavānaŋ saŋvarakāraṇaŋ, saŋvarabhūtaŋ kāraṇaŋ. Yena kāraṇena te saŋvaritā pidahitā hutvā anuppādanirodhasaṅkhātaŋ khayaŋ gacchanti, pahīyanti, nappavattanti, taŋ kāraṇan ti attho.

6. [6[31]] Tattha āsavantī ti *āsavā*. Cakkhuto pi—pe—manato pi savanti, pavattantī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Dhammato yāva gotrabhu, okāsato yāva bhavaggaŋ savantī ti vā *āsavā*. Ete dhamme etaŋ ca okāsaŋ anto karitvā pavattantī ti attho. Antokaraṇattho hi ayam ākāro. Ciraparivāsikaṭṭhena madirâdayo āsavā viyā ti pi *āsavā*. Lokasmiŋ hi ciraparivāsikā madirâdayo āsavā ti vuccanti. Yadi vā ciraparivāsikaṭṭhena āsavā, ete yeva bhavitum arahanti. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya, ito pubbe avijjā nâhosī" ti (A. v. 113) ādi. Āyataŋ vā saŋsāradukkhaŋ savanti pasavantī ti pi *āsavā*. Purimāni c' ettha nibbacanāni yattha kilesā āsavā ti āgacchanti, tattha yujjanti; pacchimaŋ kamme pi. Na kevalañ ca kammakilesā yeva āsavā, api ca kho nānappakārakā uppaddavā pi. Suttesu hi, "Nâhaŋ, Cunda, diṭṭhadhammikānaŋ yeva āsavānaŋ saŋvarāya dhammaŋ desemī" ti (D. iii. 129) ettha vivādamulabhūtā kilesā āsavā ti āgatā.

"Yena devûpapatty' assa gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo
yakkhattaŋ yena gaccheyyaŋ manussattañ ca abbaje,[1]
te mayhaŋ āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinalīkatā" ti
(A. ii. 39)

ettha tebhumakañ ca kammaŋ avasesā ca akusalā dhammā. "Diṭṭhadhammikānaŋ āsavānaŋ saŋvarāya, samparāyikānaŋ āsavānaŋ paṭighātāyā" ti (Vin. iii. 21) ettha parûpavāda-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 aṇḍaje.

vippaṭisāra-vadhabandhâdayo c' eva apāyadukkhabhūtā ca nānappakārā upaddavā.

7. [6[31]] Te pan' ete āsavā yattha yathā āgatā, tattha tathā veditabbā. Ete hi Vinaye tava, "Diṭṭhadhammikānaŋ āsavānaŋ saŋvarāya, samparāyikānaŋ āsavānaŋ paṭighātāyā" ti (Vin. iii. 21) dvedhā āgatā. Saḷāyatane, "Tayo 'me, āvuso, āsavā: kāmâsavo, bhavâsavo, avijjâsavo" ti (S. iv. 256) tidhā āgatā. Aññesu ca suttantesu, Abhidhamme ca te eva diṭṭhâsavena saha catudhā āgatā. Nibbedhikapariyāye, "Atthi, bhikkhave, āsavā nirayagāmanīyā[1] atthi āsavā tiracchānayonigāmanīya,[1] atthi āsavā pettivisayagāmanīyā,[1] atthi āsavā manussalokagāmanīyā,[1] atthi asavā devalokagāmanīyā"[1] ti (A. iii. 414) pañcadha āgatā. Chakkanipāte, "Atthi, bhikkhave, āsavā saŋvarā pahātabbā" ti (*cf.* A. iii. 387) ādinā nayena chaddhā āgatā. Imasmiŋ pana sutte te yeva dassanā pahātabbehi saddhiŋ sattadhā āgatā ti. Ayaŋ tāva āsavapade vacanattho c' eva pabhedo ca.

8. [6[31]] Saŋvarapade pana saŋvarayatī ti *saŋvaro*. Pidahati, nivāreti, pavattituŋ na detī ti attho. Tathā hi, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, divā paṭisallīyantena dvāraŋ saŋvaritvā paṭisallīyituŋ" ti (Vin. iii. 39);

"Sotānaŋ saŋvaraŋ brūmi paññāy' ete pithīyare" ti (Sn. 1035) ādisu pidhānatthena saŋvaram āha. Svāyaŋ saŋvaro pañcavidho hoti: sīlasaŋvaro, sati-ñāṇa-khanti-viriyasaŋvaro ti. Tattha, "Iminā pātimokkhasaŋvarena upeto" ti (Vbh. 246) ayaŋ sīlasaŋvaro. Pātimokkhasīlaŋ hi ettha saŋvaro ti vuttaŋ. "Cakkhundriye saŋvaram āpajjatī" ti (Vbh. 248) ādisu satisaŋvaro. Sati h' ettha saŋvaro ti vuttā.

"Sotānaŋ saŋvaraŋ brūmi paññāy' ete pithīyare" ti (Sn. 1035) ayaŋ ñāṇasaŋvaro. Ñāṇaŋ h' ettha pithīyare ti iminā pidhānatthena saŋvaro ti vuttaŋ. "Khamo hoti sītassā" (M. i. 10) "Uppannaŋ kāmavitakkaŋ nâdhivāsetī" ti (M. i. 11) adinā pana nayena idh' eva khanti-viriyasaŋvarā āgatā. Tesañ ca sabbâsavasaŋvarapariyāyan ti iminā uddesena saṅgahītattā saŋvarabhavo veditabbo. Api ca pañcavidho

[1] C 3 *and Ṭīkā*, °gāminiyā; *The A. Text*, gamaniyā; C 4 gamanīyā.

pi ayaŋ saŋvaro idha āgato yeva. Tattha khanti-viriyasaŋvarā tāva vuttā yeva. "So tañ ca anāsanaŋ, tañ ca agocaran" ti ayaŋ pan' ettha sīlasaŋvaro. "Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasaŋvarasaŋvuto" ti ayaŋ satisaŋvaro. Sabbattha paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇasaŋvaro ti. Agahitagahaṇena pana dassanaŋ,[1] paṭisevanā, bhāvanā ca ñāṇasaŋvaro. Pariyanti etena dhammā ti *pariyāyo*. Uppattiŋ nirodhaŋ vā gacchantī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ettāvatā sabbâsavasaŋvarapariyāyan ti ettha yaŋ vattabbaŋ, taŋ vuttaŋ hoti.

9. [7⁴] Idāni *jānato ahan* ti ādisu *jānato* ti jānantassa. *Passato* ti passantassa. Dve pi padāni ekaṭṭhāni, byañjanam eva nānā.[2] Evaŋ sante pi *jānato* ti ñāṇalakkhaṇaŋ upādāya puggalaŋ niddisati. Jānanalakkhaṇaŋ hi ñāṇaŋ. *Passato* ti ñāṇappabhāvaŋ upādāya. Passanappabhāvaŋ hi ñāṇaŋ. Ñāṇasamaṅgī puggalo, cakkhumā viya cakkhunā rūpāni, ñāṇena vivaṭe dhamme passati. Api ca yoniso manasikāraŋ uppādetuŋ jānato, ayoniso manasikāro yathā na uppajjati evaŋ passato ti. Ayam ettha saro. Keci pan' ācariyā bahū papañce bhaṇanti. Te imasmiŋ atthe na yujjanti.

10. [7⁴] *Āsavānaŋ khayan* ti āsavappahānaŋ, āsavānaŋ accantakkhaya-samuppādaŋ, khīṇâkāraŋ, natthibhāvan ti. Ayam eva hi imasmiñ ca sutte, "Āsavānaŋ khayā anāsavaŋ cetovimuttin" ti (M. i. 284) ādisu ca āsavakkhayattho. Aññatra pana magga-phala-nibbānāni pi āsavakkhayo ti vuccanti. Tathā hi,

"Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggânusārino
khayasmiŋ paṭhamaŋ ñāṇaŋ tato aññā anantarā" ti
(It. 53)

ādisu maggo āsavakkhayo ti vutto. "Āsavānaŋ khayā samaṇo hotī" ti (M. i. 284) ādisu phalaŋ.

"Paravajjânupassissa niccaŋ ujjhānasaññino
āsavā tassa vaḍḍhanti ārā so āsavakkhayā" ti
(Dh. 253)

ādisu nibbānaŋ āsavakkhayo ti vuttaŋ.

11. [7⁵] *No ajānato, no apassato* ti, yo pana na jānāti na passati, tassa no vadāmī ti attho. Etena ye ajānato apassato

---

[1] C 1, C 2 dassanā. [2] C 3, C 4 nānaŋ.

saŋvarâdīhi yeva suddhiŋ vadanti, te paṭikkhittā honti. Purimena vā padadvayena upāyo vutto; iminā anupāyapaṭisedho ti. Saṅkhepena c' ettha ñāṇaŋ āsavasaŋvarapariyāyo ti dassitaŋ hoti.

12. [7[5]] Idāni yaŋ jānato āsavānaŋ khayo hoti, taŋ dassetukāmo *kiñ ca, bhikkhave, jānato* ti pucchaŋ ārabhi. Tattha jānanā bahuvidhā. Dabbajātiko eva hi koci bhikkhu chattaŋ kātuŋ jānāti, koci cīvarâdīnaŋ aññataraŋ. Tassa īdisāni kammāni vattasīse ṭhatvā karontassa sā jānanā maggaphalānaŋ padaṭṭhānaŋ na hotī ti na vattabbā. Yo pana sāsane pabbajitvā vejjakammâdīni kātuŋ jānāti, tass' evaŋ[1] jānato āsavā vaḍḍhanti yeva. Tasmā yaŋ jānato passato ca āsavānaŋ khayo hoti, tad eva dassento āha: *Yoniso ca manasikāraŋ, ayoniso ca manasikāran* ti.

13. [7[6]] Tattha *yoniso manasikāro* nāma upāyamanasikāro, pathamanasikāro. Aniccâdisu aniccan ti ādinā eva nayena saccânulomikena vā cittassa āvaṭṭanā anvāvaṭṭanā ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro, ayaŋ vuccati yoniso manasikāro. *Ayoniso manasikāro* ti anupāyamanasikāro, uppathamanasikāro. Anicce niccan ti, dukkhe sukhan ti, anattani attā ti, asubhe subhan ti, ayoniso manasikāro, uppathamanasikāro; saccapaṭikkūlena vā cittassa āvaṭṭanā anvāvaṭṭanā ābhogo samannāhāro manasikāro, ayaŋ vuccati ayoniso manasikāro ti. Evaŋ yoniso manasikāraŋ uppādetuŋ jānato, ayoniso manasikāro ca yathā na uppajjati, evaŋ passato āsavānaŋ khayo hoti.

14. [7[7]] Idāni imass' ev' atthassa yuttiŋ dassento āha: *Ayoniso, bhikkhave—pe—pahīyantī* ti. Tena kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Yasmā ayoniso manasikāroto āsavā uppajjanti, yoniso manasikaroto pahīyanti, tasmā jānitabbaŋ: yoniso manasikāraŋ uppādetuŋ jānato, ayoniso manasikāro ca yathā na uppajati, evaŋ passato āsavānaŋ khayo hotī ti. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha saṅkhepavaṇṇanā.

15. [7[7]] Ayaŋ pana vitthāro: Tattha *yoniso ayoniso* ti imehi tāva dvīhi padehi ābaddhaŋ[2] hoti upari sakalaŋ suttaŋ.

---

[1] C 3 eva. [2] C 1, C 4 āvaṭṭaŋ.

Vaṭṭavivaṭṭavasena hi sakalaŋ[1] suttaŋ vuttaŋ. Ayoniso manasikāramūlakañ ca vaṭṭaŋ, yoniso manasikāramūlakaŋ vivaṭṭaŋ. Kathaŋ? Ayoniso manasikāro hi vaḍḍhamāno dve dhamme paripūreti: avijjañ ca bhavataṇhañ ca. Avijjāya ca sati avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā—pe—dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Taṇhāya sati taṇhāpaccayā upādānaŋ—pe—samudayo hotī ti. Evam ayaŋ ayoniso manasikārabahulo puggalo, vātavegâbhighātena vippanaṭṭhanāvā viya, Gaṅgāvatte patita-gokulaŋ viya, cakkayante niyutta-balivaddo viya ca punappunaŋ bhava-yoni-gati-viññāṇaṭṭhiti-sattâvāsesu āvaṭṭa-parivaṭṭaŋ karoti. Evaŋ tāva ayoniso manasikāramūlakaŋ vaṭṭaŋ. Yoniso manasikāro pana vaḍḍhamāno, "Yoniso manasikārasampannass' etaŋ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaŋ: ariyaŋ aṭṭhaṅgikaŋ maggaŋ bhāvessati, ariyaŋ aṭṭhaṅgikaŋ maggaŋ bahulīkarissatī" ti (S. v. 31) vacanato sammādiṭṭhippamukhaŋ aṭṭhaṅgikaŋ maggaŋ paripūreti. Yā ca sammādiṭṭhi sā vijjā ti tassa vijjuppādā avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho—pe—evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī ti. Evaŋ yoniso manasikāramūlakaŋ vivaṭṭaŋ veditabbaŋ.

16. [7[7]] Evan imehi dvīhi padehi ābaddhaŋ hoti upari sakalaŋ suttaŋ. Evaŋ ābaddhe c' ettha, yasmā pubbe āsavappahānaŋ dassetvā pacchā uppatti vuccamānā na yujjati, na hi pahīnā puna uppajjanti, uppannānaŋ pana pahānaŋ yujjati; tasmā uddesapaṭilomato pi, *ayoniso, bhikkhave, manasikaroto* ti adim āha. Tattha ayoniso manasikaroto ti vuttappakāraŋ ayoniso manasikāraŋ uppādayato. *Anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjantī* ti ettha ye pubbe appaṭiladdhapubbaŋ cīvarâdiŋ paccayaŋ vā upaṭṭhāka-saddhivihārika-antevāsīnaŋ vā aññataraŋ manuññavatthuŋ paṭilabhitvā, taŋ subhaŋ sukhan ti ayoniso manasikaroto, aññataraŋ vā pana ananubhūtapubbaŋ ārammaṇaŋ yathā tathā vā ayoniso manasikaroto āsavā uppajjanti, te anuppannā uppajjantī ti veditabbā. Aññathā hi anamatagge saŋsāre anuppannā nāma āsavā na santi. Anubhūtapubbe pi ca vatthumhi ārammaṇe vā yassa pakatisuddhiyā vā uddesa-paripucchā-pariyatti-navakamma-

[1] C 3 upari sakalasuttaŋ.

yonisomanasikāranaŋ vā aññataravasena pubbe anuppajjitvā pacchā tādisena paccayena sahasā uppajjanti, ime pi anuppannā uppajjantī ti veditabbā. Tesu yeva pana vatthârammaṇesu punappunaŋ uppajjamānā, *uppannā pavaḍḍhantī* ti vuccanti. Ito aññathā hi paṭhamuppannānaŋ vaḍḍhi nāma n' atthi.

17. [7⁹] *Yoniso ca kho,*[1] *bhikkhave* ti ettha pana, yassa pakatisuddhiyā vā, seyyathā pi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa, Bhaddāya ca Kapilāniyā, uddesa-paripucchâdīhi vā kāraṇehi āsavā n' uppajjanti; so[2] pajānāti: na kho me āsavā maggena samugghātaŋ gatā, handa nesaŋ samugghātāya paṭipajjissāmī[3] ti. Tato maggabhāvanāya sabbe samugghāteti. Tassa te āsavā, *anuppannā na uppajjantī* ti vuccanti. Yassa pana kārakass' eva sato satisammosena sahasā āsavā uppajjanti tato saŋvegam āpajjitvā yoniso padahanto te āsave samucchindati, tassa, *uppannā pahīyantī* ti vuccanti.

18. Maṇḍalârāmavāsi-Mahā-Tissabhūtittherassa viya. So kira tasmiŋ yeva vihāre uddesaŋ gaṇhāti. Ath' assa gāme piṇḍāya carato visabhāgârammaṇe kileso uppajji. So taŋ vipassanāya vikkhambhetvā vihāraŋ agamāsi. Tassa supinante pi taŋ ārammaṇaŋ upaṭṭhāsi. So, ayaŋ kileso vaḍḍhitvā apāyasaŋvattaniko hotī ti saŋvegaŋ janetvā ācariyaŋ āpucchitvā vihārā nikkhamma Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitattherassa santike rāgapaṭipakkhaŋ asubhakammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā gumbantaraŋ pavisitvā paŋsukūlacīvaraŋ pattharitvā nisajja anāgāmimaggena pañcakāmaguṇarāgaŋ chinditvā, uṭṭhāya ācariyaŋ vanditvā punadivase uddesamaggaŋ pāpuṇi.

Ye pana vattamānânuppannā, tesaŋ paṭipattiyā pahānaŋ nāma n' atthi.

19. [7¹⁰] Idāni uppannā ca āsavā pahīyantī ti idam eva padaŋ gahetvā ye te āsavā pahīyanti, tesaŋ nānappakārato aññam pi pahānakāraṇaŋ āvikātuŋ desanaŋ vitthārento, *atthi, bhikkhave, āsavā dassanā pahātabbā* ti ādim āha, yathā taŋ desanāpabhedakusalo Dhammarājā. Tattha *dassanā pahātabbā* ti dassanena pahātabbā. Esa nayo sabbattha.

---

[1] *M. text omits* kho. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 so ca jānāti.
[3] C 3 paṭipajjāmī ti.

20. [7[16]] Idāni tāni padāni anupubbato vyākātukāmo *katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā dassanā pahātabbā* ti pucchaŋ katvā, Mūlapariyāya-vaṇṇanāyaŋ vuttanayen' eva, *idha, bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano* ti puggalâdhiṭṭhānaŋ desanaŋ ārabhi. Tattha, *manasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānātī* ti āvajjitabbe samannāharitabbe dhamme nappajānāti. *Amana sikaraṇīye* ti tabbiparīte. Esa nayo sesapadesu.

21. [7[26]] Yasmā pana ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā, ime amanasikaraṇīyā ti dhammato niyamo n' atthi, ākārato pan' atthi; yen ākārena manasi kayiramānā akusaluppattipadaṭṭhānā honti, ten' ākārena na manasi kātabbā; yena kusaluppattipadaṭṭhānā honti, ten' ākārena manasi kātabbā; tasmā *y' assa, bhikkhave, dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmâsavo* ti ādim aha. Tattha *y' assā* ti ye assa, assutavato puthujjanassa. *Manasikaroto* ti āvajjayato, samannāharantassa. *Anuppanno vā kāmâsavo* ti ettha samuccayattho vāsaddo, na vikappattho. Tasmā yathā, " Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dipadā vā—pe—Tathāgato tesaŋ aggam akkhāyatī " ti (A. ii. 34) vutte, apadā ca dipadā cā ti attho. Yathā ca, " Bhūtānaŋ vā sattānaŋ ṭhitiyā, sambhavesīnaŋ vā anuggahāyā " ti (M. i. 261) vutte, bhūtānañ ca sambhavesīnañ cā ti attho. Yathā ca, " Aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedato vā " ti (D. ii. 88) vutte, aggito ca udakato ca mithubhedato cā ti attho. Evam idhâpi, anuppanno ca kāmâsavo uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmâsavo pavaḍḍhatī ti attho daṭṭhabbo. Evaŋ sesesu.

22. [7[27]] Ettha ca *kāmâsavo* ti pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo. *Bhavâsavo* ti rupârūpabhave chandarāgo, jhānanikanti ca sassatucchedadiṭṭhisahagatā. Evaŋ diṭṭhâsavo pi bhavâsave eva samodhānaŋ gacchati. *Avijjâsavo* ti catusu saccesu aññānaŋ. Tattha Kāmaguṇe assādato manasikaroto anuppanno ca kāmâsavo uppajjati, uppanno ca pavaḍḍhati. Mahaggatadhamme assādato manasikaroto anuppanno ca bhavâsavo uppajjati, uppanno ca pavaḍḍhati. Tīsu bhūmisu dhamme catubbipallāsa-padaṭṭhānabhāvena manasikaroto anuppanno ca avijjâsavo uppajjati, uppanno ca pavaḍḍhatī ti veditabbo. Vuttanaya-paccanīkato sukkapakkho vitthāretabbo.

23. Kasmā pana tayo eva āsavā idha vuttā ti ? Vimokkhapaṭipakkhato. Appaṇihitavimokkhapaṭipakkho hi kāmâsavo. Animitta-suññatapaṭipakkhā itare. Tasmā, ime tayo āsave uppādentā tiṇṇaŋ vimokkhānaŋ abhāgino honti, anuppādentā bhāgino ti etam atthaŋ dassentena tayo eva vuttā ti veditabbā. Diṭṭhâsavo pi vā ettha vutto yevā ti vaṇṇitam etaŋ.

24. [7[37]] *Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaŋ dhammānaŋ manasikārā* ti manasikārahetu. Yasmā te dhamme manasikaroti, tasmā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Esa nayo dutiyapade pi. Anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhantī ti heṭṭhā vutta-āsavānaŋ yeva abhedato nigamanam etaŋ.

25. [8[3]] Ettāvatā yo ayaŋ puggalâdhiṭṭhānāya desanāya dassanā[1] pahātabbe āsave niddisituŋ assutavā puthujjano vutto, so yasmā, ayoniso, bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjantī ti evaŋ sāmaññato vuttānaŋ ayoniso-manasikārapaccayānaŋ kāmâsavādīnam pi adhiṭṭhānaŋ, tasmā te pi āsave ten' eva puggalena dassetvā, idāni dassanā pahātabbe āsave dassento, *so evaŋ ayoniso manasikaroti : ahosiŋ nu kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Vicikicchāsīsena c' ettha diṭṭhâsavam pi dassetuŋ imaŋ desanaŋ ārabhi. Tass' attho: Yass' ete iminā vuttanayena āsavā uppajjanti, so puthujjano, yo câyaŋ assutavā ti ādinā nayena vutto, so puthujjano evaŋ ayoniso anupāyena uppathena manasikaroti. Kathaŋ ? *Ahosiŋ nu kho—pe—so kuhiŋ-gāmī bhavissatī* ti. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti ? So evaŋ ayoniso manasikaroti, yathā 'ssa ahaŋ[2] ahosiŋ nu kho ti ādinā nayena vuttā solasavibhāgā vicikicchā uppajjati.

26. [8[4]] Tattha *ahosiŋ nu kho na nu kho* ti sassatâkārañ ca adhiccasamuppatti-ākārañ ca nissāya atīte attano vijjamānatañ ca avijjamānatañ ca kaṅkhati. Kiŋ kāraṇan ti na vattabbaŋ. Ummattako viya bālaputhujjano yathā vā tathā vā pavattati. Api ca ayoniso manasikāro yev' ettha kāraṇaŋ. Evaŋ ayoniso manasikārassa pana kiŋ kāraṇan ti ? Sv' eva puthujjanabhāvo; ariyānaŋ adassanâdīni vā. Na nu ca puthujjano yoniso pi manasikaroti ? Ko vā evam āha: Na manasi karotī ti ? Na pana tattha puthujjanabhāvo

[1] C 3 *omits* dassanā. [2] C 3 ayaŋ.

kāraṇaŋ. Saddhammasavana-kalyāṇamittatâdīni tattha kāraṇāni. Na hi macchamaŋsâdīni attano pakatiyā sugandhāni; abhisaṅkhārapaccayā pana sugandhāni pi honti.

27. [8^5] *Kin nu kho ahosin* ti jātiliṅguppattiyo nissāya, khattiyo nu kho ahosiŋ, brāhmaṇa-vessa-sudda-gahaṭṭhapabbajita-deva-manussānaŋ aññataro ti kaṅkhati. *Kathaŋ nu kho* ti saṇṭhānâkāraŋ nissāya, dīgho nu kho ahosiŋ, rassa-odāta-kaṇha-ppamāṇika-appamanikâdīnaŋ aññataro ti kaṅkhati. Keci pana, Issaranimmānâdiŋ nissāya kena nu kho kāraṇena ahosin ti hetuto kaṅkhatī ti vadanti. *Kiŋ hutvā kiŋ ahosin* ti jāti-ādīni nissāya, khattiyo hutvā nu kho brāhmaṇo ahosiŋ—pe—devo hutvā manusso ti attano paramparaŋ kaṅkhati. Sabbatth' eva pana *addhānan* ti kālâdhivacanam etaŋ. *Bhavissāmi nu kho na nu kho* ti sassatâkārañ ca ucchedâkārañ ca nissāya anāgate attano vijjamānatañ ca avijjamānatañ ca kaṅkhati. Sesam ettha vuttanayam eva.

28. [8^12] *Etarahi vā paccuppannaŋ addhānan* ti idāni vā patisandhim ādiŋ katvā cutipariyantaŋ sabbam pi vattamānakālaŋ gahetvā. *Ajjhattaŋ kathaṅkathī hotī* ti attano khandhesv' eva vicikicchī hoti. *Ahaŋ nu kho asmī* ti attano atthibhāvaŋ kaṅkhati. Yuttaŋ pan' etan ti? Yuttaŋ ayuttan ti kā ettha cintā? Api c' ettha idaŋ vatthum pi udāharanti: Cullamātāya kira putto muṇḍo, mahāmātāya putto amuṇḍo. Taŋ puttaŋ muṇḍesuŋ. So vuṭṭhāya ahaŋ nu kho cullamātāya putto ti cintesi. Evaŋ ahaŋ nu kho 'smī ti kaṅkhā hoti.

29. [8^13] *No nu kho 'smī* ti attano natthibhāvaŋ kaṅkhati. Tatrâpi idaŋ vatthu: Eko kira macche gaṇhanto udake ciraṭṭhānena sītibhūtaŋ attano ūruŋ maccho ti cintetvā pahari. Aparo susānapasse khettaŋ rakkhanto bhīto saṅkuṭito sayi. So paṭibujjhitvā attano jaṇṇukāni dve yakkhā ti cintetvā pahari. Evaŋ no nu kho 'smi ti kaṅkhati.

30. [8^14] *Kiŋ nu kho* ti khattiyo vā samāno attano khattiyabhāvaŋ kaṅkhati. Esa nayo sesesu pi. Devo pana samāno devabhāvaŋ ajānanto nāma n' atthi. So pi pana ahaŋ rūpī nu kho arūpī nu kho ti ādinā nayena kaṅkhati. Khattiyâdayo kasmā na jānantī ti ce? Apaccakkhā tesaŋ tattha tattha

kule uppatti. Gahaṭṭhā pi ca Potalikâdayo pabbajitasaññino; pabbajitā pi, kuppaŋ nu kho me kamman ti ādinā nayena gahaṭṭhasaññino; manussā pi ca rājāno viya attani devasaññino honti.

31. [8[14]] *Kathaŋ nu kho 'smī* ti vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ ettha abbhantare jīvo nāma atthī ti gahetvā, tassa saṇṭhānâkāraŋ nissāya, dīgho nu kho 'smi, rassa-caturassa[1]-chaḷaŋsa-aṭṭhaŋsa-soḷasaŋsâdīnaŋ aññatarappakāro ti kaṅkhanto kathaŋ nu kho 'smī ti kaṅkhatī ti veditabbo. Sarīrasaṇṭhānaŋ pana paccuppannaŋ ajānanto nāma n' atthi. *Kuto āgato, so kuhiŋ gāmī bhavissatī* ti attabhāvassa āgati-gatiṭṭhānaŋ kaṅkhati.

32. [8[15]] Evaŋ soḷasappabhedaŋ vicikicchaŋ dassetvā, idāni yaŋ iminā vicikicchāsīsena diṭṭhâsavaŋ dassetuŋ ayaŋ desanā āraddhā, taŋ dassento, *tassa evaŋ ayoniso manasikaroto channaŋ diṭṭhīnan* ti ādim āha. Tassa puggalassa yathā ayaŋ vicikicchā uppajjati evaŋ ayoniso manasikaroto tass' eva savicikicchassa ayoniso manasikārassa thāmagatattā channaŋ diṭṭhīnaŋ aññatarā diṭṭhi uppajjatī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

33. [8[17]] Tattha sabbapadesu vāsaddo vikappattho. Evaŋ[2] vā diṭṭhi uppajjatī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Atthi me attā* ti c' ettha sassatadiṭṭhi sabbakālesu attano atthitaŋ gaṇhāti. *Saccato thetato* ti bhūtato ca thirato ca. Idaŋ saccan ti suṭṭhu daḷhabhāvenā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *N'atthi me attā* ti ayaŋ pana ucchedadiṭṭhi, sato sattassa tattha tattha vibhavagahaṇato. Atha vā, purimā pi tīsu kālesu atthī ti gahaṇato sassatadiṭṭhi. Paccuppannam eva atthi ti gaṇhantī ucchedadiṭṭhi. Pacchimā pi atītânāgatesu n' atthī ti gaṇhato, bhasmantā[3] āhutiyo ti gahitadiṭṭhikānaŋ viya, ucchedadiṭṭhi. Atīte eva n' atthī ti gaṇhantī adhiccasamuppannikasseva sassatadiṭṭhi.

34 [8[21]] *Attanā va attānaŋ sañjānāmī* ti saññākkhandhasīsena khandhe attā ti gahetvā saññāya avasesakkhandhe sañjānato, iminā attanā imaŋ attānaŋ sañjānāmī ti hoti. *Attanā va anattānan* ti saññākkhandhaŋ yeva attā ti gahetvā, itare cattāro pi anattā ti gahetvā saññāya te sañjānato evaŋ

[1] C 3 °caturaŋsa-.
[2] C 3 Eveŋ vā evaŋ vā.
[3] C 1, C 2 bhassantā.

hoti. Anattanā va attānan ti saññākkhandhaŋ anattā ti itare ca cattāro attā ti gahetvā saññāya te sañjānato evaŋ hoti. Sabbā pi sassatucchedadiṭṭhiyo va.

35. [8[23]] *Vado vedeyyo* ti ādayo pana sassatadiṭṭhiyā eva abhinivesâkārā. Tattha vadatī ti *vado*. Vacīkammassa kārako ti vuttaŋ hoti. Vediyatī ti *vedeyyo*. Jānāti, anubhavati cā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kiŋ vedetī ti? *Tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaŋ kammānaŋ vipākaŋ paṭisaŋvedeti*. *Tatra tatrā* ti tesu tesu yoni-gati-ṭhiti-nivāsa-nikāyesu, ārammaṇesu vā. *Nicco* ti uppādavayarahito. *Dhuvo* ti thiro, sārabhūto. *Sassato* ti sabbakāliko. *Avipariṇāmadhammo* ti attano pakatibhāvaŋ avijahanadhammo; kakaṇṭako viya nānappakārataŋ na āpajjati. *Sassatisaman* ti, canda-suriya-samudda-mahāpaṭhavī-pabbatā lokavohārena sassatiyo ti vuccanti. Sassatīhi samaŋ sassatisamaŋ. Yāva sassatiyo tiṭṭhanti tāva tath' eva ṭhassatī ti gaṇhato evaŋ diṭṭhi hoti.

36 [8[27]] *Idaŋ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhigatan* ti ādisu, *idan* ti idāni vattabbassa paccakkhanidassanaŋ. Diṭṭhigatasambandhena idaŋ vuttaŋ, na diṭṭhisambandhena. Ettha hi diṭṭhi yeva *diṭṭhigataŋ*, guthagataŋ viya. Diṭṭhisu vā gataŋ idaŋ dassanaŋ dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhi-antogadhattā ti pi *diṭṭhigataŋ*. Ditthiyā vā gataŋ *diṭṭhigataŋ*. Idaŋ hi atthi me attā ti ādi diṭṭhiyā gamanamattam eva. N' atth' ettha attā vā nicco vā kocī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sā câyaŋ[1] diṭṭhi dunniggamanaṭṭhena *gahanaŋ*[2]; duratikkamanaṭṭhena sappaṭibhayaṭṭhena ca *kantāro*, dubbhikkhakantāra-vāḷakantārâdayo viya; sammādiṭṭhiyā vinivijjhanaṭṭhena vilomaṭṭhena vā *visūkaŋ*; kadāci sassatassa kadāci ucchedassa gahaṇato virūpaŋ phanditan ti *vipphanditaŋ*; bandhanaṭṭhena *saŋyojanaŋ*. Ten' āha: *Diṭṭhigataŋ*[3] . . . *diṭṭhisaŋyojanan* ti.

37. [8[29]] Idān' assā[4] tam eva bandhanaṭṭhaŋ dassento *diṭṭhisaŋyojanasaŋyutto* ti ādim āha. Tassâyaŋ saṅkhepattho: Iminā diṭṭhisaŋyojanena saŋyutto puthujjano etehi jātiādīhi na parimuccati. Kiŋ vā bahunā? Sakalavaṭṭadukkhato pi na muccatī ti.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Svâyaŋ.
[2] C 3, C 4 gahaṇaŋ.
[3] C 3, C 4 Diṭṭhigahaṇaŋ.
[4] C 1 *and* C 2 assa.

38. [8[32]] Evaŋ chappabhedaŋ diṭṭhâsavaŋ dassetvā, yasmā sīlabbataparāmāso kāmâsavâdi-vacanen' eva dassito hoti, kāmasukhatthaŋ hi bhavasukhaŋ; bhavavisuddhi-atthañ ca avijjāya abhibhūtā ito bahiddhā samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlabbatāni parāmasanti; tasmā taŋ adassetvā, diṭṭhigahaṇena vā tassa gahitattā pi taŋ adassetvā va, idāni yo puggalo dassanā pahātabbe āsave pajahati, taŋ dassetvā tesaŋ āsavānaŋ pahānaŋ dassetuŋ, pubbe vā ayoniso manasikaroto puthujjanassa tesaŋ uppattiŋ dassetvā, idāni tabbiparītassa pahānaŋ dassetuŋ, *sutavā ca kho, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho yāva, *so idaŋ dukkhan* ti āgacchati, tāva heṭṭhā vuttanayena ca vuttapaccanīkanayena ca veditabbo. Paccanīkanayena ca sabbâkārena ariyadhammassa akovida-avinīta-paccanīkato ayaŋ sutavā ariyasāvako ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto ti veditabbo. Api ca kho sikhāppattavipassanato[1] pabhuti yāva gotrabhu tāva tadanurūpena atthena ayaŋ ariyasāvako veditabbo.

39. [9[17]] *So idaŋ dukkhan ti yoniso manasikaroti* ti ādisu pana ayaŋ atthavibhāvanā: So catusaccakammaṭṭhāniko ariyasāvako taṇhāvajjā tebhūmakā khandhā dukkhaŋ,[2] taṇhā dukkhasamudayo, ubhinnaŋ appavatti nirodho, nirodhasampāpako maggo ti evaŋ pubbe va ācariyasantike uggahitacatusaccakammaṭṭhāno[3] aparena samayena vipassanāmaggaŋ ārūḷho[4] samāno te tebhūmake khandhe idaŋ dukkhan ti yoniso manasikaroti, upāyena pathena samannāharati c' eva vipassati ca. Ettha hi yāva sotâpattimaggo tāva manasikārasīsen' eva vipassanā vuttā. Yā panâyaŋ tass' eva dukkhassa samuṭṭhāpikā pabhāvikā taṇhā, ayaŋ samudayo ti yoniso manasikaroti. Yasmā pana idaŋ dukkhañ ca samudayo ca idaŋ ṭhānaŋ patvā nirujjhanti, nappavattanti, tasmā yadidaŋ nibbānaŋ nāma, ayaŋ dukkhanirodho ti yoniso manasikaroti. Nirodhasampāpakaŋ aṭṭhaṅgikaŋ maggaŋ, ayaŋ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yoniso manasikaroti, upāyena pathena samannāharati c' eva vipassati ca.

---

[1] C 3 °vipassanāto. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 dukkhā.
[3] C 3, C 4 uggahita°. [4] C 3 samārūḷho.

40. Tatrâyaŋ upāyo: Abhiniveso nāma vaṭṭe hoti, vivaṭṭe n' atthi. Tasmā ayaŋ, "Atthi imasmiŋ kāye paṭhavīdhātu, apodhātū" ti (M. i. 57) ādinā nayena sakasantatiyaŋ cattāri bhūtāni tadanusārena upādā-rūpāni ca pariggahetvā ayaŋ rūpakkhandho ti vavatthapeti. Taŋ vavatthāpayato uppanne tadārammaṇe cittacetasike dhamme ime cattāro arūpakkhandhā ti vavatthapeti. Tato ime pañcakkhandhā dukkhan ti vavatthapeti. Te pana saṅkhepato nāmañ ca rūpañ cā ti dve bhāgā eva honti. Idañ ca nāmarūpaŋ sahetusappaccayā[1] uppajjati, tassa ayaŋ hetu ayaŋ paccayo ti avijjābhavataṇhā-kammâhārâdike hetupaccaye vavatthapeti. Tato tesaŋ paccayānañ ca paccayuppannadhammānañ ca yathāva-sarasa-lakkhaṇaŋ vavatthapetvā, ime dhammā ahutvā hontī ti aniccalakkhaṇaŋ āropeti. Udayavyayapīḷitattā dukkhā ti dukkhalakkhaṇaŋ āropeti. Avasavattanato anattā ti anattalakkhaṇaŋ āropeti. Evaŋ tīṇi lakkhaṇāni āropetvā paṭipāṭiyā vipassanaŋ pavattento sotâpattimaggaŋ pāpuṇāti. Tasmiŋ khaṇe cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhen' eva paṭivijjhati, ekâbhisamayena abhisameti. Dukkhaŋ pariññāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhati, samudayaŋ pahānapaṭivedhena, nirodhaŋ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhena, maggaŋ bhāvanāpaṭivedhena. Dukkhañ ca pariññâbhisamayenâbhisameti—pe—maggaŋ bhāvanâbhisamayena abhisameti. No ca kho aññamaññena ñāṇena. Ekañāṇen' eva hi esa nirodhaŋ ārammaṇato, sesāni kiccato paṭivijjhati c' eva abhisameti ca. Na hi 'ssa tasmiŋ samaye evaŋ hoti: Ahaŋ dukkhaŋ parijānāmī ti vā—pe—maggaŋ bhāvemī ti vā ti. Api ca khv' assa ārammaṇaŋ katvā paṭivedhavasena nirodhaŋ sacchikaroto yeva taŋ ñāṇaŋ dukkhapariññākiccam pi samudayapahānakiccam pi maggabhāvanākiccam pi karoti yeva.

41. [9[20]] *Tass' evaŋ* upāyena yoniso *manasikaroto tīṇi saŋyojanāni pahīyanti:* vīsativatthukā *sakkāyadiṭṭhi,* aṭṭhavatthukā *vicikicchā,* sīlena suddhi vatena suddhī ti sīlavatānaŋ parāmasanako *sīlabbataparāmāso* ti. Tattha catusu āsavesu sakkayadiṭṭhi-sīlabbataparāmāsā diṭṭhâsavena saṅgahitattā āsavā c' eva saŋyojanā ca. Vicikicchā saŋyojanam eva, na

[1] C 3 sappaccayaŋ.

āsavo. Dassanā pahātabbā āsavā ti ettha ca pariyāpannattā pana āsavā ti.

42. [9²²] *Ime vuccanti dassanā pahātabbā* ti ime sakkāyadiṭṭhi-ādayo dassanā pahātabbā nāma āsavā ti dassento āha. Atha vā, yā ayaŋ channaŋ diṭṭhīnaŋ aññatarā diṭṭhi uppajjatī ti evaŋ sarūpen' eva sakkāyadiṭṭhi vibhattā, taŋ sandhāy' āha: *Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave* ti. Sā ca yasmā sahajātapahānekaṭṭhehi saddhiŋ pahīyati, diṭṭhâsave[1] pahīyamāne taŋsahajāto vā catusu diṭṭhisampayuttacittesu kāmâsavo pi avijjâsavo pi pahīyati, pahānekaṭṭho[2] pana catusu diṭṭhivippayuttesu nāgasupaṇṇâdi-samiddhipatthanāvasena uppajjamāno bhavâsavo, ten' eva sampayutto avijjâsavo pi, dvīsu domanassacittesu pāṇâtipātâdi-nibbattako avijjâsavo pi, tathā vicikicchācittasampayutta-avijjâsavo pī ti evaŋ sabbathā pi avasesā tayo pi āsavā pahīyanti; tasmā bahuvacananiddeso kato ti evam p' ettha attho veditabbo. Esa Porāṇānaŋ adhippayo.

43. [9²³] *Dassanā pahātabbā* ti dassanaŋ nāma sotâpattimaggo, tena pahātabbā ti attho. Kasmā sotâpattimaggo dassanaŋ? Paṭhamaŋ nibbānadassanato. Na nu gotrabhu paṭhamataraŋ passatī ti? No na passati. Disvā kattabbaŋ kiccaŋ pana na karoti, saŋyojanānaŋ appahānato. Tasmā passatī ti na vattabbo. Yattha katthaci rājānaŋ disvā pi paṇṇâkāraŋ datvā kiccanipphattiyā adiṭṭhattā, ajjâpi rājānaŋ na passamī ti vadanto gāmavāsī puriso c' ettha nidassanaŋ.

44. [9²⁴] Evaŋ dassanena pahātabbe āsave dassetvā, idāni tadanantaruddiṭṭhe saŋvarā pahātabbe dassetuŋ, *katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā saŋvarā pahātabbā* ti āha. Evaŋ sabbattha sambandho veditabbo. Ito paraŋ hi atthamattam eva vaṇṇayissāma.

45. Na nu ca dassanena bhavanāyā ti imehi dvīhi appahātabbo āsavo nāma n' atthi, atha kasmā visuŋ saŋvarâdīhi pahātabbe dassetī ti? Saŋvarâdīhi pubbabhāge vikkhambhitā āsavā catuhi maggehi samugghātaŋ gacchanti. Tasmā tesaŋ maggānaŋ pubbabhāge imehi pañcah' ākārehi vikkham-

[1] C 3 diṭṭhâsave hi. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 pahanekaṭṭhe.

bhanappahānaŋ dassento evam āha. Tasmā yo câyaŋ vutto paṭhamo dassanamaggo yeva, idāni bhāvanānāmena vuccissanti tayo maggā, tesaŋ sabbesam pi ayaŋ pubbabhāgapaṭipadā ti veditabbā.

46. [9[24]] Tattha *idhā* ti imasmiŋ sāsane. *Paṭisaṅkhā* ti paṭisaṅkhāya. Tatthâyaŋ saṅkhāsaddo ñāṇa-koṭṭhāsa-paññattigaṇanâdisu[1] dissati. "Saṅkhāy' ekaŋ paṭisevatī" ti (A. iv. 354) ādisu hi ñāṇe dissati. "Papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācarantī" ti (M. i. 109) ādisu koṭṭhāse. "Tesaŋ tesaŋ dhammānaŋ saṅkhā samaññā" ti (Dhs. 226) ādisu paññattiyaŋ. "Na sukaraŋ saṅkhātun" ti (*cf.* S. ii. 181) ādisu gaṇanāyaŋ. Idha pana ñāṇe daṭṭhabbo. *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso* ti upāyena pathena paṭisaṅkhāya. Ñatvā paccavekkhitvā ti attho. Ettha ca asaŋvare ādīnavapaṭisaṅkhā, yoniso paṭisaṅkhā ti veditabbā. Sā câyaŋ, "Varaŋ, bhikkhave, tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaŋ sampalimaṭṭhaŋ, na tv' eva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anubyañjanaso nimittagaho" ti (S. iv. 168) ādinā Ādittapariyāyena veditabbā.

47. [9[25]] *Cakkhundriyasaŋvarasaŋvuto viharatī* ti ettha cakkhum eva indriyaŋ *cakkhundriyaŋ*. Saŋvaraṇato *saŋvaro*. Pidahanato, thakanato ti vuttaŋ hoti. Satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Cakkhundriye saŋvaro *cakkhundriyasaŋvaro*; titthakāko, āvāṭakacchapo, vanamahiso ti ādayo viya.

48. Tattha kiñ câpi cakkhundriye saŋvaro vā asaŋvaro vā n' atthi. Na hi cakkhuppasādaŋ nissāya sati vā muṭṭhasaccaŋ vā uppajjati. Api ca yadā rūpârammaṇaŋ cakkhussa āpāthaŋ āgacchati, tadā bhavaṅge dvikkhattuŋ uppajjitvā niruddhe kiriyamanodhātu āvajjanakiccaŋ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Tato cakkhuviññāṇaŋ dassanakiccaŋ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampaṭicchanakiccaŋ, tato vipākâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu santīraṇakiccaŋ, tato kiriyâhetukamanoviññāṇadhātu votthapanakiccaŋ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati. Tadanantaraŋ javanaŋ javati. Tatthâpi n' eva bhavaṅgasamaye na āvajjanâdīnaŋ aññatarasamaye saŋvaro vā asaŋvaro vā atthi. Javanakkhaṇe pana sace

---

[1] C 3 -gaṇanāsu.

dussīlyaŋ vā muṭṭhasaccaŋ vā aññāṇaŋ vā akkhanti vā kosajjaŋ vā uppajjati, asaŋvaro hoti. Evaŋ honto pi[1] so cakkhundriye asaŋvaro ti vuccati. Kasmā? Yasmā tasmiŋ sati dvāram pi aguttaŋ hoti, bhavañgam pi, āvajjanâdīni vīthicittāni pi. Yathā kiŋ? Yathā nagare catusu dvāresu asaŋvutesu, kiñ câpi anto gharadvāra-koṭṭhaka-gabbhâdayo susaŋvutā, tathā pi antonagare sabbaŋ bhaṇḍaŋ arakkhitaŋ agopitam eva hoti. Nagaradvārena[2] hi pavisitvā corā yaŋ icchanti, taŋ kareyyuŋ. Evam eva javane dussīlyādisu uppannesu, tasmiŋ asaŋvare sati dvāram pi aguttaŋ hoti, bhavañgam pi, āvajjanâdīni vīthicittāni pī[3] ti.

49. Tasmiŋ pana sīlâdisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaŋ hoti, bhavañgam pi, āvajjanâdīni vīthicittāni pi. Yathā kiŋ? Yathā nagaradvāresu susaŋvutesu, kiñ câpi anto gharâdayo asaŋvutā, tathā pi antonagare sabbaŋ bhaṇḍaŋ surakkhitaŋ sugopitam eva hoti. Nagaradvāresu pihitesu corānaŋ paveso n' atthi. Evam eva javane sīlâdisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaŋ hoti, bhavañgam pi, āvajjanâdīni vīthicittāni pi. Tasmā javanakkhaṇe uppajjamāno pi[4] cakkhundriyasaŋvaro ti vutto. Idha câyaŋ satisaŋvaro adhippeto ti veditabbo.

50. [9[25]] Cakkhundriyasaŋvarena saŋvuto *cakkhundriya-saŋvara-saŋvuto*. Upeto ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tathā hi, "Pātimokkhasaŋvara-saŋvuto" ti (Vbh. 244) imassa vibhañge, "Iminā pātimokkhasaŋvarena upeto hoti—pe—samannāgato" ti (Vbh. 246) vuttaŋ. Taŋ ekajjhaŋ katvā, cakkhundriyasaŋvarena saŋvuto *cakkhundriyasaŋvara-saŋvuto* ti evam attho veditabbo. Atha vā, saŋvarī ti saŋvuto. Thakesi pidahī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Cakkhundriye saŋvarasaŋvuto ti *cakkhundriya-saŋvarasaŋvuto*. Cakkhundriyasaññitaŋ satikavāṭaŋ cakkhudvāre, gharadvāre kavāṭaŋ viya, saŋvari, thakesi, pidahī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ayam eva c' ettha attho sundarataro. Tathā hi cakkhundriyasaŋvaraŋ asaŋvutassa viharato, saŋvutassa viharato ti etesu padesu ayam eva attho dissatī ti. *Viharatī* ti, evaŋ cakkhundriyasaŋvara-saŋvuto yena kenaci iriyāpatha-vihārena viharati.

[1] C 3 pana. [2] C 3 Nagaradvārehi pavisitvā.
[3] C 3 pi, *and omits* ti. [4] C 3 *omits* pi.

51. [9[26]] *Yaŋ hi 'ssā* ti ādimhi, yaŋ cakkhundriyasaŋvaraŋ assa bhikkhuno asaŋvutassa athaketvā apidahitvā viharantassā ti evam attho veditabbo. Atha vā, yekārassa yan t ādeso. Hikāro ca padapūraṇo. Ye assā ti attho. *Uppajjeyyun* ti nibbatteyyuŋ. *Āsavā vighātapariḷāhā* ti cattāro āsavā ca aññe ca vighātakarā kilesapariḷāhā, vipākaparilāhā vā. Cakkhudvāre hi iṭṭhârammaṇaŋ āpāthagataŋ kāmassādavasena assādayato abhinandato kāmâsavo uppajjati. Īdisaŋ aññasmim pi sugatibhave labhissāmī ti bhavapatthanāya assādayato bhavâsavo uppajjati. Satto ti vā sattassā ti vā gaṇhantassa diṭṭhâsavo uppajjati. Sabbeh' eva sahajātaŋ aññāṇaŋ avijjâsavo ti cattāro āsavā uppajjanti. Tehi sampayuttā apare kilesā vighātapariḷāhā, āyatiŋ vā tesaŋ vipākā, te pi hi asaŋvutass' eva viharato uppajjeyyun ti vuccanti. *Evaŋ 'sa te* ti evaŋ assa te. Evaŋ etena upāyena na honti, no aññathā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Esa nayo *paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasaŋvara-saŋvuto* ti ādisu.

52. [10[2]] *Ime vuccanti āsavā saŋvarā pahātabbā* ti, ime[1] chasu dvāresu cattāro cattāro katvā catuvīsati āsavā saŋvarena pahātabbā ti vuccanti. Sabbatth' eva c' ettha satisaŋvaro eva saŋvaro ti veditabbo.

53. [10[5]] *Paṭisaŋkhā yoniso cīvaran* ti ādisu yaŋ vattabbaŋ, taŋ sabbaŋ Visuddhimagge[2] Sīlakathāyaŋ vuttam eva. *Yaŋ hi 'ssā* ti yaŋ cīvaraŋ piṇḍapātâdisu vā aññataraŋ assa. *Apaṭisevato* ti evaŋ yoniso apaṭisevantassa. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ pan' ettha aladdhacīvarâdiŋ[3] patthayato laddhaŋ vā assādayato kāmâsavassa uppatti veditabbā. Īdisaŋ aññasmim pi sampattibhave sugatibhave labhissāmī ti bhavapatthanāya assādayato bhavâsavassa; ahaŋ labhāmi, na labhāmī ti vā, mayhaŋ vā idan ti attasaññaŋ avijahato diṭṭhâsavassa uppatti veditabbā. Sabbeh' eva pana sahajāto avijjâsavo ti evaŋ catunnaŋ āsavānaŋ uppatti, vipākapariḷāhā ca navavedanuppadanato veditabbā.[4] *Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā* ti ime ekamekasmiŋ

[1] C 2, C 4 imesu. [2] *Visu.* pp. 30-35.

[3] C 3 aladdhaŋ cīvarâdiŋ.

[4] C 3 pi veditabbā; C 4 ca veditabbā.

paccaye cattāro cattāro katvā soḷasa āsavā iminā ñāṇasaŋvarasaṅkhātena paccavekkhaṇapaṭisevanena pahātabbā ti vuccanti.

54. [10[25]] *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassā* ti upāyena pathena paccavekkhitvā khantā hoti sītassa, sītaŋ khamati, sahati; na avīrapuriso viya appamattakena pi sītena calati, kampati, kammaṭṭhānaŋ vijahati. Api ca kho Lomasa-Nāgatthero viya anappakenâpi sītena phuṭṭho na calati, na kampati, kammaṭṭhānam eva manasikaroti. Thero kira Cetiyapabbate Piyaṅguguhāya padhānaghare viharanto antaraṭṭhake himapātasamaye lokantarikanirayo paccavekkhitvā kammaṭṭhānaŋ avijahanto va abbhokāse vītināmesi. Evaŋ uṇhâdisu pi atthayojanā veditabbā. Kevalaŋ hi yo bhikkhu adhimattam pi uṇhaŋ sahati, sv' eva thero viya, ayaŋ *khamo uṇhassā* ti veditabbo. Thero kira gimhasamaye pacchābhattaŋ bahicaṅkame nisīdi kammaṭṭhānaŋ manasikaronto. Sedā pi 'ssa kacchehi muccanti. Atha naŋ antevāsiko āha: Idha, bhante, nisīdatha, sītalo okaso ti. Thero, uṇhabhayen' ev' amhi, āvuso, idha nisinno ti Avīcimahānirayaŋ paccavekkhitvā nisīdi yeva. *Uṇhan* ti c' ettha aggisantāpo va veditabbo. Suriyasantāpavasena pan' etaŋ vatthu veditabbaŋ.

55. [10[26]] Yo ca dve tayo vāre bhattaŋ vā pānīyaŋ vā alabhamāno pi anamatagge saŋsāre attano pettivisayuppattiŋ paccavekkhitvā avedhento kammaṭṭhānaŋ na vijahati yeva; adhimattehi ḍaŋsamakasa-vātâtapasamphassehi phuṭṭho vā pi tiracchānuppattiŋ paccavekkhitvā avedhento kammaṭṭhānaŋ na vijahati yeva; siriŋsapasamphassena phuṭṭho vā pi anamatagge saŋsāre sīhavyagghâdi-mukhesu anekavāraŋ parivattitapubbabhāvaŋ paccavekkhitvā avedhento kammaṭṭhānaŋ na vijahati yeva, Padhāniyatthero viya; ayan *khamo jighacchāya—pe—siriŋsapasamphassānan* ti veditabbo. Theraŋ kira Khaṇḍacela-vihāre Kaṇikāra-padhānaghare Ariyavaŋsaŋ suṇantaŋ ghoraviso sappo dasi. Thero jānitvā pi pasannacitto nisinno dhammaŋ yeva suṇāti. Visavego thaddho ahosi. Thero upasampadamaṇḍalaŋ ādiŋ katvā sīlaŋ paccavekkhitvā, parisuddhasīlo 'mhī ti pītiŋ uppādesi. Saha pītuppādā visaŋ nivattitvā paṭhaviŋ pāvisi.

Thero tatth' eva cittekaggataŋ labhitvā vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaŋ pāpuṇi.

56. [10[27]] Yo pana akkosavasena durutte, duruttattā yeva ca durāgate, api antimavatthusahite vacanapathe sutvā khantiguṇaŋ yeva paccavekkhitvā na vedhati, Dīghabhāṇaka-Abhayatthero viya; ayaŋ *khamo duruttānaŋ durāgatānaŋ vacanapathānan* ti veditabbo. Thero kira paccayasantosabhāvanâramatāya mahā-ariyavaŋsapaṭipadaŋ kathesi. Sabbo Mahāgamo āgacchati. Therassa mahāsakkāro uppajji. Taŋ aññataro mahāthero adhivāsetuŋ asakkonto, Dīghabhāṇako Ariyavaŋsaŋ kathemī ti sabbarattiŋ kolahalaŋ karotī ti ādīhi akkosi. Ubho pi ca attano attano vihāraŋ gacchantā gāvutamattaŋ ekapathen' eva agamaŋsu. Sakalagāvutam pi so taŋ akkosi yeva. Tato yattha dvinnaŋ vihārānaŋ maggo bhijjati, tattha ṭhatvā Dīghabhāṇakatthero taŋ vanditvā, esa bhante, tumhākaŋ maggo ti āha. So asuṇanto viya agamāsi. Thero pi vihāraŋ gantvā pāde pakkhāletvā nisīdi. Tam enaŋ antevāsiko, kiŋ, bhante, sakalagāvutaŋ paribhāsantaŋ na kiñci avocutthā ti āha. Thero, khanti yeva, āvuso, mayhaŋ bhāro, na akkhanti, ekapaduddhāre pi kammaṭṭhānaviyogaŋ na passāmī ti āha. Ettha ca vacanam eva *vacanapatho* ti veditabbo.

57. [10[28]] Yo pana uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhamanaṭṭhena dukkhā, bahalaṭṭhena tippā, pharusaṭṭhena kharā, tikhiṇaṭṭhena kaṭukā, assādavirahitato[1] asātā, manaŋ avaḍḍhanato amanāpā, pāṇaharaṇasamatthatāya pāṇaharā adhivāseti yeva,[2] na vedhati, evaŋ sabhāvo hoti, Cittalapabbate Padhāniyatthero viya; ayaŋ *uppannānaŋ—pe—adhivāsakajātiko* ti veditabbo. Therassa kira rattiŋ padhānena vītināmetvā ṭhitassa udaravāto uppajji. So taŋ adhivāsetuŋ asakkonto āvattati parivattati. Tam enaŋ caṅkamanapasse ṭhito piṇḍapātikatthero[3] āha: Āvuso, pabbajito nāma adhivāsanasīlo hotī ti. So, sādhu bhante ti adhivāsetvā niccalo[4] sayi. Vāto nābhito yāva hadayaŋ phālesi. Thero vedanaŋ

---

[1] C 3, C 4 assādavirahato.
[2] C 3 so yeva.
[3] C 3, C 4 piṇḍapātiya°.
[4] C 3 niccalo va.

vikkhambhetvā vipassanto muhuttena anāgāmī hutvā parinibbāyī ti.

58. [10^{30}] *Yaŋ hi 'ssā* ti sītâdisu yaŋ kiñci ekadhammam pi assa. *Anadhivāsayato* ti anadhivāsentassa, akkhamantassa. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva. Āsavuppatti pan' ettha evaŋ veditabbā: Sītena phuṭṭhassa uṇhaŋ patthayato kāmâsavo uppajjati. Evaŋ sabbattha. N' atthi no sampattibhave sugatibhave sītaŋ vā uṇhaŋ vā ti bhavaŋ patthentassa bhavâsavo. Mayhaŋ sītaŋ uṇhan ti gāho diṭṭhâsavo. Sabbeh' eva sampayutto avijjâsavo ti. *Ime vuccanti—pe—adhivāsanā pahātabbā* ti ime sītâdisu ekamekassa vasena cattāro cattāro katvā aneke āsavā imāya khantisaŋvarasaṅkhātāya adhivāsanāya pahātabbā ti vuccantī ti attho. Ettha ca yasmā ayaŋ khanti sītâdayo dhamme adhivāseti, attano upari āropetvā vāseti yeva, na asahamānā hutvā nirassati, tasmā adhivāsanā ti vuccatī ti veditabbā.

59. [10^{35}] *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaŋ hatthiŋ parivajjetī* ti, ahaŋ samaṇo ti caṇḍassa hatthissa āsanne na ṭhātabbaŋ. Tato nidānaŋ hi maraṇam pi siyā, maraṇamattam pi dukkhan ti evaŋ upāyena pathena paccavekkhitvā caṇḍaŋ hatthiŋ parivajjeti, paṭikkamati. Esa nayo sabbattha. *Caṇḍan* ti duṭṭhaŋ. Vāḷan ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Khāṇun* ti khadirakhāṇuādiŋ. *Kaṇṭakâdhānan* ti kaṇṭakānaŋ dhānaŋ. Yattha kaṇṭakā vijjhanti, taŋ okāsan ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Sobbhan* ti sabbato chinnataṭaŋ. *Papātan* ti ekato chinnataṭaŋ. *Candanikan* ti ucchiṭṭhodaka-gabbhamalâdīnaŋ chaḍḍanaṭṭhānaŋ. *Oligallan* ti tesaŋ yeva kaddamâdīnaŋ sandanokāsaŋ. Taŋ jaṇṇumattam pi asucibharitaŋ hoti. Dve pi c' etāni ṭhānāni amanussaduṭṭhāni honti. Tasmā tāni vajjetabbāni.

60. [11^{2}] *Anāsane* ti ettha pana, ayuttaŋ āsanaŋ anāsanaŋ. Taŋ atthato, aniyatavatthukaŋ raho paṭicchannâsanan ti veditabbaŋ. *Agocare* ti etthâpi ayutto gocaro agocaro. So vesiyâdibhedo pañcavidho.[1] *Pāpake mitte* ti lāmake dussile mittapatirūpake amitte. *Bhajantan* ti sevamānaŋ. *Viññū sabrahmacārī* ti paṇḍitā buddhisampannā sabrahmacārayo. Bhikkhūnam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Te hi, ekaŋ kammaŋ, ekud-

[1] See *Vbh*. 247.

deso, samasikkhatā ti imaŋ brahmaŋ samānaŋ caranti, tasmā sabrahmacārī ti vuccanti. *Pāpakesu ṭhānesū* ti lāmakesu ṭhānesu. *Okappeyyun* ti saddaheyyuŋ, addhā ayam āyasmā akāsi vā karissati vā ti.

61. $[11^{6}]$ *Yaŋ hi 'ssā* ti hatthi-ādisu yaŋ kiñci ekam pi assa. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva. Āsavuppatti pan' ettha evaŋ veditabba: Hatthi-ādinidānena dukkhena phuṭṭhassa sukhaŋ patthayato kāmâsavo uppajjati. N' atthi no sampattibhave sugatibhave īdisaŋ dukkhan ti bhavaŋ patthentassa bhavâsavo. Maŋ hatthī maddati, asso[1] ti gāho diṭṭhâsavo. Sabbeh' eva sampayutto avijjâsavo ti.

62. $[11^{8}]$ *Ime vuccanti—pe—parivajjanā pahātabbā* ti ime hatthi-ādisu ekekassa vasena cattāro cattāro katvā aneke āsavā iminā sīlasaŋvarasaṅkhātena parivajjanena pahātabbā ti vuccantī ti vedibbā.

63. $[11^{11}]$ *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaŋ kāmavitakkaŋ nâdhivāsetī* ti, iti pâyaŋ vitakko akusalo, iti pi sāvajjo, iti pi dukkhavipāko; "So ca kho attavyābādhāya pi saŋvattatī" ti (M. i. 115) ādinā nayena yoniso kāmavitakke ādīnavaŋ paccavekkhitvā tasmiŋ tasmiŋ ārammaṇe uppannaŋ jātam abhinibbattaŋ kāmavitakkaŋ nâdhivāseti, cittaŋ āropetvā na vāseti. Abbhantare vā na vāsetī ti pi attho. Anadhivāsento kiŋ karoti[2]? *Pajahati,* chaḍḍeti. Kiŋ kacavaraŋ viya piṭakenā ti? Na hi. Api ca kho taŋ[3] *vinodeti,* tudati, vijjhati, nīharati. Kiŋ balivaddaŋ viya patodenā ti? Na hi. Atha kho[4] *vyantīkaroti,* vigatantaŋ karoti, yathā 'ssa anto pi nâvasissati, antamaso bhavaṅgamattam pi, tathā naŋ karoti. Kathaŋ pana naŋ tathā karotī ti? *Anabhāvaŋ gameti,* anu anu abhāvaŋ gameti. Vikkhambhanappahānena yathā suvikkhambhito hoti tathā karotī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Esa nayo vyāpāda-vihiŋsāvitakkesu. Ettha ca *kāmavitakko* ti yo, "Kāmapaṭisaŋyutto takko vitakko . . . micchāsaṅkappo" ti (Vbh. 362) Vibhaṅge vutto. Esa nayo itaresu.

64. $[11^{16}]$ *Uppannuppanne* ti uppanne uppanne. Uppannamatte yevā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sakiŋ vā uppanne vinodetvā

---

[1] C 3 maŋ asso ti.
[2] C 3 karotī ti.
[3] C 3 naŋ.
[4] C 3 kho naŋ.

dutiyavāre ajjhupekkhitā na hoti; satakkhattum pi uppannuppanne vinodeti yeva. *Pāpake akusale* ti lāmakaṭṭhena pāpake, akosallatāya akusale. *Dhamme* ti te yeva kāmavitakkâdayo; sabbe pi vā nava mahāvitakke. Tattha tayo vuttā eva. Avasesā, ñātivitakko,[1] janapadavitakko, amaravitakko, parânuddayapaṭisaŋyutto vitakko, labhasakkārasilokapaṭisaŋyutto vitakko, anavaññattipaṭisaŋyutto vitakko ti ime cha (*cf.* Vbh. 356). *Yaŋ hi 'ssā* ti etesu vitakkesu yan kiñci assa. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva. Kāmavitakko pan' ettha kāmâsavo eva. Tabbiseso bhavâsavo, taŋsampayutto diṭṭhâsavo, sabbavitakkesu avijjā avijjâsavo ti evaŋ āsavuppatti veditabbā.

65. [11[20]] *Ime vuccanti—pe—vinodanā pahātabbā* ti ime kāmavitakkâdivasena vuttappakārā āsavā, iminā tasmiŋ tasmiŋ vitakke ādīnavapaccavekkhanasahitena viriyasaŋvarasaṅkhātena vinodanena pahātabbā ti vuccantī ti veditabbā.

66. [11[22]] *Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaŋ bhāvetī* ti abhāvanāya ādīnavaŋ bhāvanāya ca ānisaŋsaŋ upāyena pathena paccavekkhitvā satisambojjhaṅgaŋ bhāveti. Esa nayo sabbattha. Ettha ca kiñ câpi ime uparimaggattaya-samayasambhūtā lokuttarabojjhaṅgā eva adhippetā, tathā pi ādikammikānaŋ bojjhaṅgesu asammohatthaŋ lokiyalokuttaramissakena tesaŋ nayena atthavaṇṇanaŋ karissāmi. Idha pana lokiyanayaŋ pahāya lokuttaranayo eva gahetabbo Tattha satisambojjhaṅgan ti ādinā nayena vuttānaŋ sattannaŋ ādipadānaŋ yeva tāva,

Atthato lakkhaṇâdīhi kamato ca vinicchayo
anūnâdhikato c' eva viññātabbo vibhāvinā.

67. [11[22]] Tattha satisambojjhaṅge tāva saraṇaṭṭhena *sati*. Sā pan' esā upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā, apilāpanalakkhaṇā vā. Vuttam pi h' etaŋ: "Yathā,[2] mahārāja, rañño bhaṇḍâgāriko rañño sāpateyyaŋ apilāpeti, ettakaŋ, mahārāja, hiraññaŋ, ettakaŋ suvaṇṇaŋ, ettakaŋ sāpateyyan ti. Evam eva kho,

[1] *See Vbh.* 346 *and* 356. *For the explanation see Sammohavinodanī* 424-25 (P. G. M. Pitaka Press, 1902).

[2] *The text of Miln. slightly differs.*

mahārāja, sati uppajjamānā[1] kusalâkusala-savajjânavajja-hīnapaṇīta[2]-kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme apilāpeti: ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā " ti (Miln. 37) vitthāro. Apilāpanarasa. Kiccavasen' eva hi 'ssā etaŋ lakkhaṇaŋ therena vuttaŋ. Asammoharasā vā. Gocarâbhimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Sati eva sambojjhaṅgo *satisambojjhaṅgo*. Tattha bodhiyā bodhissa vā aṅgo ti *bojjhaṅgo*. Kin vuttaŋ hoti? Yā hi ayaŋ dhammasāmaggī, yāya lokiyalokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhacca-patiṭṭhānâyūhana-kāmasukhattakilamathânuyoga-ucchedasassatâbhinivesâdīnaŋ anekesaŋ upaddavānaŋ paṭipakkhabhūtāya sati-dhammavicaya-viriya-pīti-passaddhi-samādhi-upekkhāsaṅkhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhatī ti katvā bodhī ti vuccati; bujjhatī ti kilesasantāna-niddāya uṭṭhahati, cattāri vā ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhati, nibbānam eva vā sacchikarotī ti vuttaŋ hoti; yath' āha: " Satta bojjhaṅge bhāvetvā[3] anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambuddho " ti (D. ii. 83); tassā dhammasāmaggisaṅkhātāya bodhiyā aṅgo ti pi bojjhaṅgo, jhānaṅgamaggaṅgâdayo viya. Yo p' esa yathāvuttappakārāya etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhatī ti katvā ariyasāvako bodhī ti vuccati, tassa bodhissa aṅgo ti pi bojjhaṅgo, senaṅga-rathaṅgadayo viya. Ten' āhu Porāṇā: " Bujjhanakassa puggalassa aṅgā ti vā bojjhaṅgā " ti. Api ca, " Bojjhaṅgā ti ken' aṭṭhena bojjhaṅga? Bodhāya saŋvattantī ti bojjhaṅga, bujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhantī ti bojjhaṅgā " (Ps. ii. 115) icc' ādinā Paṭisambhidānayenâpi bojjhaṅgattho veditabbo. Pasattho sundaro ca bojjhaṅgo sambojjhaṅgo. Evaŋ sati eva sambojjhaṅgo satisambojjhaṅgo. Taŋ *satisambojjhaṅgan* ti. Evaŋ tāva ekassa ādipadassa atthato lakkhaṇâdīhi ca vinicchayo viññātabbo.

68. Dutiyâdisu pana catusaccadhamme vicinātī ti *dhammavicayo*. So pavicayalakkhaṇo, obhāsanaraso, asammohapaccupaṭṭhāno. Vīrabhāvato, vidhinā īrayitabbato ca *viriyaŋ*. Taŋ paggahalakkhaṇaŋ, upatthambhanarasaŋ, anosī-

---

[1] C 1, C 4 sampajjamānā. [2] C 3, C 4 hinappaṇīta-.
[3] *D. text* yathābhūtaŋ bhāvetvā. *See also* D. iii. 101.

danapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ. Pīnayatī ti *pīti*. Sā pharaṇalakkhaṇā, tuṭṭhilakkhaṇā vā, kāyacittānaŋ pīnanarasā, tesaŋ yeva odagyapaccupaṭṭhānā. Kāyacitta-daratha-passambhanato *passaddhi*. Sā upasamalakkhaṇā, kāyacittadaratha-nimmaddanarasā, kāyacittānaŋ aparipphandabhūta-sītibhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Samādhānato *samādhi*. So avikkhepalakkhaṇo, avisāralakkhaṇo vā, cittacetasikānaŋ sampiṇḍanaraso,[1] cittaṭṭhitipaccupaṭṭhano. Ajjhupekkhanato *upekkhā*. Sā paṭisaṅkhānalakkhaṇā, samavāhitalakkhaṇā vā, ūnadhikanivāraṇarasā, pakkhapātûpacchedanarasā vā, majjhattabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva. Evaŋ sesapadānam pi atthato lakkhaṇâdīhi ca vinicchayo viññātabbo.

69. Kamato ti ettha ca, "Satiñ ca khvāhaŋ, bhikkhave, sabbatthikaŋ vadāmī" ti (S. v. 115) vacanato sabbesaŋ sesabojjhaṅgānaŋ upakārakattā satisambojjhaṅgo paṭhamaŋ vutto. Tato paraŋ "So[2] tathā sato viharanto taŋ dhammaŋ paññāya vicinātī" ti (S. v. 68) ādinā nayena sesasambojjhaṅgānaŋ pubbâpariyavasena payojanaŋ sutte yeva vuttaŋ. Evam ettha kamato pi vinicchayo viññātabbo.

70. Anūnâdhikato ti, kasmā pana Bhagavatā satt' eva bojjhaṅgā vuttā, anūnā anadhikā ti? Līnuddhaccapaṭipakkhato, sabbatthikato ca. Ettha hi tayo bojjhaṅgā līnassa paṭipakkhā. Yath' āha: "Yasmiñ ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye līnaŋ cittaŋ hoti, kālo tasmiŋ samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyā" ti (S. v. 113). Tayo uddhaccassa.[3] Yath' āha: "Yasmiñ ca kho, bhikkhave, samaye uddhataŋ cittaŋ hoti, kālo tasmiŋ samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya, kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyā" ti (S. v. 114). Eko pan' ettha sabbatthiko. Yath' āha: "Satiñ ca khvāhaŋ, bhikkhave, sabbatthikaŋ vadāmī" ti (S. v. 115). Sabbattikan[4] ti pi pāṭho. Dvinnam pi sabbattha icchitabbakan[5] ti attho. Evaŋ līnuddhaccapaṭipakkhato sabbatthi-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 piṇḍana°. [2] C 2, C 4 So sato.
[3] C 3 uddhaccassa paṭipakkā.
[4] C 3 Sabbatthakan ti. [5] C 3 icchitabban ti.

kato ca satt' eva bojjhaṅgā vuttā, anūnā anadhikā ti. Evam ettha anūnâdhikato pi vinicchayo viññātabbo.

71. [11[22]] Evaŋ tāva satisambojjhaṅgan ti ādinā nayena vuttānaŋ sattannaŋ ādipadānaŋ yeva atthavaṇṇanaŋ ñatvā, idāni *bhāveti vivekanissitan* ti ādisu evaŋ ñātabbā: Bhāvetī ti vaḍḍheti. Attano cittasantāne punappunaŋ janeti, abhinibbattetī ti attho. Vivekaŋ nissitan ti *vivekanissitaŋ*. Viveko ti vivittatā. Svāyaŋ tadaṅgaviveko, vikkhambhana-samuccheda-paṭipassaddhi-nissaraṇaviveko ti pañcavidho. Tassa nānattaŋ, ariyadhamme avinīto ti ettha[1] vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Ayam eva hi tattha vinayo ti vutto. Evam etasmiŋ pañcavidhe viveke vivekanissitan ti tadaṅgavivekanissitaŋ, samucchedavivekanissitaŋ, nissaraṇavivekanissitañ ca satisambojjhaṅgaŋ bhāvetī ti ayam attho veditabbo.

72. Tathā hi ayaŋ bojjhaṅgabhāvanânuyutto yogī vipassanākkhaṇe kiccato tadaṅgavivekanissitaŋ, ajjhāsayato nissaraṇavivekanissitaŋ, maggakāle pana kiccato samucchedavivekanissitaŋ, ārammaṇato nissaraṇavivekanissitaŋ satisambojjhaṅgaŋ bhāveti. Pañcavidhavivekanissitam pī ti eke. Te hi na kevalaŋ balavavipassanā-magga-phalakkhaṇesu eva bojjhaṅge uddharanti; vipassanāpādakakasiṇajjhāna-ānāpānâsubha-brahmavihārajjhānesu pi uddharanti. Na ca paṭisiddhā aṭṭhakathâcariyehi. Tasmā tesaŋ matena etesaŋ jhānānaŋ pavattikkhaṇe kiccato eva vikkhambhanavivekanissitaŋ, yathā ca vipassanākkhaṇe ajjhāsayato nissaraṇavivekanissitan ti vuttaŋ, evaŋ paṭipassaddhivivekanissitam pi bhāvetī ti vattuŋ vaṭṭati. Esa nayo virāganissitâdisu. Vivekatthā eva hi virāgâdayo.

73. Kevalaŋ h' ettha vossaggo duvidho: pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo cā ti. Tattha pariccāgavossaggo ti vipassanākkhaṇe ca tadaṅgavasena, maggakkhaṇe ca samucchedavasena kilesappahānaŋ. Pakkhandanavossaggo ti vipassanākkhaṇe tanninnabhāvena, maggakkhaṇe pana ārammaṇakaraṇena nibbānapakkhandanaŋ. Tadubhayam pi imasmiŋ lokiyalokuttaramissake atthavaṇṇanānaye vaṭṭati. Tathā hi ayaŋ satisambojjhaṅgo yathāvuttena pakārena kilese pariccajati, nibbānañ ca pakkhandati.

---

[1] *See* Sutta 1, §§ 51, 53, 54.

74. [11[23]] *Vossaggapariṇāmin* ti iminā pana sakalena vacanena vossaggatthaŋ pariṇamantaŋ pariṇatañ ca. Paripaccantaŋ paripakkañ cā ti idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti. Ayaŋ hi bojjhañgabhāvanam anuyutto bhikkhu yathā satisambojjhañgo kilesapariccāgavossaggatthaŋ nibbānapakkhandanavossaggatthañ ca paripaccati, yathā ca paripakko hoti tathā naŋ bhavetī ti. Esa nayo sesabojjhañgesu.

75. Idha pana nibbānaŋ yeva, sabbasañkhatehi vivittatā viveko, sabbesaŋ virāgabhāvato virāgo, nirodhabhāvato nirodho ti vuttaŋ. Maggo eva ca vossaggapariṇāmī. Tasmā satisambojjhañgaŋ bhāveti, vivekaŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā pavattiyā vivekanissitaŋ, tathā virāganissitaŋ, nirodhanissitañ ca. Tañ ca kho ariyamaggakkhaṇappavattiyā kilesānaŋ samucchedanato pariccāgabhāvena ca, nibbānapakkhandanabhāvena ca pariṇataŋ paripakkan ti ayam eva attho daṭṭhabbo. Esa nayo sesabojjhañgesu.

76. [11[29]] *Yaŋ hi 'ssā* ti etesu bojjhañgesu yaŋ kiñci assa. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva. Āsavuppattiyaŋ pan' ettha imesaŋ uparimaggattaya-sampayuttānaŋ bojjhañgānaŋ abhāvitattā ye uppajjeyyuŋ, kāmâsavo, bhavâsavo, avijjâsavo ti tayo āsavā, bhāvayato, evaŋ 'sa te āsavā[1] na hontī ti ayaŋ nayo veditabbo.

77. [11[31]] *Ime vuccanti—pe—bhāvanā pahātabbā* ti ime tayo āsavā imāya maggattaya-sampayuttāya bojjhañgabhāvanāya pahātabbā ti vuccantī ti veditabbā.

78. (11[33]] Idāni imehi sattah' ākārehi pahīnâsavaŋ bhikkhuŋ thomento, āsavappahāne c' assa ānisaŋsaŋ dassento, eteh' eva ca kāraṇehi āsavappahāne sattānaŋ ussukkaŋ janento, *yato kho, bhikkhave,—pe—antam akāsi dukkhassā* ti āha. Tattha yato kho ti samivacane tokāro. Yassa kho ti vuttaŋ hoti. Porāṇā pana yamhi kāle ti vaṇṇenti. *Ye āsavā dassanā* ti ye āsavā dassanena pahātabbā, te dassanen' eva pahīnā honti, na appahīnesu yeva pahīnasaññī hoti. Evaŋ sabbattha vitthāro.

79. [12[4]] *Sabbâsavasaŋvarasaŋvuto* ti sabbehi āsavapidhānehi pihito. Sabbesaŋ vā āsavānaŋ pidhānehi pihito. *Acchec-*

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* āsavā.

chi taṇhan ti sabbam pi taṇhaŋ chindi, samucchindi.[1] *Vāvattayi saŋyojanan* ti dasavidhasaŋyojanaŋ parivattayi, nimmūlam akasi. *Sammā* ti hetunā kāraṇena. *Mānâbhisamayā* ti mānassa dassanâbhisamayā pahānâbhisamayā ca. Arahattamaggo hi kiccavasena mānaŋ passati. Ayam assa dassanâbhisamayo. Tena diṭṭho pana so tāvad eva pahīyati, diṭṭhavisena diṭṭhasattānaŋ jīvitaŋ viya. Ayam assa pahānâbhisamayo. *Antam akāsi dukkhassā* ti, evaŋ arahattamaggena mānassa diṭṭhattā pahīnattā ca, ye ime "Kāyabandhanassa anto jīrati" (Vin. ii. 136), "Haritantaŋ vā" ti (M. i. 188) evaŋvutta-antimamariyādanto ca, "Antam idaŋ, bhikkhave, jīvitānan" ti (It. 89) evaŋvutta-lāmakanto ca, "Sakkāyo eko anto" ti (Nd. ii. 112) evaŋvutta-koṭṭhāsanto ca, "Es' ev' anto dukkhassa sabbapaccayasaṅkhayā" ti ( ) evaŋvutta-koṭṭhāsanto cā ti cattāro antā; tesu sabbass' eva vaṭṭadukkhassa aduŋ catutthakoṭisaṅkhātaŋ antam akāsi, paricchedaŋ parivaṭumaŋ akāsi. Antimasamussayamattâvasesaŋ dukkham akāsī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

80. [12[7]] *Attamanā te bhikkhū* ti sakamanā tuṭṭhamanā, pītisomanassehi vā sampayuttamanā hutvā. *Bhagavato bhāsitaŋ abhinandun* ti idaŋ dukkhassa antakiriya-pariyosānaŋ Bhagavato bhāsitaŋ, sukathitaŋ sulapitaŋ, evam etaŋ Bhagavā, evam etaŋ Sugatā ti matthakena sampaṭicchantā abbhanumodiŋsū ti. Sesam ettha yaŋ na vuttaŋ, taŋ pubbe vuttattā ca suviññeyyattā ca na vuttaŋ. Tasmā sabbaŋ vuttânusārena anupadaso paccavekkhitabbaŋ.

Sabbâsavasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3.

[Dhammadāyādasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [12[10]] *Evam me sutan* ti Dhammadāyādasuttaŋ. Yasmā pan' assa aṭṭhuppattiko nikkhepo, tasmā taŋ dassetvā v' assa apubbapadavaṇṇanaŋ karissāma. Katarāya pana idaŋ aṭṭhuppattiyā nikkhittan ti? Lābhasakkāre. Bhagavato kira mahālābhasakkāro uppajji, yathā taŋ cattāro asaṅkheyye pūritadānapāramī-sañcayassa. Sabbadisāsu yamakamahā-

[1] C 3, C 4 sañchindi, samucchindi.

megho vuṭṭhahitvā mahoghaŋ viya sabbapāramiyo, ekasmiŋ attabhāve vipākaŋ dassamā ti sampiṇḍitā viya lābhasakkāramahoghaŋ nibbattayiŋsu. Tato tato anna-pāna-yāna-vattha-mālā-gandha-vilepanâdi-hatthā khattiya-brahmaṇâdayo āgantvā, kahaŋ Buddho, kahaŋ Bhagavā, kahaŋ devadevo narâsabho purisasīho ti Bhagavantaŋ pariyesanti. Sakaṭasatehi pi paccaye āharitvā okāsaŋ alabhamānā samantā gāvutappamāṇam pi sakaṭadhurena sakaṭadhuraŋ āhacca tiṭṭhanti c' eva anubandhanti ca. Andhakavinda-brāhmaṇâdayo viya. Sabbaŋ Khandhake[1] (*cf.* Vin. i. 220) tesu tesu suttesu ca agatanayena veditabbaŋ. Yathā ca Bhagavato evaŋ bhikkhusaṅghassâpi. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti, garukato mānito pūjito apacito, lābhī cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senâsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaŋ. Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho sakkato hoti, —pe—parikkhārānan" ti (Ud. 12). Tathā, "Yāvatā kho, Cunda, etarahi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā loke uppannā, nâhaŋ, Cunda, aññaŋ ekasaṅgham pi samanupassāmi evaŋ lābhagga-yasaggappattaŋ, yathariva, Cunda, bhikkhusaṅgho" ti (D. iii. 126). Svāyaŋ Bhagavato, bhikkhusaṅghassa ca uppanno lābhasakkāro ekato hutvā dvinnaŋ mahānadīnaŋ udakam iva appameyyo ahosi.

2. Kamena bhikkhū paccayagarukā paccayagiddhā paccayabāhulikā ahesuŋ. Pacchābhattam pi tela-madhu-phāṇitâdisu āhaṭesu gaṇḍiŋ paharitvā, amhākaŋ ācariyassa detha, upajjhāyassa dethā ti uccāsaddaŋ karonti. Sā ca nesaŋ pavatti Bhagavato pi pākaṭā ahosi. Tato Bhagavā ananucchavikan ti dhammasaŋvegaŋ uppādetvā cintesi: Paccayā akappiyā ti na sakkā sikkhāpadaŋ paññāpetuŋ. Paccayabaddhā hi kulaputtānaŋ samaṇadhammavutti. Handâhaŋ dhammadāyādapaṭipadaŋ desemi, yā[2] sikkhākāmānaŋ kulaputtānaŋ sikkhāpadapaññatti viya bhavissati, nagaradvāre ṭhapita-sabbakāyika-ādāso viya ca. Yathā hi nagaradvāre ṭhapita-sabbakāyike ādāse cattāro pi vaṇṇā attano chāyaŋ disvā vajjaŋ pahāya niddosā honti, evam eva sikkhākāmā kulaputtā sikkhāyogamaṇḍanena attānaŋ maṇḍetukāmā imaŋ

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Khandhakesu. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 sā.

sabbakāyikâdāsûpamaŋ desanaŋ āvajjitvā, āmisadāyādapaṭipadaŋ vajjetvā, dhammadāyādapaṭipadaŋ pūrentā khippam eva jātijarāmaraṇassa antaŋ karissantī ti. Imissā aṭṭhuppattiyā idaŋ suttaŋ abhāsi.

3. [12[14]] Tattha *dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā* ti dhammassa me, bhikkhave, dāyādā bhavatha, mā āmisassa. Yo mayhaŋ dhammo, tassa paṭiggāhakā bhavatha, yañ ca kho mayhaŋ āmisaŋ, tassa mā paṭiggāhakā bhavathā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha dhammo pi duvidho: nippariyāyadhammo, pariyāyadhammo ti. Āmisam pi duvidhaŋ: nippariyāyâmisaŋ, pariyāyâmisan ti. Kathaŋ? magga-phala-nibbānabhedo hi navavidho pi lokuttaradhammo nippariyāyadhammo nibbaṭṭitadhammo[1] yeva, na kenaci pariyāyena kāraṇena vā lesena vā dhammo. Yaŋ pan' idaŋ vivaṭṭûpanissitaŋ kusalaŋ, seyyathîdaŋ: idh' ekacco vivaṭṭaŋ patthento dānaŋ deti, sīlaŋ samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ karoti, gandhamālâdīhi vatthupūjaŋ karoti, dhammaŋ suṇāti, deseti, jhānasamāpattiyo nibbatteti; evaŋ karonto anupubbena nippariyāyadhammaŋ amataŋ nibbānaŋ paṭilabhati; ayaŋ pariyāyadhammo. Tathā cīvarâdayo cattāro paccayā nippariyāyâmisam eva, na aññena pariyāyena vā lesena vā āmisaŋ. Yaŋ pan' idaŋ vaṭṭagami kusalaŋ, seyyathîdaŋ: idh' ekacco vaṭṭaŋ patthento sampattibhavaŋ icchamāno dānaŋ deti—pe—samāpattiyo nibbatteti; evaŋ karonto anupubbena devamanussasampattiŋ paṭilabhati; idaŋ pariyāyâmisaŋ nāma.

4. Tattha nippariyāyadhammo pi Bhagavato yeva santako. Bhagavatā hi kathitattā bhikkhū magga-phala-nibbānāni adhigacchanti. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā, asañjātassa maggassa sañjanetā—pe—maggânugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti, pacchā samannāgatā" ti (M. iii. 8) ca, "So h' āvuso, Bhagavā jānaŋ jānāti, passaŋ passati, cakkhubhūto, ñāṇabhūto, dhammabhūto, brahmabhūto, vattā, pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī Tathāgato" ti (M. i. 111) ca. Pariyāyadhammo pi Bhagavato yeva santako. Bha-

[1] C 2 nibbandhika°.

gavatā hi kathitattā evaŋ[1] jānanti: Vivaṭṭaŋ patthetvā dānaŋ dento—pe—samāpattiŋ nibbattento anukkamena amataŋ nibbānaŋ paṭilabhatī ti.

5. Nippariyāyâmisam pi Bhagavato yeva santakaŋ. Bhagavatā hi anuññātattā yeva bhikkhūhi Jīvakavatthuŋ (*cf.* Vin. i. 280) ādiŋ katvā paṇītacīvaraŋ[2] laddhaŋ. Yath' āha: "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gahapaticīvaraŋ. Yo icchati paŋsukūliko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaraŋ sādiyatu. Itarîtarena pâhaŋ, bhikkhave, santuṭṭhiŋ yeva vaṇṇemī" ti (Vin. i. 280). Pubbe ca[3] hi bhikkhū paṇītaŋ piṇḍapātaŋ nâlatthuŋ; sapadāna-piṇḍiyâlopabhojanā evâhesuŋ. Tehi Rājagahe viharantena Bhagavatā, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṅghabhattaŋ, uddesabhattaŋ, nimantaṇabhattaŋ, salākabhattaŋ, pakkhikaŋ, uposathikaŋ, pāṭipadikan" ti (Vin. ii. 175) evaŋ anuññātattā yeva paṇītabhojanaŋ laddhaŋ. Tathā senâsanaŋ. Pubbe hi akaṭapabbhāra-rukkhamūlâdi-senâsanā yeva bhikkhū ahesuŋ. Te, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca leṇanī" ti (Vin. ii. 146) evaŋ Bhagavatā anuññātattā yeva vihāro, aḍḍhayogo, pāsādo, hammiyaŋ, guhā ti imāni[4] senâsanāni labhiŋsu. Pubbe muttaharīṭaken' eva bhesajjaŋ akaŋsu. Te Bhagavatā yeva, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca bhesajjāni, seyyathîdaŋ: sappi, navanītaŋ, telaŋ, madhu, phāṇitan" ti (Vin.[5] i. 200) evam ādinā nayena anuññātattā nānā bhesajjāni labhiŋsu. Pariyāyâmisam pi Bhagavato yeva santakaŋ. Bhagavatā hi kathitattā yeva jānanti: sampattibhavaŋ patthento dānaŋ datvā sīlaŋ—pe—samāpattiyo nibbattetvā anukkamena pariyāyâmisaŋ dibbasampattiŋ manussasampattiŋ paṭilabhatī ti.

6. [12[14]] Tad eva yasmā nippariyāyadhammo pi pariyāyadhammo pi, nippariyāyâmisam pi pariyāyâmisam pi Bhagavato yeva santakaŋ, tasmā tattha attano sāmibhāvaŋ dassento aha: *Dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā* ti. Yo ca mayhaŋ santako duvidho pi dhammo, tasa dāyādā bhavatha. Yañ ca kho etaŋ mayham eva santakaŋ āmisaŋ,

---

[1] C 3 eva.
[2] C 3 paṇītaŋ cīvaraŋ.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ca.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 iminā.
[5] *The Vin. text differs.*

tassa dāyādā mā bhavatha. Dhammakoṭṭhāsass' eva sāmino bhavatha, mā āmisakoṭṭhāsassa. Yo hi Jinasāsane pabbajitvā paccayaparamo viharati, catusu taṇhuppādesu sandissamāno, nikkhittadhuro dhammânudhammapaṭipattiyaŋ, ayaŋ āmisadāyādo nāma. Tādisā mā bhavatha. Yo pana anuññātapaccayesu appicchatâdīni eva nissāya paṭisaṅkhā sevamāno paṭipattiparamo viharati, catusu ariyavaŋsesu sandissamāno, ayaŋ dhammadāyādo nāma. Tādisā bhavathā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

7. [12[15]] Idāni yesaŋ tattha etad ahosi, bhavissati vā anāgatam addhānaŋ: kin nu kho Bhagavā sāvakānaŋ alābhatthiko evam āhā ti; tesaŋ, atipaṇītalābhatthiko ahaŋ evaŋ vadāmī ti dassetuŋ āha: *Atthi me tumhesu—pe—no āmisadāyādā* ti. Tassâyam attho: Atthi me tumhesu anukampā, anuddayā, hitesitā, kena nu kho me kāraṇena, kena upāyena sāvakā dhammadāyādā assu, dhammakoṭṭhāsasāmino, no amisadāyādā ti. Ayaŋ pana adhippāyo: Passati kira Bhagavā āmisagarukānaŋ āmise upakkhalitānaŋ, atītakāle tāva Kapilassa bhikkhuno, "Saṅghāṭi pi ādittā hotī" ti (Vin. iii. 107) ādinā nayena āgata-pāpabhikkhu-bhikkhuni-sikkhamānâdīnañ ca anekasatānaŋ apāyaparipūrakattaŋ, attano sāsane pabbajitānaŋ Devadattâdīnañ ca; dhammagarukānaŋ pana Sāriputta-Moggallāna-MahāKassapâdīnaŋ abhiññā-paṭisambhidâdi-guṇapaṭilābhaŋ; tasmā tesaŋ apāyaparimuttiŋ sabbaguṇasampattiñ ca icchanto āha: *Atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kin ti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyun, no āmisadāyādā* ti. Paccayagaruko[1] catuparisantare kūṭakahāpaṇo viya nibbutaṅgāro viya ca nittejo nippabho hoti. Tato vivaṭṭitacitto dhammagaruko tejavā sīho va abhibhuyyacārī. Tasmā pi evam āha: *Atthi me tumhesu—pe—no āmisadāyādā* ti.

8. [12[16]] Evaŋ *dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā* ti idaŋ anukampāya paṇītataraŋ lābhaŋ icchantena vuttaŋ, no alābhatthikenā ti sadhetvā, idāni imassa ovādassa akaraṇe ādīnavaŋ dassento āha: *Tumhe ca me bhikkhave—pe—no dhammadāyādā* ti. Tattha *tumhe pi*

---

[1] C 3 Paccayagaruko ca.

tena ādissā bhaveyyathā ti tumhe pi tena āmisadāyādabhāvena nodhammadāyādabhāvena ādissā bhaveyyātha. Avadisitabbā, visuŋ kātabbā, vavatthapetabbā, viññūhi gārayhā bhaveyyāthā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kin ti *āmisadāyādā Satthusāvakā viharanti, no dhammadāyādā* ti.

9. [12[19]] *Aham pi tena ādisso bhaveyyan* ti, aham pi tena tumhākaŋ āmisadāyādabhāvena nodhammadāyādabhāvena gārayho bhaveyyaŋ. Kin ti *āmisa—pe—dāyādā* ti. Idaŋ Bhagavā tesaŋ atîva mudukaraṇatthaŋ āha. Ayaŋ hi ettha adhippāyo: Sace, bhikkhave, tumhe āmisalolā carissatha, tattha viññū maŋ garahissanti: kathaŋ hi nāma sabbaññū samāno attano sāvake dhammadāyāde no-āmisadāyāde kātuŋ na sakkotī ti? Seyyathā pi nāma anākappasampanne bhikkhū disvā ācariyupajjhāye garahanti: kass' ime saddhivihārikā, kass' antevāsikā ti? Seyyathā pi vā pana kulakumārake vā kulakumārikāyo vā dussīle pāpadhamme disvā mātāpitaro garahanti: kass' ime puttā, kassa dhītaro ti? Evam eva maŋ viññū garahissanti: kathaŋ hi nāma sabbaññū samāno attano sāvake dhammadāyāde no-āmisadāyāde kātuŋ na sakkotī ti?

10. [12[21]] Evaŋ imassa ovādassa akaraṇe ādīnavaŋ dassetvā, karaṇe ānisaŋsaŋ dassento, *tumhe ca me* ti ādim āha. Tattha *aham pi tena na ādisso bhaveyyan* ti, seyyathā pi nāma vattaparipūrake daharabhikkhū uddesaparipucchāsampanne vassasatike there viya ākappasampanne disvā, kassa saddhivihārikā, kass' antevāsikā ti? Asukassā ti. Patirūpaŋ therassa, paṭibalo vata ovadituŋ anusāsitun ti ācariyûpajjhāyā na ādissā, na gārayhā bhavanti. Evam eva aham pi tena tumhākaŋ dhammadāyādabhāvena no-āmisadāyādabhāvena, kassa sāvakā Nālakapaṭipadaŋ[1] Tuvaṭakapaṭipadaŋ,[2] Candupamapaṭipadaŋ,[3] Rathavinītapaṭipadaŋ,[4] Mahā-Gosiṅgasālapaṭipadaŋ,[5] Mahā-Suññatāpaṭipadaŋ[6] paṭipannā catupaccayasantosa-bhāvanârama-ariyavaŋsesu[7] sakkhibhutā paccayagedhato vivaṭṭamānasā abbhāmuttacandupamā viharantī ti?

---

[1] *Sn.* p. 131. [2] *Sn.* p. 179. [3] S. ii. 197.
[4] M. i. 145. [5] M. i. 212. [6] M. iii. 109.
[7] *See* A. ii. 27.

Samaṇassa Gotamassā ti vutte, sabbaññū vata Bhagavā, asakkhi vata sāvake āmisadāyādapaṭipadaŋ chaḍḍāpetvā dhammadāyādapaṭipattipūrake kātun ti viññūnaŋ na ādisso, na gārayho bhaveyyan ti. Evaŋ imasmiŋ pade adhippāyaŋ ñatvā sesaŋ kaṇhapakkhe vuttanayapaccanīkena veditabbaŋ.

11. [12[25]] Evaŋ imassa ovādassa karaṇe ānisaŋsaŋ dassetvā idāni taŋ ovādaŋ niyyātento āha: *Tasmātiha me, bhikkhave, —pe—no āmisadāyādā* ti.

12. [12[25]] Evam imaŋ ovādaŋ niyyātetvā, idāni tassā dhammadāyādapaṭipattiyā paripūrakāriŋ thometuŋ *idhâhaŋ, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Bhagavato hi thomanaŋ sutvā pi honti yeva tathattāya paṭipajjitāro. Tattha *idhā* ti nipātapadam etaŋ. *Bhuttāvī* ti bhuttavā. Katabhattakicco ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Pavārito* ti yāvadatthapavāraṇāya pavārito. Yāvadatthaŋ bhuñjitvā paṭikkhittabhojano, titto cā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

13. Catubbidhā hi pavāraṇā: vassaŋvutthapavāraṇā, paccayapavāraṇā, anatirittapavāraṇā, yāvadatthapavāraṇā ti. Tattha, "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vassaŋ vutthānaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretun" ti (Vin. i. 159), ayaŋ vassaŋvutthapavāraṇā. "Icchām' ahaŋ, bhante, saṅghaŋ cātumāsaŋ bhesajjehi pavāretun" ti (Vin. iv. 101) ca, "Aññatra punapavāraṇāya, aññatra niccapavāraṇāyā" ti (Vin. iv. 103) ca, ayaŋ paccayapavāraṇā. "Pavārito nāma, āsanaŋ paññāyati, bhojanaŋ paññāyati, hatthapasse[1] ṭhito abhiharati, paṭikkhepo paññāyati, eso[2] pavārito nāmā" ti (Vin. iv. 82), ayaŋ anatirittapavāraṇā. "Paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi, sampavāresī" ti (M. ii. 93), ayaŋ yāvadatthapavāraṇā. Ayam idha adhippetā. Tena vuttaŋ: Pavārito ti yāvadatthapavāraṇāya pavārito ti.

14. [12[29]] *Paripuṇṇo* ti bhojanena paripuṇṇo. *Pariyosito* ti pariyositabhojano. Uttarapadalopo daṭṭhabbo. Yāvatakaŋ bhuñjitabbaŋ hoti, tāvatakaŋ bhuttaŋ hoti, avasitā me bhojanakiriyā ti attho. *Suhito* ti pūrito.[3] Jighacchādukkhâbhāvena vā sukhito ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Yāvadattho* ti yāva-

---

[1] *Vin. text* hatthapāse. [2] *The Vin. text is faulty.*

[3] C 3 dhāto.

tako me bhojanena attho, so sabbo nipphanno[1] ti. Ettha ca purimānaŋ tiṇṇaŋ pacchimāni sādhakāni. Yo hi pariyosito, so bhuttāvī hoti. Yo ca suhito, so yāvadatthapavāraṇāya pavārito. Yo yāvadattho, so paripuṇṇo ti. Purimāni vā pacchimānaŋ. Yasmā hi bhuttāvī tasmā pariyosito. Yasmā pavārito tasmā suhito. Yasmā paripuṇṇo tasmā yāvadattho. Sabbaŋ c' etaŋ parikappetvā vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

15. [12³⁰] *Siyā* ti ekaŋse ca vikappane ca. "Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā" ti (M. i. 185) ekaŋse. "Siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpattivitikkamo" ti (   ) vikappane. Idha ubhayam pi vaṭṭati. Atireko va *atirekadhammo.* Tathā *chaḍḍiyadhammo.* Adhiko ca chaḍḍetabbo ca, na aññaŋ kiñci kātabbo ti attho.

16. [12³¹] *Athā* ti tamhi kāle. *Jighacchādubbalyaparetā* ti jighacchāya dubbalyena ca paretā, phuṭṭhā anugatā ca, aṭṭha pi dasa pi divasāni. Tattha keci jighacchitā pi na dubbalā honti, sakkonti jighacchaŋ sahituŋ. Ime pana na tādisā ti dassetuŋ ubhayam āha. *Tyâhan* ti te ahaŋ. *Sace ākaṅkhathā* ti yadi icchatha. *Appaharite* ti apparūḷhaharite. Yasmiŋ ṭhāne piṇḍapātottharaṇena vinassanadhammāni tiṇāni n' atthi, tasmin ti attho. Tena nittiṇañ ca mahātiṇagahanañ ca yattha sakaṭena pi chaḍḍite piṇḍapāte tiṇāni na vinassanti, tañ ca ṭhānaŋ pariggahītaŋ hoti. Bhūtagāma-[2] sikkhāpadassa hi avikopanattham etaŋ vuttaŋ. *Appāṇake* ti nippāṇake, piṇḍapātajjhottharaṇena maritabbapāṇakarahite vā mahā-udakakkhandhe. Parittodake eva hi bhattapakkhepena ālulite sukhumapāṇakā maranti, na mahātaḷākâdisū ti. Pāṇakânurakkhanatthaŋ hi evaŋ vuttaŋ. *Opilāpessāmī* ti nimmujjāpessāmi.

17. [13⁶] *Tatr' ekassā* ti tesu dvīsu ekassa. Yo imaŋ dhammaŋ suṭṭhu sutvā punappunaŋ āvajjeti ca, taŋ sandhāy' āha. *Vuttaŋ kho pan' etan* ti ayaŋ vuttasaddo kesohāraṇe pi dissati, "Kāpaṭiko māṇavo daharo vuttasiro" ti (M. ii. 168) ādisu. Ropite pi,

"Yathā sāradikaŋ bījaŋ khette vuttaŋ virūhatī" ti

(   )

---

[1] C 3 patto ti.   [2] *Vin.* iv. 34.

ādisu. Katthite pi, "Vuttam[1] idaŋ Bhagavatā, vuttam arahatā" ti (It. 1) ādisu. Idha pana kathite datthabbo. Kathitaŋ kho pan' etan ti ayaŋ hi 'ssa attho. *Āmisaññataran* ti catunnaŋ paccayâmisānaŋ aññataraŋ ekan ti attho. *Yadidan* ti nipāto, sabbaliṅga-vibhattivacanesu tādiso va, tattha tattha atthato pariṇāmetabbo. Idha pan' assa yo eso ti attho. Yo eso piṇḍapāto nāma idaŋ āmisaññataran ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Yan nūnâhan* ti sādhu vatâhaŋ. *Evan* ti yathā idāni imaŋ khaṇaŋ vītināmemi, evam eva rattindivam pi. *Vītināmeyyan* ti khepeyyaŋ ativattāpeyyaŋ. *So taŋ piṇḍapātan* ti so taŋ sadevakena lokena sirasā sampaṭicchitabbarūpaŋ Sugatâtirittaŋ piṇḍapātaŋ abhuñjitvā dhammadāyādabhāvaŋ ākaṅkhamāno ādittasīsûpamaŋ[2] paccavekkhitvā ten' eva jighacchādubbalyena evaŋ taŋ rattindivaŋ vītināmeyya.

18. [13[17]] *Atha dutiyassā* ti imasmiŋ pana vāre esa saṅkhepo: Sace so bhikkhu, yan nūnâhaŋ—pe—vītināmeyyan ti cintento evam pi cinteyya: Pabbajitena kho vāḷamigâkule araññe bhesajjaŋ viya pañcakāmaguṇa-vāḷâkule gāme piṇḍapāto pi dukkhaŋ pariyesituŋ. Ayaŋ pana piṇḍapāto iti pariyesanâdīnava-vimutto ca Sugatâtiritto cā ti ubhato sujātakhattiyakumāro viya hoti. Yehi ca pañcahi kāraṇehi piṇḍapāto na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, seyyathîdaŋ: puggalaŋ garahitvā na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, alajjipuggalassa santako ti; aparisuddha-uppattitāya na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, bhikkhunīparipācane asantasambhāvanuppanno ti; sāmikânukampāya na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, piṇḍapatasāmiko bhikkhu jighacchito ti; so dhāto tass' eva antevāsikâdisu anukampāya na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, antevāsikā vā aññe vā tappaṭibaddhā jighacchitā ti; te pi dhātā suhitā api ca kho assaddhatāya na paribhuñjitabbo hoti, piṇḍapātasāmiko bhikkhu assaddho ti; tehi ca kāraṇehi ayaŋ vimutto. Bhagavā hi lajjīnaŋ aggo parisuddhuppattiko piṇḍapāto. Bhagavā ca dhāto suhito. Paccāsiŋsako pi c' añño puggalo n' atthi. Ye ca loke saddhā Bhagavā tesaŋ aggo ti. Evaŋ cintetvā ca *so taŋ piṇḍapātaŋ bhuñjitvā—pe—vītināmeyya.*

---

1 *It. text reads* Vuttaŋ hetaŋ.

2 *See* S. i. 13[8]; 53[25]. A. ii. 93[18]; iii. 307[12]; iv. 320[26].

19. [13[25]] Ettāvatā yo pi abhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaŋ karoti, so pi bhuñjitabbakam eva piṇḍapātaŋ na bhutto hoti. Yo pi bhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaŋ karoti, so pi bhuñjitabbakam eva bhutto hoti. N' atthi piṇḍapāte viseso. Puggale pana atthi viseso. Tasmā taŋ dassento *kiñ câpi so ti ādim* āha. Tattha *kiñ câpī* ti anujānana-pasaŋsanatthe nipāto. Kiŋ anujānāti? Tassa bhikkhuno taŋ anavajjaparibhogaŋ. Kiŋ pasaŋsati? Bhutvā[1] samaṇadhammakaraṇaŋ. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: Yadi pi so bhikkhu evaŋ bhuñjitabbam eva bhuñjitvā kātabbam eva kareyya, *atha kho asu yeva me purimo bhikkhu* taŋ piṇḍapātaŋ paṭikkhipitvā samaṇadhammaŋ karoti, asu yeva me, so yeva mama dvīsu sūresu sūrataro viya, dvīsu paṇḍitesu paṇḍitataro viya ca pujjataro ca pāsaŋsataro ca. Dutiyabhikkhuto atirekena pūjanīyo ca pasaŋsanīyo cā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

20. [13[28]] Idāni tam atthaŋ kāraṇena sādhento *taŋ kissa hetū* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Tattha siyā tumhākaŋ: Kasmā so bhikkhu Bhagavato pujjataro ca pāsaŋsataro cā ti? *Taŋ hi tassa* yasmā taŋ piṇḍapātapaṭikkhepanaŋ *tassa bhikkhuno dīgharattaŋ appicchatāya—pe—viriyârambhāya saŋvattissati.* Kathaŋ? Tassa hi sace aparena samayena paccayesu atricchatā vā pāpicchatā vā mahicchatā vā uppajjissati, tato naŋ iminā piṇḍapātapaṭikkhepaṅkusena nivāressati, are tvaŋ Sugatâtirittam pi piṇḍapātaŋ paṭikkhipitvā, idāni īdisaŋ icchaŋ uppādesī ti evaŋ paccavekkhamāno. Esa nayo asantuṭṭhiyā, asallekhassa ca uppannassa nivāraṇe. Evaŋ tāv' assa appicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā, sallekhāya saŋvattissati.

21. [13[30]] *Subharatāyā* ti ettha ayaŋ saŋvaṇṇanā: Idh' ekacco attano pi, upaṭṭhākānam pi dubharo hoti dupposo. Ekacco attano pi upaṭṭhākānam pi subharo hoti suposo. Kathaŋ? Yo hi ambilâdīni laddhā anambilâdīni pariyesati, aññassa ghare laddhaŋ aññassa ghare chaḍḍento sabbaŋ gāmaŋ vicaritvā rittapatto va vihāraŋ pavisitvā nipajjati, ayaŋ attano dubharo. Yo pana sālimaŋsodanâdīnaŋ patte pūretvā dinne pi dummukhabhāvaŋ anattamanabhāvaŋ dasseti, tesaŋ vā sammukhā va taŋ piṇḍapātaŋ, kiŋ tumhehi dinnan ti

---

[1] C 3 Bhuñjitvā.

apasādento sāmaṇeragahaṭṭhâdīnaŋ deti, ayaŋ upaṭṭhākānaŋ dubharo. Etaŋ disvā manussā dūrato va parivajjenti, dubharo bhikkhu, na sakkā positun ti. Yo pana yaŋ kiñci lūkhaŋ vā paṇītaŋ vā laddhā tuṭṭhacitto va bhuñjitvā vihāraŋ gantvā attano kammaŋ karoti, ayaŋ attano subharo. Yo ca paresam pi appaŋ vā bahuŋ vā lūkhaŋ vā paṇītaŋ vā dānaŋ ahiḷetvā attamano vippasannamukho hutvā tesaŋ sammukhā va paribhuñjitvā yāti, ayaŋ upaṭṭhākānaŋ subharo. Etaŋ disvā manussā ativiya vissaṭṭhā honti; amhākaŋ bhadanto subharo, thokena[1] pi tussati, mayam eva naŋ posessāmā ti paṭiññaŋ katvā posenti. Tattha sace aparena samayena tassa attano vā upaṭṭhākānaŋ vā dubharatānayena cittaŋ uppajjissati, tato naŋ iminā piṇḍapāta-paṭikkhepaṅkusena nivāressati, are tvaŋ Sugatâtirittam pi piṇḍapātaŋ paṭikkhipitvā īdisaŋ cittaŋ uppādesī ti evaŋ paccavekkhamāno. Evam assa subharatāya saŋvattissati.

22. [13[30]] Sace pan' assa kosajjaŋ uppajjissati, tam pi eten' ev' aṅkusena nivāressati, are tvaŋ nāma tadā Sugatâtirittaŋ piṇḍapātaŋ paṭikkhipitvā tathā jighacchādubbalyapareto pi samaṇadhammaŋ katvā ajja kosajjam anuyuñjasī ti evaŋ paccavekkhamāno. Evam assa viriyârambhāya saŋvattissati. Evam assa idaŋ piṇḍapātapaṭikkhipanaŋ dīgharattaŋ appicchatāya—pe—viriyârambhāya saŋvattissati.

23. Evam ass' ime pañca guṇā paripūrā dasa kathāvatthūni paripūressanti. Kathaŋ ? Atra hi pāḷiyaŋ yeva appicchatāsantuṭṭhitā-viriyârambhavasena tīṇi āgatāni. Sesāni sallekhena saṅgahītāni. Idaŋ hi sabbakathāvatthūnaŋ nāmam eva, yadidaŋ sallekho. Yath' āha: " Sā[2] ca kho ayaŋ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saŋvattati, seyyathîdaŋ: appicchakathā" ti (M. iii. 113) vitthāro. Evaŋ ime pañca guṇā paripūrā dasa kathāvatthūni paripūressanti.

24. Dasa kathāvatthūni paripūrāni tisso sikkhā paripūressanti. Kathaŋ ? Etesu hi appicchakathā, santosakathā, asaŋsaggakathā, sīlakathā ti imā catasso kathā adhisīlasik-

[1] C 2, C 3 thokakena. [2] *The M. text* yā.

khāsaṅgahitā yeva. Pavivekakathā, viriyârambhakathā, samādhikathā ti imā tisso adhicittasikkhāsaṅgahitā. Paññākathā, vimuttikathā, vimuttiñāṇdassanakathā ti imā tisso adhipaññāsikkhāsaṅgahitā ti. Evaŋ dasa kathāvatthūni paripūrāni tisso sikkhā paripūressanti.

25. Tisso sikkhā paripūrā pañca asekhe dhammakkhandhe paripūressanti. Kathaŋ? Paripūrā hi adhisīlasikkhā asekho sīlakkhandho yeva hoti; adhicittasikkhā asekho samādhikkhandho; adhipaññāsikkhā asekhā paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhā evā ti. Evaŋ tisso sikkhā paripūrā pañca asekhe dhammakkhandhe paripūressanti.

26. Pañca dhammakkhandhā paripūrā amataŋ nibbānaŋ paripūressanti. Seyyathā pi uparipabbate pavussako mahāmegho abhippavaṭṭho pabbatakandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti. Tā paripūrā kussubbhe, kussubbhā mahāsubbhe, mahāsubbhā kunnadiyo, kunnadiyo mahānadiyo, mahānadiyo samuddaŋ sāgaraŋ paripūrenti. Evam eva tassa bhikkhuno ime pañca guṇā paripūrā dasa kathāvatthūni ādiŋ katvā yāva amataŋ nibbānaŋ paripūressanti. Evam ayaŋ bhikkhu dhammadāyādapaṭipadaŋ paṭipanno paramadhammadāyādaŋ lacchatī ti etam atthaŋ sampassamāno Bhagavā, *taŋ kissa hetu? Taŋ hi tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno* ti ādim āha.

27. [13[31]] Evam[1] etassa bhikkhuno pujjatara-pāsaŋsatarabhāvaŋ kāraṇena sādhetvā, idāni te bhikkhū tathattāya sanniyojento, *tasmātiha, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Yasmā yo taŋ piṇḍapātaŋ bhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaŋ kareyya, so imehi pañcahi mūlaguṇehi paribāhiro, yo pana abhuñjitvā kareyya, so imesaŋ bhāgī hoti, *tasmātiha, bhikkhave—pe—no āmisadāyādā* ti.

28. [13[34]] *Idam avoca Bhagavā* ti idaŋ nidānapariyosānato pabhuti yāva, no āmisadāyādā ti suttappadesaŋ Bhagavā avoca. *Idaŋ vātvā Sugato,* idañ ca suttappadesaŋ vatvā, sobhanāya paṭipadāya gatattā Sugato ti saṅkhaŋ patto sv' eva Bhagavā, *uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraŋ pāvisi*[2] paññattavara-Buddhâsanato uṭṭhahitvā vihāraŋ attano Mahā-Gandhakuṭiŋ pāvisi, asambhinnāya eva parisāya.

[1] C 3, C 4 Eveŋ tassa. [2] C 3 pāvisī ti.

29. Kasmā ? Dhammathomanatthaŋ. Buddhā kira aparinitthitāya desanāya vihāraŋ pāvisantā dvīhi kāraṇehi pavisanti, puggalathomanatthaŋ vā dhammathomanatthaŋ vā. Puggalathomanatthaŋ pavisanto evaŋ cinteti: Imaŋ mayā saṅkhittena uddesaŋ udditthaŋ vitthārena avibhattaŋ dhammapaṭiggāhakā bhikkhū uggahetvā Ānandaŋ vā Kaccānaŋ vā upasaṅkamitvā pucchissanti. Te mayhaŋ ñāṇena saŋsandetvā vissajjessanti. Tato dhammapaṭiggāhakā puna maŋ pucchissanti. Tesam ahaŋ, sukathitaŋ, bhikkhave, Ānandena, sukathitaŋ Kaccānena, mañ ce pi tumhe etam atthaŋ puccheyyātha, aham pi naŋ evam eva vyākareyyan ti evaŋ te puggale thomessami. Tato tesu gāravaŋ janetvā bhikkhū upasaṅkamissanti. Te pi bhikkhū atthe ca dhamme ca niyojessanti. Te tehi niyojitā tisso sikkhā paripūrentā dukkhass' antaŋ karissantī ti. Dhammathomanatthaŋ pavisanto evaŋ cinteti; yathā ca idh' eva cintesi: Mayi vihāraŋ pavitthe tam eva āmisadāyādaŋ garahanto dhammadāyādañ ca thomento imissaŋ[1] yeva parisatiŋ nisinno Sāriputto dhammaŋ desessati. Evaŋ dvinnam pi amhākaŋ ekajjhāsayāya matiyā desitā ayaŋ desanā aggā ca garukā ca bhavissati, pāsāṇacchattasadisā, caturoghanittharaṇatthena titthe ṭhapitanāvā viya, saggagamanatthena catuyutta-ājaññaratho viya ca bhavissati. Yathā ca evaŋ karontassa ayaŋ daṇḍo ti parisatiŋ āṇaŋ ṭhapetvā utthay' āsanā pāsādaŋ ārūḷhe rājini tatth' eva nisinno senāpati naŋ raññā ṭhapitaŋ āṇaŋ pavatteti, evam pi mayā ṭhapitaŋ desanaŋ imissaŋ[1] yeva parisatiŋ nisinno Sāriputto thometvā desissati. Evaŋ dvinnam pi amhākaŋ matiyā desitā ayaŋ desanā balavatarā majjhantikasuriyo viya pajjalissati.[2] Evaŋ idha dhammathomanatthaŋ utthāy' āsanā vihāraŋ pāvisi.

30. Īdisesu ca ṭhānesu Bhagavā nisinnâsane yeva antarahito cittagatiyā vihāraŋ pavisatī ti veditabbo. Yadi hi kāyagatiyā gaccheyya, sabbā parisā Bhagavantaŋ parivāretvā gaccheyya. Sā ekavāraŋ bhinnā puna dussannipātā bhaveyyā ti Bhagavā cittagatiyā eva pāvisi.

---

[1] C 2 imāyaŋ; C 1, C 4 imāsaŋ.

[2] C 3 pajjalissatī ti.

31. [13[36]] Evaŋ paviṭṭhe pana Bhagavati, Bhagavato adhippāyânurūpaŋ etaŋ dhammaŋ thometukāmo *tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto—pe—etad avoca*. Tattha āyasmā ti piyavacanam etaŋ. Sāriputto ti tassa therassa nāmaŋ. Tañ ca kho mātito, na pitito. Rūpasāriyā hi brāhmaṇiyā so putto, tasmā Sāriputto ti vuccati. *Acirapakkantassā* ti pakkantassa sato na cirassa. *Āvuso bhikkhave*[1] ti ettha pana, Buddhā Bhagavanto sāvake ālapantā bhikkhave ti ālapanti. Sāvakā pana Buddhehi sadisā mā homā ti āvuso ti paṭhamaŋ vatvā pacchā bhikkhave ti bhaṇanti. Buddhehi ca ālapito bhikkhusaṅgho bhadante ti paṭivacanaŋ deti, sāvakehi āvuso ti. *Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso* ti ettha *kittāvatā* ti paricchedavacanaŋ. Kittakenā ti vuttaŋ hoti, nukāro pucchāyaŋ. Khokāro nipātamattaŋ. *Satthu pavivittassa viharato* ti, tīhi vivekehi, kāya-citta-upadhivivekehi satthuno viharantassa. *Vivekaŋ nânusikkhantī* ti tiṇṇaŋ vivekānaŋ aññataram pi nânusikkhanti, āmisadāyādā va hontī ti idam atthaŋ āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū pucchi. Esa nayo sukkapakkhe pi.

32. [14[5]] Evaŋ vutte tam atthaŋ sotukāmā bhikkhū, *dūrato pi kho* ti ādim āhaŋsu. Tattha *dūrato pī* ti tiroraṭṭhato pi tirojanapadato pi. Nekayojanagaṇanāto pī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Santike* ti samīpe. *Aññātun* ti jānituŋ bujjhituŋ. *Āyasmantaŋ yeva Sāriputtaŋ paṭibhātū* ti āyasmato yeva Sāriputtassa bhāgo hotu. Āyasmā pana Sāriputto attano bhāgaŋ katvā vibhajatū ti vuttaŋ hoti. Āyasmato hi bhāgo yadidaŋ atthakkhānaŋ, amhākaŋ pana savanaŋ bhāgo ti ayam ettha adhippāyo. Evaŋ saddalakkhaṇena sameti. Keci pana bhaṇanti: Paṭibhātū ti dissatu.[2] Apare upaṭṭhātū ti. *Dhāressantī* ti uggahessanti, pariyāpuṇissanti.

33. [14[9]] Tato nesaŋ kathetukāmo thero *tena hī* ti ādim āha. Tattha *tenā* ti karaṇavacanaŋ. Hikāro nipāto. Yasmā sotukām' attha, yasmā ca mayhaŋ bhāraŋ āropayittha, tasmā suṇāthā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Te pi bhikkhū therassa vacanaŋ sampaṭicchiŋsu. Ten' āha: *Evam āvuso—pe—paccassosun* ti. Atha nesaŋ, āmisadāyādaŋ garahantena Bhagavatā tumhe pi tena ādissā bhaveyyāthā ti eken' ev'

---

[1] *The M. text* bhikkhavo. [2] C 3 dissatū ti.

ākārena vuttam atthaŋ tīhi ākārehi dassento āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: *Idh' āvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato —pe—ettāvatā kho, āvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaŋ nânusikkhantī* ti.

34. [14[13]] Ettāvatā[1] yañ ca Bhagavā, āmisadāyādapaṭipadaŋ garahanto tumhe pi tena ādissā bhaveyyāthā ti āha, yañ ca attanā pucchaŋ pucchi, kittāvatā nu kho—pe—nânusikkhanti ti, tassa vitthārato attho suvibhatto hoti. So ca kho Bhagavato ādissabhāvaŋ anāmasitvā va.[2] Bhagavato yeva hi yuttaŋ sāvake anugaṇhantassa, aham pi tena ādisso bhavissamī ti vattuŋ, na sāvakānaŋ. Esa nayo sukkapakkhe pi. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha anusandhikkamayojanā. Ayaŋ pan' atthavaṇṇanā: *Idhā* ti imasmiŋ sāsane. *Satthu pavivittassā* ti satthuno tīhi vivekehi accantaŋ vivittassa. *Vivekaŋ nânusikkhantī* ti kāyavivekaŋ nânusikkhanti. Na paripūrentī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Yadi pana tividham pi vivekaŋ sandhāya vadeyya, pucchāya aviseso siyā. Vyākaraṇapakkho hi ayaŋ. Tasmā iminā padena kāyavivekaŋ, yesañ ca dhammānan ti ādina cittavivekaŋ, bāhulikā ti ādinā upadhivivekañ ca dassetī ti evam ettha saṅkhepato attho veditabbo.

35. [14[14]] *Yesañ ca dhammānan* ti lobhādayo sandhāy' āha; ye parato tatr' āvuso lobho ca pāpako ti ādinā nayena vakkhati. *Nappajahantī* ti na pariccajanti. Cittavivekaŋ na paripūrentī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Bāhulikā* ti cīvarâdibāhullāya paṭipannā. Sāsanaŋ sithilaŋ gaṇhantī ti *sāthalikā*. *Okkamane pubbaṅgamā* ti ettha okkamanaŋ vuccati avagamanaṭṭhena pañca nīvaranāni. Tena pañcanīvaraṇapūraṇe pubbaṅgamā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Paviveke* ti upadhiviveke nibbāne. *Nikkhittadhurā* ti oropitadhurā. Tadadhigamāya ārambham pi akurumānā ti ettāvatā upadhivivekaŋ na paripūrentī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

36. [14[17]] Ettāvatā aniyamen' eva vatvā idāni desanaŋ niyamento, *tatr' āvuso* ti ādim āha. Kasmā? Sāvakā tīhi ṭhānehī ti evaŋ hi aniyametvā va vuccamāne, kam pi maññe bhaṇati, na amhe ti udāsīnā pi honti. Therā, navā, majjhimā ti evaŋ pana niyametvā vuccamāne, amhe bhaṇatī ti ādaraŋ

---

[1] C 2, C 4 Ettāvatā ca. [2] C 3 *omits* va.

karonti. Yathā raññā[1] amaccehi, nagaravīthiyo sodhetabbā ti vutte pi, kena nu kho sodhetabbā ti maññamānā na sodhenti. Attano attano gharadvāraŋ sodhetabban ti āṇābheriyā nikkhantāya sabbe muhuttena sodhenti ca alaṅkaronti ca. Evaŋsampadam idaŋ veditabbaŋ. Tattha *tatrā* ti tesu sāvakesu. *Therā* ti dasavasse upādāya vuccanti. *Tīhi ṭhānehī* ti tīhi kāraṇehi. Ayaŋ hi ṭhānasaddo issariya-ṭhitikkhaṇa-kāraṇesu dissati. "Kiŋ pan' āyasmā devānam indo kammaŋ katvā imaŋ ṭhānaŋ patto" ti (   ) ādisu hi issariye dissati. "Ṭhānakusalo hoti akkhaṇavedhī" ti (*cf.* A. ii. 170) ādisu ṭhitiyaŋ. "Ṭhānaso c' etaŋ Tathāgataŋ paṭibhātī" ti (M. i. 395) ādisu khaṇe. "Ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato" ti (M. i. 69) ādisu kāraṇe. Idha pana kāraṇe yeva. Kāraṇaŋ hi, yasmā tattha phalaŋ tiṭṭhati, tadāyattavuttibhāvena, tasmā ṭhānan ti vuccati.

37. [14[19]] *Iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā* ti ettha gārayhā ti garahitabbā. Therā nāma samānā araññe vanapatthāni senâsanāni na upenti, gāmantasenāsanaŋ na muñcanti, saṅgaṇikârāmataŋ vaḍḍhentā viharanti, kāyavivekam pi na pūrenti, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti evaŋ ninditabbā honti. Imaŋ nindaŋ, āvuso, labhantī ti dasseti. *Dutiyena ṭhānenā* ti etthâpi, ime nāma therā pi samānā yesaŋ dhammānaŋ Satthā pahānam āha, te lobhâdidhamme na jahanti, accharāsaṅghātamattam pi ekamante nisīditvā cittekaggataŋ na labhanti, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti evaŋ ninditabbā honti. Imaŋ nindaŋ, āvuso, labhantī ti dassetī ti evaŋ yojanā kātabbā. *Tatiyenā* ti etthâpi, ime nām' āvuso, therā pi samānā itarîtarena na yāpenti, cīvara-patta-senâsana-pūtikāya-maṇḍanânuyogam anuyuttā viharanti upadhivivekaŋ apūrayamānā, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti evaŋ ninditabbā honti. Imaŋ, āvuso, nindaŋ labhantī ti dassetī ti evaŋ yojanā veditabbā.

38. [14[25]] Esa nayo majjhima-navavāresu. Ayaŋ pana viseso: *Majjhimā* ti pañcavasse upādāya yāva navavassā vuccanti. *Navā* ti ūnapañcavassā vuccanti. Yathā ca tattha, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti vuttaŋ, evam

---

[1] C 1, C 4 rañño.

idha navakāle kīdisā ahesuŋ, therakāle kīdisā bhavissanti, majjhima-therakāle kīdisā bhavissantī ti vatvā yojetabbaŋ.

39. [15[7]] Imasmiñ ca kaṇhapakkhe vuttapaccanīkanayena sukkapakkhe attho veditabbo. Ayaŋ pan' ettha saṅkhepo: Ime vata therā pi samānā yojanaparamparāya araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni sevanti, gāmantaŋ senâsanaŋ upagantuŋ yuttakāle pi na upagacchanti, evaŋ jiṇṇasarīrā pi āraddhaviriyā paccayadāyakānaŋ pasādaŋ janenti, nava-majjhimakāle kīdisā ahesun ti *iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā pāsaŋsā bhavanti,* pāsaŋsaŋ labhanti. Lobhâdayo pahāya cittavivekaŋ pūrenti. Ayam pi mahāthero saddhivihārika-antevāsikaparivāritena hutvā nisīdituŋ yuttakāle pi, īdise pi vaye vattamāne bhattakiccaŋ katvā paviṭṭho sāyaŋ nikkhamati, sāyaŋ paviṭṭho pāto nikkhamati, kasiṇaparikammaŋ karoti, samāpattiyo nibbatteti, magga-phalāni adhigacchati, sabbathā pi cittavivekaŋ pūreti. *Iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaŋsā bhavanti,* pāsaŋsaŋ labhanti. Yasmiŋ kāle therassa paṭṭadukūlakoseyyâdīni sukhasamphassāni lahucīvarāni yuttāni, tasmim pi nāma kāle ayaŋ mahāthero paŋsukūlāni dhāreti, asithilaŋ sāsanaŋ gahetvā vigatanīvaraṇo phalasamāpattiŋ appetvā upadhivivekaŋ paripūrayamāno viharati, nava-majjhimakāle kīdiso ahosī ti *iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā pāsaŋsā bhavanti,* pāsaŋsaŋ labhanti. Esa nayo majjhima-navavāresu.

40. [15[25]] *Tatr' āvuso* ti ko anusandhi? Evaŋ navah' ākārehi āmisadāyādapaṭipadaŋ garahanto, navahi dhammadāyādapaṭipadaŋ thomento aṭṭhārasah' ākārehi desanaŋ niṭṭhapetvā, ye te yesañ ca dhammānaŋ satthā pahānam āha, te ca dhamme nappajahantī ti evaŋ pahātabbadhammā vuttā, te sarūpato ime te ti dassetuŋ idaŋ, tatr' āvuso, lobho cā ti ādim āha. Ayam anusandhi. Api ca heṭṭhā pariyāyen' eva dhammo kathito, āmisaŋ pana pariyāyena pi nippariyāyena pi kathitaŋ. Idāni nippariyāyadhammaŋ lokuttaramaggaŋ kathetuŋ idam āha. Ayam p' ettha anusandhi.

41. Tattha *tatrā* ti atītadesanānidassanaŋ. Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaŋ nânusikkhantī ti ādinā nayena vuttadesanāyan ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Lobho ca pāpako, doso ca pāpako* ti ime dve dhammā pāpakā lāmakā, ime pahā-

tabbā ti dasseti. Tattha lubbhanalakkhaṇo *lobho*. Dussanalakkhaṇo *doso*. Tesu lobho āmisadāyādassa paccayānaŋ lābhe hoti, doso alābhe. Lobhena aladdhaŋ pattheti, dosena alabhanto vighātavā hoti. Lobho deyyadhamme hoti, doso adāyake vā amanuññadāyake vā. Lobhena nava taṇhāmūlake dhamme paripūreti, dosena pañca macchariyāni.

42. [15[25]] Idāni tesaŋ pahānûpāyaŋ dassento, *lobhassa ca pahānāyā* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Tassa pana pāpakassa lobhassa ca dosassa ca pahānāya. *Atthi majjhimā paṭipadā* ti maggaŋ sandhāya idaŋ vuttaŋ. Maggo hi, lobho eko anto, doso eko anto ti ete dve ante na upeti, na upagacchati, mutto[1] etehi antehi, tasmā majjhimā paṭipadā ti vuccati. Etesaŋ majjhe bhavattā majjhimā, paṭipajjitabbato ca paṭipadā ti. Tathā kāmasukhallikânuyogo eko anto, attakilamathânuyogo eko anto, sassataŋ eko anto, ucchedo eko anto ti purimanayen' eva vitthāretabbaŋ.

43. [15[27]] *Cakkhukaraṇī* ti ādīhi pana tam eva paṭipadaŋ thometi. Sā hi saccānaŋ dassanāya saŋvattati, dassane pariṇāyakaṭṭhenā ti cakkhukaraṇī. Saccānaŋ ñāṇāya saŋvattati, viditakārakaṭṭhenā[2] ti *ñāṇakaraṇī*. Rāgâdīnaŋ ca vūpasamanato *upasamāya* saŋvattati. Catunnam pi saccānaŋ abhiññeyyabhāvadassanato *abhiññāya* saŋvattati. Sambodho ti maggo, tass' atthāya saŋvattanato *sambodhāya* saŋvattati. Maggo yeva hi maggatthāya saŋvattati, maggena kātabbakiccakaraṇato. Nibbānâmatassa pana sacchikiriyāya paccakkhakammāya saŋvattanato *nibbānāya saŋvattatī* ti vuccati. Ayam ettha sāro. Ito aññathā vaṇṇanāpapañco.[3]

44. [15[28]] Idāni taŋ majjhimaŋ paṭipadaŋ sarūpato dassetukāmo, *katamā ca sā* ti pucchitvā, *ayam evā* ti ādinā nayena vissajjeti.[4] Tattha *ayam evā* ti avadhāraṇavacanaŋ, aññamaggapaṭisedhanatthaŋ, Buddha-Paccekabuddha-sāvakānaŋ sādhāraṇabhāvadassanatthañ ca. Vuttan c' etaŋ:

---

[1] C 3 vimutto. [2] C 3 viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā ti.
[3] C 3 vaṇṇanā papañcā. [4] C 1 vissajesi.

"Eso[1] va maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā" ti (Dh. 274). Svâyaŋ kilesānaŋ ārakattā pi *ariyo*, ariyappahānāya saŋvattatī ti pi, Ariyena desito ti pi, ariyabhāvapaṭilābhāya saŋvattatī pi *ariyo*. Aṭṭhahi aṅgehi upetattā *aṭṭhaṅgiko*, na ca aṅgavinimmutto, pañcaṅgika-turiyâdīni viya. Kilese mārento gacchati, maggati vā nibbānaŋ, maggīyati vā nibbānatthikehi, gammati vā tehi paṭipajjīyatī ti *maggo*.

45. [15[31]] *Seyyathîdan* ti nipāto. Tassa katamo so iti ce ti attho. Katamāni vā tāni aṭṭhaṅgānī ti. Ekamekaŋ hi aṅgaŋ maggo yeva. Yath' āha: "Sammādiṭṭhi maggo c' eva hetu cā" ti (Dhs. 186). Porāṇā pi bhaṇanti: Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiniropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo—pe—avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhī ti. Sammādiṭṭhâdisu c' etesu sammādassanalakkhaṇā *sammādiṭṭhi*. Sammā-abhiniropanalakkhaṇo *sammāsaṅkappo*. Sammāpariggahalakkhaṇā *sammāvācā*. Sammāsamuṭṭhāpanalakkhaṇo *sammākammanto*. Sammāvodāpanalakkhaṇo *sammā-ājīvo*. Sammāpaggahalakkhaṇo *sammāvāyāmo*. Sammā-upaṭṭhānalakkhaṇā *sammāsati*. Sammāsamādhānalakkhaṇo *sammāsamādhi*. Nibbacanam pi nesaŋ, sammāpassatī ti *sammādiṭṭhī* ti eten' eva nayena veditabbaŋ.

46. Tattha sammādiṭṭhi uppajjamānā micchādiṭṭhiŋ tappaccaniya[2]-kilese ca avijjañ ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaŋ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca passati, te ca kho asammohato, na ārammaṇato, tasmā sammādiṭṭhī ti vuccati. Sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappaŋ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaŋ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā abhiniropeti, tasmā sammāsaṅkappo ti vuccati. Sammāvācā micchāvācaŋ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaŋ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā pariganhati, tasmā sammāvācā ti vuccati. Sammākammanto micchākammantaŋ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaŋ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca

---

1 C 3 Es' eva.

2 C 2, C 4 tappaccanīkā-; *Ṭīkā:* "Micchādiṭṭhiyā sahajekaṭṭhatāya tadekaṭṭhā va tappaccaniyakilesā daṭṭhabbā."

sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, tasmā sammākammanto ti vuccati. Sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvaŋ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaŋ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā vodāpeti, tasmā sammā-ājīvo ti vuccati. Sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmaŋ tappaccaniyadhamme ca kosajjañ ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaŋ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā paggaṇhāti, tasmā sammāvāyāmo ti vuccati. Sammāsati micchāsatiŋ tappaccaniya-kilese ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaŋ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā upaṭṭhapeti, tasmā sammāsatī ti vuccati. Sammāsamādhi micchāsamādhiŋ tappaccaniya-kilese ca uddhaccañ ca pajahati, nibbānañ ca ārammaṇaŋ karoti, sampayuttadhamme ca sammā samādhiyati, tasmā sammāsamādhī ti vuccati.

47. [15[33]] Idāni, *ayaŋ kho sā, āvuso,* ti tam eva paṭipadaŋ nigamento āha. Tass' attho: Yvāyaŋ cattāro pi lokuttare magge ekato katvā kathito aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, *ayaŋ kho sā, āvuso—pe—nibbānāya saŋvattatī* ti.

48. [15[34]] Evaŋ pahātabbadhamme lobhadose tappahānûpāyañ ca dassetvā, idāni aññe pi pahātabbadhamme, tesaŋ pahānûpāyañ ca dassento, *tatr' āvuso, kodho cā* ti ādim āha. Tattha kujjhanalakkhaṇo *kodho,* caṇḍikkalakkhaṇo vā, āghātakaraṇaraso, dūsanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Upanandhanalakkhaṇo *upanāho,* veraŋ appaṭinissajjanaraso, kodhânuppabandhabhāva-paccupaṭṭhano. Vuttaŋ c' etaŋ: "Pubbakāle kodho, aparakāle upanāho" ti (Vbh. 357) ādi. Paraguṇamakkhanalakkhaṇo *makkho,* tesaŋ vināsanaraso, tadavacchādanapaccupaṭṭhāno. Yugaggāhalakkhaṇo *paḷāso,* paraguṇehi attano guṇānaŋ samīkaraṇaraso, paresaŋ guṇappamāṇena upaṭṭhāna-paccupaṭṭhāno. Parasampattikhīyanalakkhaṇā *issā,* tassā akkhamanalakkhaṇā vā, tattha anabhiratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvapaccupaṭṭhānā. Attano sampattinigūhanalakkhaṇaŋ *maccheraŋ,* attano sampattiyā parehi sādhāraṇabhāva-asukhāyanarasaŋ, saṅkocapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ. Katapāpa-paṭicchādanalakkhaṇā *māyā,* tassa nigūhanarasā, tadāvaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānā. Attano avijjamānaguṇappakāsanalakkhaṇaŋ *sāṭheyyaŋ,* tesaŋ samudāharaṇarasaŋ, sarīrâkārehi pi tesaŋ vibhūtakaraṇapaccupaṭṭhānaŋ. Cittassa

uddhumātabhāvalakkhaṇo *thambho*, appatissayavuttiraso, amaddavatāpaccupaṭṭhano. Karaṇuttariyalakkhaṇo *sārambho*, vipaccanīkatāraso, agāravapaccupaṭṭhāno. Unnatilakkhaṇo *māno*, ahaṅkāraraso, uddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno. Abbhunnatilakkhaṇo *atimāno*, ativiya ahaṅkāraraso, accuddhumātabhāvapaccupaṭṭhāno. Mattabhāvalakkhaṇo *mado*, madagāhanaraso,[1] ummādapaccupaṭṭhāno. Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggalakkhaṇo *pamado*, vossaggânuppadānaraso, satippavāsapaccupaṭṭhāno ti. Evaŋ imesaŋ dhammānaŋ lakkhaṇâdīni veditabbāni. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana, "Tattha katamo kodho" ti (Vbh. 357) ādinā Vibhaṅge vuttanayen' eva veditabbo.

49. Visesato c' ettha āmisadāyādo attano[2] alabhanto aññassa lābhino kujjhati. Tassa sakiŋ uppanno kodho kodho yeva, tatuttariŋ upanāho. So evaŋ kuddho upanayhanto sante pi aññassa lābhino guṇe makkheti, aham pi tādiso ti ca yugaggāhaŋ gaṇhati. Ayam assa makkho ca paḷāso ca. So evaŋ makkhī paḷāsī, tassa lābhasakkārâdisu, kiŋ imassa iminā ti issati, padussati. Ayam assa issā. Sace pan' assa kāci sampatti hoti, tassā tena sādhāraṇabhāvaŋ na sahati. Idam assa maccheraŋ. Lābhahetu kho pana attano sante pi dose paṭicchādeti. Ayam assa māyā. Asante pi guṇe pakāseti. Idam assa sāṭheyyaŋ. So evaŋ paṭipanno sace yathâdhippāyaŋ lābhaŋ labhati, tena thaddho hoti amuducitto, na yidaŋ evaŋ kātabban ti ovadituŋ asakkuṇeyyo. Ayam assa thambho. Sace pana naŋ koci kiñci vadati, na yidaŋ evaŋ kātabban ti, tena sāraddhacitto hoti, bhākuṭikamukho, ko me tvan ti pasayhabhāṇī. Ayam assa sārambho. Tato thambhena aham eva seyyo ti attānaŋ maññanto mānī hoti, sārambhena, ke ime ti pare atimaññanto atimānī. Ayam assa māno ca atimāno ca. So tehi mānâtimānehi jātimadâdiŋ anekarūpaŋ madaŋ janeti, matto samāno kāmaguṇâdibhedesu vatthusu pamajjati. Ayam assa mado ca pamādo cā ti. Evaŋ āmisadāyādo aparimutto hoti imehi pāpakehi dhammehi, aññehi ca evarūpehi. Evaŋ tāv' ettha pahātabbā dhammā veditabbā.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 madagāharaso. [2] C 3 attanā.

50. Pahānûpāyo pana pāṭhato ca atthato ca sabbattha nibbiseso yeva. Ñāṇaparicayapāṭavatthaŋ pan' ettha ayaŋ bhedo ca[1] kamo ca bhāvanānayo ca veditabbo. Tattha bhedo tāva: Ayaŋ hi majjhimā paṭipadā kadāci ariyo aṭṭhañgiko maggo hoti, kadāci sattañgiko. Ayaŋ hi lokuttarapaṭhamajjhānavasena uppajjamāno aṭṭhañgiko hoti, avasesajjhānavasena sattañgiko. Ukkaṭṭhaniddesato pan' idha aṭṭhañgiko ti vutto. Ito paraŋ hi maggañgaŋ n' atthi. Evaŋ tāv' ettha bhedo veditabbo. Yasmā pana sabbakusalānaŋ sammadiṭṭhi seṭṭhā; yath' āha: "Paññā hi seṭṭhā kusalā vadantī" ti ( ); kusalavāre[2] ca pubbañgamā; yath' āha: "Kathañ ca bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbañgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhiŋ sammādiṭṭhī ti pajānāti, micchādiṭṭhiŋ micchādiṭṭhī ti pajānātī"[3] ti (M. iii. 71) vitthāro; yathā[4] c' āha: "Vijjā ca kho, bhikkhave, pubbañgamā kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ samāpattiyā" ti (A. v. 214); tappabhavâbhinibbattāni sesañgāni; yath' āha: "Sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsañkappo pahoti—pe—sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahotī" ti (M. iii. 76); tasmā iminā kamena etāni añgāni vuttānī ti evam ettha kamo veditabbo.

51. Bhāvanānayo ti, koci samathapubbañgamaŋ vipassanaŋ bhāveti, koci vipassanāpubbañgamaŋ samathaŋ. Kathaŋ? Idh' ekacco paṭhamaŋ upacārasamādhiŋ vā appanāsamādhiŋ vā uppādeti. Ayaŋ samatho. So tañ ca taŋsampayutte ca dhamme aniccâdīhi vipassati. Ayaŋ vipassanā. Iti paṭhamaŋ samatho, pacchā vipassanā, tena vuccati samathapubbañgamaŋ vipassanaŋ bhāvetī ti. Tassa samathapubbañgamaŋ vipassanaŋ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taŋ maggaŋ āsevati, bhāveti, bahulīkaroti. Tassa taŋ maggaŋ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saŋyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyantīhonti, evaŋ samathapubbañgamaŋ vipassanaŋ bhāveti. Idha pan' ekacco vuttappakāraŋ samathaŋ anuppādetvā va pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccâdīhi vipassati.

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 ekam eva bhāvanānayo.
[2] C 1, C 2 Kusalavāresu.
[3] *The order of this passage is different in the M. text.*
[4] C 3 Yath' āha.

Ayaŋ vipassanā. Tassa vipassanāpāripūriyā tattha jātānaŋ dhammānaŋ vavassaggârammaṇatā[1] uppajjati cittassa ekaggatā. Ayaŋ samatho. Iti paṭhamaŋ vipassanā pacchā samatho, tena vuccati vipassanāpubbaṅgamaŋ samathaŋ bhāvetī ti. Tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaŋ samathaŋ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taŋ maggaŋ āsevati—pe—bahulīkaroti. Tassa taŋ maggaŋ āsevato—pe—anusayā vyantīhonti. Evaŋ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaŋ samathaŋ bhāveti. Samathapubbaṅgamaŋ pana vipassanaŋ bhāvayato pi, vipassanāpubbaṅgamaŋ samathaŋ bhāvayato pi lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe samathavipassanā yuganandha[2] va hontī ti evam ettha bhāvanānayo veditabbo ti.[3]

Dhammadāyādasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4.

[Bhayabheravasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [16[15]] *Evam me sutan* ti Bhayabheravasuttaŋ. Tatrâyaŋ anupubbapadavaṇṇanā: *Athā* ti avicchedatthe nipāto, *Kho* ti avadhāraṇatthe. Bhagavato Sāvatthiyaŋ vihāre avicchinne yevā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Jānussoṇī* ti, n' etaŋ tassa mātāpitūhi kataŋ nāmaŋ, api ca kho ṭhānantarapaṭilābhaladdhaŋ. Jānussoṇiṭṭhānaŋ kira nām' etaŋ purohitaṭṭhānaŋ. Taŋ tassa raññā dinnaŋ. Tasmā Jānussoṇī ti vuccati. Brahmaŋ aṇatī ti *brāhmaṇo*. Mante sajjhāyatī ti attho. Idam eva hi jātibrāhmaṇānaŋ niruttivacanaŋ. Ariyā pana bāhitapāpattā brāhmaṇā ti vuccanti. *Yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī* ti, *yenā* ti bhummatthe karaṇavacanaŋ. Tasmā yattha Bhagavā tattha upasaṅkamī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Yena vā kāraṇena Bhagavā devamanussehi upasaṅkamitabbo, tena kāraṇena upasaṅkamī ti evam p' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Kena kāraṇena Bhagavā upasaṅkamitabbo ti ?[4] Nānappakāra - guṇavisesâdhigamâdhippāyena,

---

[1] C 2, C 4 vossaggâ°; *Ṭīkā:* " Vavassaggo vossaggo paṭinissaggo ti ca apavaggo ti ca atthato ekaŋ."

[2] C 3, C 4 yuganaddhā. [3] C 1, C 2 *omit* ti.

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.

sāduphalûpabhogâdhippāyena dvijagaṇehi niccaphalita-mahārukkho viya. Upasaṅkamī ti ca gato ti vuttaŋ hoti.

2. [16[16]] *Upasaṅkamitvā* ti upasaṅkamanapariyosānadīpanaŋ. Atha vā evaŋ gato tato āsannataraŋ ṭhānaŋ Bhagavato samīpasaṅkhātaŋ gantvā ti pi vuttaŋ hoti. *Bhagavatā saddhiŋ sammodī* ti yathā khamanīyâdīni pucchanto Bhagavā tena, evaŋ so pi bhagavatā saddhiŋ samappavattamodo ahosi, sītodakaŋ viya uṇhodakena sammoditaŋ ekībhāvaŋ agamāsi. Yāya ca, kacci te bho Gotama khamanīyaŋ, kacci yāpanīyaŋ, kacci bhoto Gotamassa Gotamasāvakānañ ca appâbādhaŋ appâtaṅkaŋ lahuṭṭhānaŋ balaŋ phāsuvihāro[1] ti ādikāya kathāya sammodi, taŋ, pītipāmojjasaṅkhātasammodajananato sammodituŋ yuttabhāvato ca sammodanīyaŋ, atthabyañjanamadhuratāya suciram pi kālaŋ sāretuŋ nirantaraŋ pavattetuŋ araharūpato saritabbabhāvato ca sārāṇīyaŋ; sūyamānasukhato ca *sammodanīyaŋ*, anussariyamānasukhato *sārāṇīyaŋ*; tathā byañjanaparisuddhatāya sammodanīyaŋ, atthaparisuddhatāya sārāṇīyan ti evaŋ anekehi pariyāyehi *sammodanīyaŋ kathaŋ sārāṇīyaŋ*. *Vītisāretvā* ti[2] pariyosāpetvā niṭṭhapetvā. Yen' atthena āgato taŋ pucchitukāmo *ekam antaŋ nisīdi.*

3. [16[18]] *Ekam antan* ti bhāvanapuŋsakaniddeso. "Visamaŋ candimasuriyā parivattantī" ti (A. ii. 74) ādisu viya. Tasmā yathānisinno ekamante nisinno hoti, tathā nisīdī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Bhummatthe vā etaŋ upayogavacanaŋ. *Nisīdī* ti upāvisi. Paṇḍitā hi purisā garuṭṭhāniyaŋ upasaṅkamitvā āsanakusalatāya ekam antaŋ nisīdanti, ayañ ca nesaŋ aññataro, tasmā ekam antaŋ nisīdi.

4. Kathaŋ nisinno pana ekam antaŋ nisinno hotī ti? Cha nisajjādose vajjetvā. Seyyathîdaŋ: atidūram accāsannaŋ, uparivātam unnatappadesaŋ, atisammukham atipacchā ti. Atidūre nisinno hi[3] sace kathetukāmo hoti, uccāsaddena kathetabbaŋ hoti. Accāsanne nisinno saṅghaṭṭanaŋ karoti. Uparivāte nisinno sarīragandhena bādhati. Unnatappadese nisinno agāravaŋ pakāseti. Atisammukhā nisinno, sace

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 phāsuvihāran ti.

[2] C 3 *omits* ti.

[3] C 1, C 4 pi.

datṭhukāmo hoti, cakkhunā cakkhuŋ āhacca datṭhabbaŋ hoti. Atipacchā nisinno, sace datṭhukāmo hoti gīvaŋ pasāretvā datṭhabbaŋ hoti. Tasmā ayam pi ete cha nisajjādose vajjetvā nisīdi. Tena vuttaŋ: *Ekam antaŋ nisīdī* ti.

5. [16[20]] *Ye' me* ti ye ime. *Kulaputtā* ti, duvidhā kulaputtā: jātikulaputtā, ācārakulaputtā ca. Tattha, "Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmiŋ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto" ti (M. ii. 55) evaŋ āgatā uccākulappasūtā jātikulaputtā nāma. "Ye[1] te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaŋ pabbajitā" ti (M. i. 32) evaŋ āgatā pana yattha katthaci kule pasūtā pi ācārasampannā ācārakulaputtā nāma. Idha pana dvīhi pi kāraṇehi kulaputtā yeva.

6. [16[21]] *Saddhā* ti saddhāya. *Agārasmā* ti agārato. *Anagāriyan* ti pabbajjaŋ bhikkhubhāvañ ca. Pabbajjā pi hi, n' atth' ettha agāriyan ti anagāriyā. Agārassa hitaŋ kasigorakkhâdi kammaŋ ettha n' atthī ti attho. Bhikkhu pi, n' atth' assa agāran ti anagāro. Anagārassa bhāvo anagariyaŋ. *Pabbajitā* ti upagatā. Evaŋ sabbathā pi anagāriyasaṅkhātaŋ pabbajjaŋ bhikkhubhāvañ ca upagatā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

7. [16[22]] *Pubbaṅgamo* ti purato gāmī, nāyako. *Bahukāro* ti hitakiriyāya bahûpakāro. *Bhavaŋ tesaŋ Gotamo samādapetā* ti, te kulaputte bhavaŋ Gotamo adhisīlâdīni gāhetā sikkhāpetā. *Sā janatā* ti so janasamūho. *Diṭṭhânugatiŋ āpajjatī* ti dassanânugatiŋ paṭipajjati. Yandiṭṭhiko bhavaŋ Gotamo, yaṅkhantiko yaŋruciko, te pi[2] tandiṭṭhikā honti, taṅkhantikā taŋrucikā ti attho.

8. Kasmā panâyaŋ evam āhā ti? Esa kira pubbe aneke kulaputte agāramajjhe vasante devaputte viya pañcahi kāmaguṇehi paricāriyamāne[3] anto ca bahi ca susaŋvihitârakkhe disvā, te aparena samayena Bhagavato madhurassaraŋ dhammadesanaŋ sutvā saddhāya gharā nikkhamma pabbajitvā ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭhe āraññakesu senâsanesu kenaci arakkhiyamāne pi, anussaṅkitâparisaṅkite

---

1 *M. text* Ye pana te.

2 C 1, C 2, C 4 pana.

3 C 3 paricārayamāne.

haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggudagge addasa. Disvā ca, imesaŋ kulaputtānaŋ ayaŋ phāsuvihāro kaŋ nissāya uppanno ti cintento, samaṇaŋ Gotaman ti Bhagavati pasādaŋ alattha. So taŋ pasādaŋ nivedetuŋ Bhagavato santikaŋ āgato; tasmā evam āha.

9. [16[24]] Ath' assa Bhagavā taŋ vacanaŋ sampaṭicchanto abbhanumodanto ca, *evam etaŋ, brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha. Vacanasampaṭicchanânumodanattho yeva hi ettha ayaŋ evan ti nipāto. *Mamaŋ uddissā* ti maŋ uddissa. *Saddhā* ti saddhāya eva "Na iṇaṭṭhā,[1] na bhayaṭṭhā" ti (It. 89) ādīni sandhāy' āha. Īdisānaŋ yeva hi Bhagavā pubbaṅgamo, na itaresaŋ.

10. [16[29]] *Durabhisambhavāni hī* ti sambhavituŋ dukkhāni, dussahāni. Na sakkā appesakkhehi ajjhogāhitun ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Araññe-vanapatthānī* ti araññāni ca vanapatthāni ca. Tattha kiñ câpi Abhidhamme nippariyāyena, "Nikkhamitvā bahi indakhīlā sabbam etaŋ araññan" ti (Vbh. 251) vuttaŋ, tathā pi yaŋ taŋ, "Pañcadhanusatikaŋ pacchiman" ti (Vin. iv. 183) āraññakaṅga-nipphādakaŋ[2] senâsanaŋ vuttaŋ, tad eva adhippetan ti veditabbaŋ. *Vanapatthan* ti gāmantaŋ atikkamitvā manussānaŋ anupacāraṭṭhānaŋ, yattha na kasīyati, na vapīyati. Vuttañ c' etaŋ: "Vanapatthan ti dūrānam etaŋ senâsanānaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Vanapatthan ti vanasaṇḍānam etaŋ senâsanānaŋ—pe—Vanapatthan ti bhiŋsanakānam etaŋ . . . Vanapatthan ti salomahaŋsānam etaŋ . . . Vanapatthan ti pariyantānam etaŋ . . . Vanapatthan ti na manussûpacārānam etaŋ senâsanānaŋ adhivacanan" ti (Vbh. 251). Ettha ca pariyantānan ti imam ekaŋ pariyāyaŋ ṭhapetvā sesapariyāyehi vanapatthāni veditabbāni. *Pantāni* ti pariyantāni, atidūrāni.

11. [16[30]] *Dukkaraŋ pavivekan* ti kāyavivekaŋ dukkaraŋ. *Durabhiraman* ti abhiramituŋ na sukhaŋ. *Ekatte* ti ekibhāve. Kiŋ dasseti? Kāyaviveke kate pi tattha cittaŋ abhiramāpetuŋ dukkaraŋ, dvayaŋdvayârāmo hi ayaŋ loko ti.

---

[1] *It ought to be* iṇaṭṭā *and* bhayaṭṭā (*Sanskrit* ṛiṇârtāḥ *and* bhayârtāḥ), *and is so in B.*

[2] *See Visu.* i. 72.

12. [16[31]] *Haranti maññe* ti haranti viya ghasanti viya. *Mano* ti manaŋ. *Samādhiŋ alabhamānassā* ti upacārasamādhiŋ vā appanāsamādhiŋ vā alabhantassa. Kiŋ dasseti? Īdisassa bhikkhuno tiṇa-paṇṇa-migâdisaddehi vividhehi ca bhiŋsanakehi vanāni cittaŋ vikkhipanti maññe ti. Sabbaŋ brāhmaṇo saddhāya[1] pabbajitānaŋ kulaputtānaŋ araññavāsena vimhito āha.

13. [17[1]] Ath' assa Bhagavā purimanayen' eva, *evam etaŋ, brāhmaṇā* ti ādīhi taŋ vacanaŋ sampaṭicchitvā abbhanumoditvā ca, yasmā soḷasasu ṭhānesu ārammaṇapariggaharahitānaŋ yeva tādisāni senâsanāni durabhisambhavāni, na tesu ārammaṇesu pariggahayuttānaŋ, attanā[2] ca bodhisatto samāno tādiso ahosi, tasmā attano tādisānaŋ senâsanānaŋ durabhisambhavataŋ dassetuŋ, *mayham pi kho* ti ādim āha. Tattha *pubbe va sambodhā* ti sambodhato pubbe va. Ariyamaggappavattito[3] aparabhāge yevā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Anabhisambuddhassā* ti appaṭividdhacatusaccassa. *Bodhisattass' eva sato* ti bujjhanakasattass' eva, sammāsambodhiŋ adhigantuŋ arahantass' eva sato. Bodhiyā vā sattass' eva laggass' eva sato. Dipaṅkarassa hi Bhagavato pādamūle aṭṭhadhamma-samodhānena abhinīhārasamiddhito pabhuti Tathāgato Bodhiyaŋ satto, laggo, pattabbā esā[4] mayā ti tadadhigamāya parakkamaŋ amuñcanto yeva āgato, tasmā Bodhisatto ti vuccati.

14. [17[11]] *Tassa mayhan* ti tassa evaŋ bodhisattass' eva sato mayhaŋ. *Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā* ti ye keci pabbajjûpagatā vā bhovādino vā. *Aparisuddhakāyakammantā* ti aparisuddhena pāṇâtipātâdinā kāyakammantena samannāgatā. *Aparisuddhakāyakammantasandosahetū* ti aparisuddhassa kāyakammantasaṅkhātassa attano dosassa hetu. Aparisuddhakāyakammantassa kāraṇā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Have* ti ekaŋsavacane nipāto. *Akusalan* ti sāvajjaŋ akkhemañ ca. *Bhayabheravan* ti bhayañ ca bheravañ ca. Cittutrāsassa ca bhayānakârammaṇassa c' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

---

[1] C 3 saddhāpabbajitānaŋ.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 attānañ ca.
[3] C 3 °ppattito.
[4] C 3 mayā esā ti.

Tattha bhayaŋ sāvajjaṭṭhena akusalaŋ, bheravaŋ akkhemaṭṭhenā ti veditabbaŋ. *Avhayantī* ti pakkosanti.

15. Kathaŋ ? Te hi pāṇâtipātâdīni katvā, mayaŋ ayuttam akamha, sace no te jāneyyuŋ yesaŋ aparajjhimha, idāni anubandhitvā anayavyasanaŋ āpādeyyun ti araññaŋ pavisitvā gacchantare vā gumbantare vā nisīdanti. Te appamattakam pi tiṇasaddaŋ vā paṇṇasaddaŋ vā sutvā, idāni 'mha naṭṭhā ti tasanti, vittasanti, āgantvā parehi parivāritā viya baddhā vadhitā viya ca honti. Evaŋ taŋ bhayabheravaŋ attani samāropanaṭṭhena avhayanti, pakkosanti.

16. [17[15]] *Na kho panâhaŋ — pe — paṭisevāmī* ti, ahaŋ kho pana aparisuddhakāyakammanto hutvā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senâsanāni na paṭisevāmi. *Ye hi vo* ti ettha *vo* ti nipātamattaŋ. *Ariyā* vuccanti Buddhā ca Buddhasāvakā ca. *Parisuddhakāyakammantā* ti īdisā hutvā. *Ahaŋ tesaŋ aññatamo* ti tesaŋ amhi eko, aññataro. Bodhisatto hi gahaṭṭho pi pabbajito pi parisuddhakāyakammanto va hoti. *Bhiyyo* ti atirekatthe nipāto. Palloman ti pannalomataŋ. Khemaŋ, sotthibhāvan ti attho. *Āpādin* ti āpajjiŋ. Atirekaŋ sotthibhāvaŋ, atirekena vā sotthibhāvam āpajjin ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Araññe vihārāyā* ti araññe vihāratthāya.

Kāyakammantavārakathā niṭṭhitā.

17. [17[23]] Esa nayo sabbattha. Ayaŋ pana viseso: Vacīkammantavāre tāva *aparisuddhavacīkammantā* ti aparisuddhena musāvādâdinā vacīkammantena[1] samannāgatā. Te kathaŋ bhayabheravaŋ avhayanti ? Te musāvādena parassa atthaŋ bhañjitvā, pisuṇāvācāya mittabhedaŋ katvā, pharusāvācāya paresaŋ parisamajjhe mammāni bhinditvā tuditvā, niratthakavācāya paraputtānaŋ[2] kammante vā nāsetvā, mayaŋ ayuttam akamha, sace pana te jāneyyuŋ, yesaŋ aparajjhimha, idāni anubandhitvā anayavyasanaŋ pāpeyyun ti araññaŋ pavisitvā gacchantare vā gumbantare vā nisīdanti. Te appamattakam pi tiṇasaddaŋ vā paṇṇasaddaŋ vā sutvā idāni 'mha naṭṭhā ti tasanti, vittasanti, āgantvā parehi parivāritā viya baddhā viya vadhitā viya ca honti. Evaŋ taŋ

---

[1] C 1 °kammena. [2] C 3 parasattānaŋ.

bhayabheravaŋ attani samāropanaṭṭhena avhayanti, pakkosanti.

18. [17²³] Manokammantavāre *aparisuddhamanokammantā* ti aparisuddhena abhijjhâdinā manokammantena samannāgatā. Te kathaŋ bhayabheravaŋ avhayanti? Te paresaŋ rakkhitagopitesu bhaṇḍesu abhijjhāvisamalobhaŋ uppādetvā, parassa kujjhitvā, paraputte micchādassanaŋ gahāpetvā, mayaŋ ayuttam akamha — pe — attani samāropanaṭṭhena avhayanti, pakkosanti.

19. [17²⁴] Ājīvavāre, *aparisuddhâjīvā* ti aparisuddhena vejjakamma[1]-dūtakamma-vaḍḍhippayogâdinā ekavīsati-anesanābhedena ājīvena samannāgatā. Te kathaŋ bhayabheravaŋ avhayanti? Te evaŋ jīvikaŋ kappetvā suṇanti: Sāsanasodhakā kira tepiṭakā bhikkhū sāsanaŋ sodhetuŋ nikkhantā, ajja vā sve vā idha āgamissantī ti araññaŋ pavisitvā gacchantare vā—pe—tasanti, vittasanti, tehi āgantvā parivāretvā gahitā viya, odātavatthāni nivāsitā viya ca honti. Sesaŋ tādisam eva.

20. [17³²] Ito paraŋ *abhijjhālū* ti ādisu kiñ câpi abhijjhābyāpadā manokammantasaṅgahītā, tathā pi nīvaraṇavasena puna vuttā ti veditabbā. Tattha *abhijjhālū* ti parabhaṇḍāni abhijjhāyanasīlā. *Kāmesu tibbarāgā* ti vatthukāmesu bahalakilesarāgā. Te kathaŋ bhayabheravaŋ avhayanti? Te avavatthitârammaṇā honti. Tesaŋ avavatthitârammaṇānaŋ araññe viharantānaŋ divā diṭṭhaŋ rattiŋ bhayabheravaŋ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Te akusalacittā appamattakena pi tasanti, rajjuŋ vā lataŋ vā disvā sappasaññino honti, khāṇuŋ disvā yakkhasaññino, thalaŋ vā pabbataŋ vā disvā hatthisaññino, sappâdīhi anayavyasanaŋ āpāditā viya hontī ti. Sesaŋ tādisam eva.

21. [18⁴] *Byāpannacittā* ti pakatibhāvavijahanena vipannacittā. Kilesânugataŋ hi cittaŋ pakatibhāvaŋ vijahati, purāṇabhattabyañjanaŋ viya pūtikaŋ hoti. *Paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā* ti paduṭṭhacittasaṅkappā. Abhaddakena paresaŋ anatthajanakena cittasaṅkappena samannāgatā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Te kathaŋ bhayabheravaŋ avhayanti? Bhayabhera-

[1] C 2, C 4 vejjakammena dūtakammena.

vavhānaŋ ito pabhuti abhijjhāluvāre vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Yattha pana viseso bhavissati tattha vakkhāma. *Na kho panâhaŋ byāpannacitto* ti ettha pana mettacitto ahaŋ hitacitto ti dasseti. Īdisā hi Bodhisattā hontī ti. Evaŋ sabbattha vuttadosapaṭipakkhavasena Bodhisattaguṇā vaṇṇetabbā.

22. [18[14]] *Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā* ti cittagelaññabhūtena thīnena, sesanāmakāyagelaññabhūtena middhena ca pariyuṭṭhitā. Abhibhūta, gahitā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Te niddābahulā honti.

23. [18[23]] *Uddhatā* ti uddhaccapakatikā, vipphandamānacittā. Uddhaccena hi ekârammaṇe cittaŋ vipphandati, dhajayaṭṭhiyaŋ vātena paṭākā viya. *Avūpasantacittā* ti anibbutacittā. Idha kukkuccaŋ gahetuŋ vaṭṭati.

24. [18[32]] *Kañkhī vecikicchī* ti ettha ekam ev' idaŋ pañcamaŋ nīvaraṇaŋ; kin nu kho idan ti ārammaṇaŋ kañkhanato kañkhā, idam ev' idan ti nicchetuŋ asamatthabhāvato vicikicchā ti vuccati. Tena samannāgatā samaṇabrāhmaṇā kañkhī vecikicchī ti vuttā.

25. [19[3]] *Attukkaŋsakā paravambhī* ti, ye attānaŋ ukkaŋsenti, ukkhipanti, ucce ṭhāne ṭhapenti, parañ ca vambhenti garahanti nindanti, nīce ṭhane ṭhapenti, tesam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Te kathaŋ bhayabheravaŋ avhayanti? Te parehi, asuko ca kira asuko ca attānaŋ ukkaŋsenti amhe garahanti, dāse viya karonti gaṇhatha ne ti anubaddhā palāyitvā araññaŋ pavisitvā gacchantare vā ti kāyakammantasadisaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ.

26. [19[12]] *Chambhī* ti kāyatthambhana-lomahaŋsanâkārena[1] chambhena samannāgatā. *Bhīrukajātikā* ti bhīrukapakatikā.[2] Gāmadārakā viya bhayabahulā. Asūrā kātarā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

27. [19[21]] *Lābhasakkārasilokan* ti ettha labbhatī ti *lābho*. Catunnaŋ paccayānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Sakkāro* ti sundarâkāro. Paccayā eva hi paṇītapaṇītā sundarasundarā abhisañkharitvā katā sakkāro ti vuccanti; yā ca parehi attano gāravakiriyā, pupphâdīhi vā pūjā. *Siloko* ti vaṇṇabhaṇanaŋ.

---

[1] C 3 °lomahaŋsanakarena. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 bhīrupakatikā.

Etaŋ lābhañ ca sakkārañ ca silokañ ca lābhasakkārasilokaŋ. *Nikāmayamānā* ti patthayamānā. Bhayavhānaŋ[1] abhijjhāluvārasadisam eva. Tadatthadīpakaŋ pan' ettha Piyagāmikavatthuŋ kathenti.

28. Eko kira Piyagāmiko nāma bhikkhu samādinnadhutaṅgānaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ lābhaŋ disvā, aham pi dhutaṅgaŋ samādiyitvā lābhaŋ uppādemī ti cintetvā sosānikaṅgaŋ samādāya susāne vasati. Ath' ekadivasaŋ eko kammamutto jaraggavo divā gocare caritvā rattiŋ tasmiŋ susāne pupphagumbe sīsaŋ katvā romanthayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Piyagāmiko rattiŋ caṅkamanā nikkhanto tassa hanusaddaŋ sutvā cintesi: Addhā maŋ lābhagiddho esa susāne vasatī ti ñatvā devarājā viheṭhetum āgato ti. So jaraggavassa purato añjaliŋ paggahetvā, sappurisa devarāja, ajja me ekarattiŋ khama, sve paṭṭhāya na evaŋ karissāmī ti namassamāno sabbarattiŋ yācanto aṭṭhāsi. Tato suriye uṭṭhite taŋ disvā kattarayaṭṭhiyā paharitvā palāpesi, sabbarattiŋ maŋ bhiŋsāpesī ti.

29. [19^{30}] *Kusītā* ti kosajjânugatā. *Hīnaviriyā* ti hīnā. Viriyena rahitā, viyuttā, nibbiriyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha kusītā kāyikaviriyârambhavirahitā honti, hīnaviriyā cetasikaviriyârambhavirahitā. Te ārammaṇavavatthānamattam pi kātuŋ na sakkonti. Tesaŋ avavatthitârammaṇānan ti sabbaŋ pubbasadisam eva.

30. [20^{1}] *Muṭṭhassatī* ti naṭṭhassatī. *Asampajānā* ti paññārahitā.[2] Imassa ca paṭipakkhe, upaṭṭhitasatī 'ham asmī ti vacanato satibhājaniyam ev' etaŋ. Paññā pan' ettha satidubbalyadīpanatthaŋ vuttā. Duvidhā hi sati: paññāsampayuttā, vippayuttā ca. Tattha paññāsampayuttā balavatī, vippayuttā dubbalā. Tasmā yadā pi nesaŋ sati hoti, tadā pi asampajānattā muṭṭhassatī yeva te, dubbalāya satiyā satikiccâbhāvato ti etam atthaŋ dīpetuŋ asampajānā ti vuttaŋ. Te evaŋ muṭṭhassatī asampajānā ārammaṇavavatthānamattam pi kātuŋ na sakkontī ti sabbaŋ pubbasadisam eva.

31. [20^{10}] *Asamāhitā* ti upacārappanāsamādhivirahitā. *Vibbhantacittā* ti ubbhantacittā. Samādhivirahe laddhokāsena uddhaccena tesaŋ samādhivirahatāya cittaŋ nānâram

---

[1] C 3 Bhayabheravavhānaŋ. [2] C 3 paññāvirahitā.

maṇesu paribbhamati, vanamakkaṭo viya vanasākhāsu; uddhaccena ekârammaṇe pi vipphandati. Pubbe vuttanayena te evaŋ asamāhitā vibbhantacittā ārammaṇavavatthānamattam pi kātuŋ na sakkontī ti sabbaŋ pubbasadisam eva.

32. [20[19]] *Duppaññā* ti nippaññānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Paññāya[1] pana duppaññānāmaŋ nāma n' atthi. *Eḷamugā* ti eḷamukhā. Khakārassa gakāro kato. Lālāmukhā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Duppaññānaŋ hi kathentānaŋ lālā mukhato galati. Lālā ca eḷā ti vuccati. Yath' āha: " Pass' eḷamūgaŋ uragaŋ dvijivhan "[2] ti ( ). Tasmā te eḷamugā ti vuccanti. Eḷamūgā ti pi pāṭho. Eḷamūkā ti pi keci paṭhanti. Apare eḷamukhā ti pi. Sabbattha eḷamukhā ti attho.

33. Te kathaŋ bhayabheravaŋ avhayanti ? Te duppaññā eḷamugā ārammaṇavavatthānamattam pi kātuŋ na sakkonti. Tesaŋ avavatthitârammaṇānaŋ araññe viharantānaŋ divā diṭṭhaŋ rattiŋ bhayabheravaŋ hutvā upaṭṭhāti. Te akusalacittā appamattakena pi tasanti, rajjuŋ vā lataŋ vā disvā sappasaññino honti, khāṇuŋ disvā yakkhasaññino, thalaŋ vā pabbataŋ vā disvā hatthisaññino. Sappâdīhi anayavyasanaŋ āpāditā viya honti. Evaŋ taŋ bhayabheravaŋ attani samāropanaṭṭhena avhayanti, pakkosanti.

34. [20[22]] *Paññāsampanno 'ham asmī* ti ettha paññāsampanno ti paññāya sampanno samannāgato. No ca kho vipassanāpaññāya, na maggapaññāya, api ca kho pana imesu soḷasasu ṭhānesu ārammaṇavavatthānapaññāyā ti attho. Sesaŋ sabbattha vuttanayam evā ti.

Soḷasaṭṭhānârammaṇapariggaho niṭṭhito.

35. [20[27]] *Tassa mayhan* ti ko anusandhi ? Bodhisatto kira imāni soḷasârammaṇāni parigaṇhanto bhayabheravaŋ adisvā, bhayabheravaŋ nāma evarūpāsu rattisu evarūpe senâsane paññāyati, handa naŋ tatthâpi gavesāmī ti bhayabherava-gavesanaŋ akāsi. Etam atthaŋ Bhagavā idāni brāhmaṇassa dassento, *tassa mayhan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *yā tā* ti ubhayam etaŋ rattīnaŋ yeva uddesaniddesavacanaŋ. *Abhiñ-*

---

[1] C 3 Paññā pana duṭṭhā nāma n' atthi.

[2] C 3 dujivhan ti.

ñātā ti ettha abhī ti lakkhaṇatthe upasaggo. Tasmā abhiññātā ti candapāripūriyā candaparikkhayenā ti evam ādīhi lakkhaṇehi ñātā ti veditabbā. Abhilakkhitā ti ettha upasaggamattam eva. Tasmā abhilakkhitā lakkhaṇīyā icc' eva attho. Uposathasamādāna-dhammasavana-pūjāsakkārâdikaraṇatthaŋ lakkhetabbā sallakkhetabbā upalakkhetabbā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

36. [20[28]] *Cātuddasī* ti pakkhassa paṭhamadivasato pabhuti catuddasannaŋ pūraṇī ekā ratti. Evaŋ *pañcadasī aṭṭhamī* ca. *Pakkhassā* ti sukkapakkhassa kaṇhapakkhassa ca etā tisso tisso katvā cha rattiyo. Tasmā sabbattha pakkhavacanaŋ yojetabbaŋ: pakkhassa cātuddasī, pakkhassa pañcadasī, pakkhassa aṭṭhamī ti. Atha pañcamī kasmā na gahitā ti? Asabbakālikattā. Buddhe kira Bhagavati anuppanne pi, uppajjitvā aparinibbute pi pañcamī anabhilakkhitā yeva. Parinibbute pana dhammasaṅgāhakattherā cintesuŋ: Dhammasavanaŋ cirena hotī ti. Tato sammannitvā pañcamī ti dhammasavana-divasaŋ ṭhapesuŋ. Tato pabhuti sā abhilakkhitā jātā.[1] Evaŋ asabbakālikattā ettha na gahitā ti.

37. [20[29]] *Tathārūpāsū* ti tathāvidhāsu. *Ārāmacetiyānī* ti, pupphârāma-phalârāmâdayo ārāmā eva ārāmacetiyāni. Cittīkataṭṭhena hi te cetiyānī ti vuccanti. Pūjanīyaṭṭhenā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Vanacetiyānī* ti baliharaṇavanasaṇḍa-Subhagavana-Deva-Sālavanâdīni vanāni yeva vanacetiyāni. *Rukkhacetiyānī* ti gāmanigamâdi-dvāresu pūjanīyarukkhā yeva rukkhacetiyāni. Lokiyā hi dibbâdhivutthā ti vā maññamānā tesu yeva vā dibbasaññino hutvā ārāmavanarukkhe bhattiŋ[2] karonti, pūjenti. Tena te sabbe pi cetiyānī ti vuccanti. *Bhiŋsanakānī* ti bhayajanakāni, passato pi suṇato pi bhayaŋ janenti. *Salomahaŋsānī* ti sah' eva lomahaŋsena vattanti, pavisamānass' eva lomahaŋsajananato. *App' eva nāma passeyyan* ti api nāma taŋ bhayabheravaŋ passeyyam eva.

38. [20[33]] *Aparena samayenā* ti, etad ahosi yan nūnâhan ti evaŋ cintitakālato aññena kālena. *Tattha ca me, brāhmaṇa,*

---

[1] C 3 jātā ti.   [2] C 3 cittīkaronti.

viharato ti tathārūpesu senâsanesu, yaŋ yaŋ manussānaŋ āyācana-upahārakaraṇârahaŋ yakkhaṭṭhānaŋ puppha-dhūpa-maŋsa-ruhira-vasā-meda-pihaka-phapphāsa-surā-merayâdīhi okiṇṇakilinnadharaṇitalaŋ ekanipānaŋ[1] viya yakkharakkha-sapisācānaŋ, yaŋ divā pi passantānaŋ hadayaŋ maññe phalati, taŋ ṭhānaŋ sandhay' āha: *Tattha ca me, brāhmaṇa, viharato* ti.

39. [20[37]] *Mago vā āgacchatī* ti siṅgāni vā khurāni vā koṭṭento gokaṇṇa-khagga-dīpi-varāhâdibhedo mago vā āgacchati. Sabbacatuppadānaŋ hi idha mago ti nāmaŋ. Katthaci pana kāṇasigalo pi vuccati. Yath' āha:

" Usabhass' eva te khandho sīhass' eva vijambhitaŋ
migarāja, namo ty' atthu api kiñci labhāmase " ti
(Jā. ii. 440).

Moro vā kaṭṭhaŋ pātetī ti moro vā sukkhakaṭṭhaŋ rukkhato cāletvā pāteti. Moragahaṇena ca idha sabbapakkhigahaṇaŋ adhippetaŋ. Tena yo koci pakkhī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Atha vā, moro vā ti vāsaddena añño vā koci pakkhī ti. Esa nayo purime magagahaṇe pi. *Vāto vā paṇṇasaṭaŋ eretī* ti vāto vā paṇṇakacavaraŋ ghaṭṭeti. *Etaŋ nūna taŋ bhayabheravaŋ āgacchatī* ti, yaŋ etaŋ āgacchati, taŋ bhayabheravaŋ nūna.[2] Ito pabhuti ca ārammaṇam eva bhayabheravan ti veditabbaŋ, parittassa ca adhimattassa ca bhayassa ārammanattā, sukhârammaṇaŋ rūpaŋ sukham iva.

40. [21[3]] *Kin nu kho ahaŋ aññadatthu bhayapaṭikaṅkhī viharāmī* ti, ahaŋ kho kiŋ kāraṇaŋ ekaŋsen' eva bhayaŋ ākaṅkhamāno hutvā viharāmi. *Yathābhūtaŋ yathābhūtassā* ti yena yena iriyāpathena bhūtassa bhavitassa sato vattamānassa, samaṅgībhūtassa vā. *Me* ti mama santike. *Tathābhūto*[3] *tathābhūto vā* ti tena ten' eva iriyāpathena bhūto bhavito santo vattamāno, samaṅgībhūto vā ti attho.

41. [21[8]] *So kho ahaŋ—pe—paṭivinemī* ti, Bodhisattassa kira caṅkamantassa tasmiŋ migasiṅgakhurasaddâdibhede bhayabheravârammaṇe āgate n' eva Mahāsatto tiṭṭhati,

---

[1] C 2 ekanipātaŋ; C 4 ekaŋ nipātaŋ.
[2] C 2 nūnaŋ ti; C 4 nunan ti.
[3] C 3 Tathābhūta. *M. text* tathābhūtaŋ.

na nisīdati, na sayati, atha kho caṅkamanto va parivīmaŋsanto parivicinanto bhayabheravaŋ na passati; migasiṅgakhurasaddâdimattam eva taŋ hoti. So taŋ ñatvā idaŋ nām' etaŋ, na bhayabheravan ti tato tiṭṭhati vā nisīdati vā sayati vā. Etam atthaŋ dassento, *so kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Esa nayo sabbapeyyālesu. Ito parañ ca iriyāpathapaṭipāṭiyā avatvā āsannapaṭipātiyā iriyāpathā vuttā ti veditabbā. Caṅkamantassa hi tasmiŋ bhayabherave āgate na ṭhito, na nisinno, na nipanno; ṭhitassâpi āgate na caṅkamī ti evaŋ tassa tassa āsannapaṭipāṭiyā vuttā ti.

42. [21[20]] Evaŋ bhiŋsanakesu pi ṭhānesu attano bhayabheravâbhāvaŋ dassetvā, idāni jhāyīnaŋ sammohaṭṭhānesu attano asammohavihāraŋ dassetuŋ, *santi kho pana, brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *santī* ti atthi, saŋvijjanti, upalabbhanti. *Divā ti sañjānantī* ti divaso ayan ti sañjānanti. *Divā yeva samānan* ti divasaŋ yeva santaŋ. *Rattī ti sañjānantī* ti ratti ayan ti sañjānanti.

43. Kasmā pan' ete evaŋsaññino hontī ti? Vuṭṭhānakosallâbhāvato vā sakuṇarutato vā. Kathaŋ? Idh' ekacco odātakasiṇalābhī divā parikammaŋ katvā divā samāpanno, divā yeva vuṭṭhahāmī ti manasikāraŋ uppādeti, no ca kho addhānaparicchedakusalo[1] hoti. So divasaŋ atikkamitvā rattibhāge vuṭṭhāti. Odātakasiṇapharaṇavasena c' assa visadaŋ hoti vibhūtaŋ suvibhūtaŋ. So, divā vuṭṭhahāmī ti uppāditamanasikāratāya odātakasiṇapharaṇa-visada-vibhūtatāya ca rattiŋ yeva samānaŋ divā ti sañjānāti. Idha pan' ekacco nīlakasiṇalābhī rattiŋ parikammaŋ katvā rattiŋ samāpanno, rattiŋ yeva vuṭṭhahāmī ti manasikāraŋ uppādeti, no ca kho addhānaparicchedakusalo[1] hoti. So rattiŋ atikkamitvā divasabhāge vuṭṭhāti. Nīlakasiṇapharaṇavasena c' assa avisadaŋ hoti avibhūtaŋ. So, rattiŋ vuṭṭhahāmī ti uppāditamanasikāratāya nīlakasiṇapharaṇâvisada-avibhūtatāya ca divā yeva samānaŋ rattī ti sañjānāti. Evaŋ tāva vuṭṭhānakosallâbhāvato evaŋsaññino honti.

44. Sakuṇarutato pana, idh' ekacco antosenâsane nisinno hoti, atha divāravanaka-sakuṇā kākâdayo caṇḍâlokena divā

[1] C 3 addhānaparicchede kusalo.

ti maññamānā rattiŋ ravanti, aññehi vā kāraṇehi. So tesaŋ saddaŋ sutvā rattiŋ yeva samānaŋ divā ti sañjānāti. Idha pan' ekacco pabbatantare gambhīrāya ghanavanapaṭicchannāya giriguhāya sattâhavaddalikāya vattamānāya antarahitasuriyâloke kāle nisinno hoti. Atha rattiŋ ravanakasakuṇā ulūkâdayo majjhantikasamaye pi tattha tattha samandhakāre nilīnā rattisaññāya vā aññehi vā kāraṇehi ravanti. So tesaŋ saddaŋ sutvā divā yeva samānaŋ rattī ti sañjānāti. Evaŋ sakuṇarutato evaŋsaññino honti.[1]

45. [21[22]] *Idam ahan* ti idaŋ ahaŋ evaŋ sañjānanaŋ. *Sammohavihārasmiŋ vadāmī* ti sammohavihārapariyāpannaŋ, antobhavaŋ[2] sammohavihāraññataraŋ vadāmī ti vuttaŋ hoti.

46. [21[23]] *Ahaŋ kho pana, brāhmaṇa—pe—sañjānāmī* ti pākaṭo Bodhisattassa rattindivaparicchedo, sattâhavaddale pi candasuriyesu adissamānesu pi jānāti yeva ettakaŋ purebhattakālo gato, ettakaŋ pacchābhattakālo gato,[3] ettakaŋ paṭhamayāmo, ettakaŋ majjhimayāmo ti; tasmā evam āha.

47. Anacchariyam etaŋ yaŋ pūritapāramī Bodhisatto evaŋ jānāti, padesañāṇe ṭhitānam pi hi rattindivaparicchedo pākaṭo hoti. Kalyāniya-mahāvihāre kira Godattatthero dvaṅgulakāle bhattaŋ gahetvā aṅgulakāle bhuñjati; suriye adissamāne pi pāto yeva senâsanaŋ pavisitvā tāya velāya nikkhamati. Ekadivasaŋ ārāmikā, sve therassa nikkhamanakālaŋ passāmā ti bhattaŋ sampādetvā kālatthambhamūle nisīdinsu. Thero dvaṅgulakāle yeva nikkhami. Tato pabhuti kira suriye adissamāne pi therassa nikkhamanasaññāya eva bheriŋ ākoṭenti.

48. Vajagaragirivihāre pi Kāḷadevatthero antovasse yāmagaṇḍikaŋ paharati. Āciṇṇam etaŋ therassa. Na ca yāmayantanāḷikaŋ payojeti. Aññe bhikkhū payojenti. Atha nikkhante paṭhame yāme there muggaraŋ gahetvā ṭhitamatte yeva, ekadvevāraŋ paharante yeva va yāmayantaŋ paṭati.[4] Evaŋ tīsu yāmesu samaṇadhammaŋ katvā thero pāto yeva gāmaŋ pavisitvā piṇḍapātaŋ ādāya vihāraŋ gantvā[5] bho-

[1] C 3 hontī ti.
[2] C 3 antogadhaŋ.
[3] C 3 *omits* gato.
[4] C 1 pacati; C 4 paṭhati.
[5] C 3 āgantvā.

janasālāya pattaŋ ṭhapetvā divāvihāraṭṭhānaŋ gantvā samaṇadhammaŋ karoti. Bhikkhū kālatthambhaŋ disvā therassa āgamanatthāya pesenti. So bhikkhu theraŋ divāvihāraṭṭhānā nikkhamantam eva vā antarāmagge vā passati. Evaŋ padesañāṇe ṭhitānaŋ sāvakānam pi rattindivaparicchedo pākaṭo hoti, kim aṅga pana bodhisattānan ti.

49. [21[25]] *Yaŋ kho taŋ—pe—vadeyyā* ti ettha pana yaŋ kho taŋ, brāhmaṇa, asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno—pe—sukhāya devamanussānan ti vacanaŋ vadamāno koci sammā vadeyya, sammāvadamāno siyā, na vitathavādī assa, mam' eva taŋ vacanaŋ vadamāno sammā vadeyya sammāvadamāno siyā, na vitathavādī assā ti evaŋ padasambandho veditabbo. Tattha *asammohadhammo* ti asammohasabhāvo. *Loke* ti manussaloke. *Bahujanahitāyā* ti bahujanassa hitatthāya, paññāsampattiyā diṭṭhadhammika-samparāyikahitûpadesako ti. *Bahujanasukhāyā* ti bahujanassa sukhatthāya, cāgasampattiyā upakaraṇasukhasampadāyako ti. *Lokânukampāyā* ti lokassa anukampatthāya, mettā-karuṇāsampattiyā mātāpitaro viya lokassa rakkhitā gopayitā ti. *Atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan* ti idha devamanussagahaṇena bhabbapuggale veneyyasatte yeva gahetvā tesaŋ nibbāna-magga-phalâdhigamāya attano uppattiŋ dassetī ti veditabbo. *Atthāyā* ti hi vutte, paramatthatthāya nibbānatthāyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Hitāyā* ti vutte, taŋsampāpakamaggatthāyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Nibbānasampāpakamaggato hi uttariŋ hitaŋ nāma n' atthi. *Sukhāyā* ti vutte, phalasamāpattisukhatthāyā ti vuttaŋ hoti, tato uttariŋ sukhâbhāvato. Vuttañ c' etaŋ: "Ayaŋ samādhi paccuppannasukho c' eva āyatiñ ca sukhavipāko" ti (A. iii. 24).

50. [21[31]] Evaŋ Bhagavā Buddhaguṇapaṭilābhâvasānaŋ attano asammohavihāraŋ brāhmaṇassa dassetvā idāni yāya paṭipadāya taŋ koṭipattaŋ asammohavihāraŋ adhigato taŋ pubbabhāgato pabhuti dassetuŋ, *āraddhaŋ kho pana me, brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha. Keci pan' āhu: Imaŋ asammohavihāraŋ sutvā brāhmaṇassa cittam evaŋ uppannaŋ: kāya nu kho paṭipadāya imaŋ patto ti. Tassa cittam aññāya imāyâhaŋ paṭipadāya imaŋ uttamaŋ asammohavihāraŋ patto ti dassento evam āhā ti.

51. [21[31]] Tattha *āraddhaŋ kho pana me, brāhmaṇa, viriyaŋ ahosī* ti, brāhmaṇa, na mayā ayaŋ uttamo asammohavihāro kusītena muṭṭhassatinā sāraddhakāyena vikkhittacittena vā adhigato, api ca kho tadadhigamāya āraddhaŋ kho pana me viriyaŋ ahosi. Bodhimaṇḍe nisinnena mayā caturaṅgaŋ[1] viriyaŋ āraddhaŋ ahosi, paggahītaŋ, asithilappavattitan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Araddhattā yeva ca me taŋ *asallīnaŋ* ahosi. *Upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā* ti na kevalañ ca me viriyam eva, sati pi ārammaṇâbhimukhībhāvena upaṭṭhitā ahosi; Bodhimaṇḍe[2] nisinne upaṭṭhitā yeva ca asammuṭṭhā. *Passaddho kāyo asāraddho* ti kāyacittapassaddhi-sambhavena kāyo pi me passaddho ahosi. Tattha yasmā nāmakāye passaddhe rūpakāyo pi passaddho yeva hoti, tasmā nāmakāyo rūpakāyo ti avisesetvā va passaddho kayo ti vuttaŋ. *Asāraddho* ti, so ca kho passaddhattā yeva asāraddho. Vigatadaratho ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Samāhitaŋ cittaŋ ekaggan* ti cittam pi me sammā āhitaŋ, suṭṭhu ṭhapitaŋ appitaŋ viya ahosi. Samāhitattā eva ca ekaggaŋ acalaŋ nipphandanan ti. Ettāvatā jhānassa pubbabhāgapaṭipadā[3] kathitā hoti.

52. [21[33]] Idāni imāya paṭipadāya adhigataŋ paṭhamajjhānaŋ ādiŋ katvā vijjāttayapariyosānaŋ visesaŋ dassento, *so kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *vivicc' eva kāmehi—pe—catutthajjhānaŋ upasampajja vihāsin* ti ettha tāva yaŋ vattabbaŋ siyā, taŋ sabbaŋ Visuddhimagge paṭhavikasiṇakathāyaŋ[4] vuttaŋ. Kevalaŋ hi tattha upasampajja viharatī ti āgataŋ, idha vihāsin ti ayam eva viseso. Kiŋ katvā pana Bhagavā imāni jhānāni upasampajja vihāsī ti ? Kammaṭṭhānaŋ bhāvetvā. Kataraŋ ? Ānâpānasatikammaṭṭhānaŋ.

53. Imāni ca pana cattāri jhānāni kesañci cittekaggatthāni honti, kesañci vipassanāpādakāni, kesañci abhiññāpādakāni, kesañci nirodhapādakāni, kesañci bhavokkamanatthāni. Tattha khīṇâsavānaŋ cittekaggatthāni honti. Te hi, samā-

---

[1] *Tīkā:* Caturaṅgan ti "kāmaŋ taco ca nhāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatū" ti (A. i. 50) ādinā vuttacaturaṅgasamannāgataŋ.

[2] C 3 *omits* Bodhimaṇḍe nisinne.

[3] C 2, C 4 pubbapaṭipadā.

[4] *See Visu.* 139–169.

pajjitvā ekaggacittā sukhaŋ divasaŋ viharissāmā ti icc' evaŋ kasiṇaparikammaŋ katvā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattenti. Sekhaputhujjanānaŋ, samāpattito vuṭṭhāya samāhitena cittena vipassissāmā ti nibbattentānaŋ vipassanāpādakāni honti. Ye pana aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā abhiññāpādakajjhānaŋ samāpajjitvā samāpattito vuṭṭhāya, "Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotī" ti (D. i. 78) vuttanayā abhiññāyo nibbattenti, tesaŋ abhiññāpādakāni honti. Ye, aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā nirodhasamāpattiŋ samāpajjitvā sattâhaŋ acittā hutvā diṭṭh' eva dhamme nirodhaŋ nibbānaŋ patvā sukhaŋ viharissāmā ti nibbattenti, tesaŋ nirodhapādakāni honti. Ye pana, aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā aparihīnajjhānā Brahmaloke uppajjissāmā ti nibbattenti, tesaŋ bhavokkamanatthāni honti. Bhagavatā pan' idaŋ catutthajjhānaŋ Bodhirukkhamūle nibbattitaŋ. Taŋ tassa vipassanāpādakañ c' eva ahosi abhiññāpādakañ ca, sabbakiccasādhakañ ca sabbalokiya lokuttaraguṇadāyakan ti veditabbaŋ.

54. [22⁹] Yesañ ca guṇānaŋ dāyakaŋ ahosi, tesaŋ ekadesaŋ dassento, *so evaŋ samāhite citte* ti ādim āha. Tattha dvinnaŋ vijjānaŋ anupadavaṇṇanā c' eva bhāvanānayo ca Visuddhimagge[1] vittharito. Kevalaŋ hi tattha, so evaŋ samāhite citte—pe—abhininnāmetī ti vuttaŋ, idha abhininnāmesin ti. *Ayaŋ kho me, brāhmaṇā* ti ayañ ca appanāvāro tattha anāgato ti ayam eva viseso. Tattha *so* ti so ahaŋ. *Abhininnāmesin* ti abhinīhariŋ. Abhininnāmesin ti vacanato so ti ettha, so ahan ti evam attho veditabbo. Yasmā c' idaŋ Bhagavato vasena pubbenivāsânussatiñāṇaŋ āgataŋ, tasmā so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti ettha evaŋ yojanā veditabbā: Ettha hi *so tato cuto* ti paṭinivattantassa paccavekkhanaŋ. Tasmā *idhûpapanno* ti imissā idhûpapattiyā anantaraŋ *amutra udapādin* ti Tusitabhavanaŋ sandhāy' āhā ti veditabbo. *Tatrâp' āsiŋ evannāmo* ti tatrâpi Tusitabhavane Setaketu nāma devaputto ahosiŋ. *Evaŋgotto* ti tāhi devatāhi saddhiŋ ekagotto. *Evaŋvaṇṇo* ti suvaṇṇavaṇṇo. *Evamāhāro* ti dibbasudhâhāro. *Evaŋsukhadukkhapaṭisaŋvedī* ti evaŋ dibbasukhapaṭisaŋvedī. Dukkhaŋ pana saṅkhāradukkhamattam

[1] *Visu.* chapter xiii., pp. 410-429.

eva. *Evamāyupariyanto* ti evaŋ sattapaññāsa-vassakoṭi-saṭṭhivassasatasahassâyupariyanto. *So tato cuto* ti so ahaŋ tato Tusitabhavanato cuto. *Idhûpapanno* ti idha Mahā-Māyādeviyā kucchismiŋ nibbatto.

55. [22^{23}] *Ayaŋ kho me, brāhmaṇā* ti ādisu *me* ti mayā. *Vijjā* ti viditakaraṇaṭṭhena vijjā. Kiŋ viditaŋ karoti? Pubbenivāsaŋ. *Avijjā* ti tass' eva pubbenivāsassa aviditaka-raṇaṭṭhena tappaṭicchādakamoho[1] vuccati. *Tamo* ti sv' eva moho paṭicchādakaṭṭhena tamo ti vuccati. *Āloko* ti sā yeva vijjā obhāsakaraṇaṭṭhena āloko ti vuccati. Ettha ca, vijjā adhigatā ti ayaŋ attho, sesaŋ pasaŋsāvacanaŋ. Yojanā pan' ettha, ayaŋ kho me vijjā adhigatā, tassa me adhigatavijjassa avijjā vihatā vinaṭṭhā ti attho. Kasmā? Yasmā vijjā uppannā. Esa nayo itarasmim pi padadvaye.

56. [22^{25}] *Yathā tan* ti ettha *yathā* ti opamme. *Tan* ti nipāto. Satiyā avippavāsena *appamattassa.* Viriyâtāpena *ātāpino.* Kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya *pahitattassa.* Pesitattassā ti attho. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: Yathā appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avijjā vihaññeyya, vijjā uppajjeyya, tamo vihaññeyya, āloko uppajjeyya, evam eva mama avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, etassa me padhānânuyogassa anurūpam eva phalaŋ laddhan ti.

Pubbenivāsakathā niṭṭhitā.

57. [22^{31}] Cutûpapātakathāyaŋ, yasmā idha Bhagavato vasena pāḷi āgatā, tasmā *passāmi pajānāmī* ti vuttaŋ. Ayaŋ viseso. Sesaŋ Visuddhimagge[2] vuttasadisam eva. Ettha pana vijjā ti dibbacakkhuñāṇavijjā. Avijjā ti sattānaŋ cutipaṭisandhicchādikā avijjā. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva.[3] Yasmā ca pūritapāramīnaŋ Mahāsattānaŋ parikammakiccaŋ nāma n' atthi, te hi citte abhininnāmitamatte yeva anekavihitaŋ pubbenivāsaŋ anussaranti, dibbena cakkhunā satte passanti; tasmā yo tattha parikammaŋ ādiŋ katvā bhāvanā-nayo vutto, na tena idha attho ti.

58. [23^{11}] Tatiyāya vijjāya, *so evaŋ samāhite citte* ti vipassa-nāpādaka-catutthajjhānacittaŋ veditabbaŋ. *Āsavānaŋ kha-*

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °lobho. [2] *Visu.*, pp. 423-429.

[3] C 3 evā ti.

yañāṇāyā ti arahattamaggañāṇatthāya. Arahattamaggo hi āsavavināsanato āsavānaŋ khayo ti vuccati; tatra c' etaŋ ñāṇaŋ, tattha pariyāpannattā ti. *Cittaŋ abhininnāmesin* ti vipassanācittaŋ abhinīhariŋ. *So idaŋ dukkhan ti* evam ādisu ettakaŋ dukkhaŋ, na ito bhiyyo ti sabbam pi dukkhasaccaŋ sarasa-lakkhaṇapaṭivedhena *yathābhūtaŋ abbhaññāsiŋ*, jāniŋ, paṭivijjhiŋ. Tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattikaŋ taṇhaŋ, *ayaŋ dukkhasamudayo ti*, tadubhayam pi yaŋ ṭhānaŋ patvā nirujjhati, taŋ tesaŋ appavattiŋ nibbānaŋ, *ayaŋ dukkhanirodho ti*, tassa ca sampāpakaŋ ariyamaggaŋ, *ayaŋ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti* sarasa-lakkhaṇapaṭivedhena *yathābhūtaŋ abbhaññāsiŋ*, jāniŋ, paṭivijjhin ti evam attho veditabbo.

59. [23[17]] Evaŋ sarūpato saccāni dassetvā, idāni kilesavasena pariyāyato dassento, *ime āsavā* ti ādim āha. *Tassa me evaŋ jānato evaŋ passato* ti tassa mayhaŋ evaŋ jānantassa, evaŋ passantassa. Saha vipassanāya koṭippattaŋ maggaŋ katheti. *Kāmâsavā* ti kāmâsavato. *Vimuccitthā* ti iminā phalakkhaṇaŋ dasseti. Maggakkhaṇe hi cittaŋ vimuccati, phalakkhaṇe vimuttaŋ hoti. *Vimuttasmiŋ vimuttam iti ñāṇan* ti iminā paccavekkhaṇañāṇaŋ dasseti; *khīṇā jātī* ti ādīhi tassa bhūmiŋ. Tena hi ñāṇena Bhagavā paccavekkhanto, khīṇā jātī ti ādīni abbhaññāsi.

60. Katamā pana Bhagavato jāti khīṇā, kathañ ca naŋ abbhaññāsī ti? Na tāv' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā; na anāgatā, anāgate vāyāmâbhāvato; na paccupannā, vijjamānattā. Yā pana maggassa abhāvitattā uppajjeyya eka-catu-pañcavokārabhavesu eka-catu-pañcakkhandhappabhedā jāti, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammataŋ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taŋ so maggabhāvanāya pahīnakilese paccavekkhitvā, kilesâbhāve vijjamānam pi kammaŋ āyatiŋ appaṭisandhikaŋ hotī ti jānanto abbhaññāsi.

61. [23[24]] *Vusitan* ti vutthaŋ. Parivutthaŋ, kataŋ, caritaŋ, niṭṭhitan ti attho. *Brahmacariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyaŋ. Puthujjanakalyāṇakena hi saddhiŋ satta sekhā brahmacariyavāsaŋ vasanti nāma. Khīṇâsavo vutthavāso. Tasmā Bhagavā attano brahmacariyavāsaŋ paccavekkhanto vusitaŋ brahmacariyan ti abbhaññāsi. *Kataŋ karaṇīyan* ti

catusu saccesu catuhi maggehi pariññā-pahāna-sacchikiriyā-bhāvanāvasena soḷasavidham pi kiccaŋ niṭṭhāpitan ti attho. Puthujjanakalyāṇakâdayo hi taŋ kiccaŋ karonti. Khīṇâsavo katakaraṇīyo. Tasmā Bhagavā attano karaṇīyaŋ paccavekkhanto, kataŋ karaṇīyan ti abbhaññāsi. *Nâparaŋ itthattāyā* ti idāni puna itthambhāvāya, evaŋ soḷasavidhakiccabhāvāya kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanākiccaŋ me n' atthī ti abbhaññāsi. Atha vā *itthattāyā* ti itthambhāvato imasmā evaŋpakārā idāni vattamānakkhandhasantānā aparaŋ khandhasantānaŋ mayhaŋ n' atthi. Ime pana pañcakkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti, chinnamūlakā rukkhā viya. Te carimaka-viññāṇanirodhena, anupādāno viya jātavedo, nibbāyissantī ti abbhaññāsi.

62. [23[25]] Idāni evaŋ paccavekkhanañāṇapariggahītaŋ taŋ āsavānaŋ khayañāṇâdhigamaŋ brāhmaṇassa dassento, *ayaŋ kho me, brāhmaṇā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *vijjā* ti arahattamaggañāṇavijjā. *Avijjā* ti catusaccapaṭicchādikā avijjā. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva. Ettāvatā ca, pubbenivasañāṇena atītaŋsaññāṇaŋ, dibbacakkhunā paccuppannânāgataŋsaññāṇaŋ, āsavakkhayena sakalalokuttaraguṇan ti evaŋ tīhi vijjāhi sabbe pi sabbaññuguṇe saṅgahetvā attano asammohavihāraŋ brāhmaṇassa dassesi.

63. [23[29]] Evaŋ vutte kira brāhmaṇo cintesi: Samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññutaŋ paṭijānāti, ajjâpi ca araññavāsaŋ na vijahati, atthi nu khv' assa aññam pi karaṇīyan ti. Ath' assa Bhagavā ajjhāsayaŋ viditvā iminā ajjhāsayânusandhinā, *siyā kho pana te* ti ādim āha. Tattha *siyā kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, evam assā* ti, brāhmaṇa, kadāci tuyhaŋ evaŋ bhaveyya. *Na kho pan' etaŋ brāhmaṇa, evaŋ daṭṭhabban* ti etaŋ kho pana, brāhmaṇa, tayā mayhaŋ pantasenâsanapaṭisevanaŋ avītarāgâditāyā ti evaŋ na daṭṭhabbaŋ.

64. [23[32]] Evaŋ pantasenâsanapaṭisevane akāraṇaŋ paṭikkhipitvā kāraṇaŋ dassento, *dve kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Tattha attho yeva *atthavaso*. Tasmā *dve kho ahaŋ, brāhmaṇa, atthavase* ti ahaŋ kho, brāhmaṇa, dve atthe, dve kāraṇāni sampassamano ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāran* ti ettha diṭṭhadhammo nāma paccakkho attabhāvo. Sukhavihāro nāma catunnaŋ iriyāpathavihārānaŋ phāsutā. Ekassa

hi araññe antamaso uccāra-passāvakiccaŋ upādāya sabbe iriyāpathā phāsukā honti. Tasmā diṭṭhadhammassa sukhavihāraŋ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāran ti ayam attho veditabbo. *Pacchimañ ca janataŋ anukampamāno* ti, kathaŋ araññavāsena pacchimā janatā anukampitā hoti? Saddhāpabbajitā hi kulaputtā Bhagavato araññavāsaŋ disvā, Bhagavā pi nāma araññasenâsanāni na muñcati, yassa n' ev' atthi pariññātabbaŋ, na pahātabbaŋ, na bhāvetabbaŋ, na sacchikātabbaŋ, kim aṅga pana mayan ti cintetvā tattha vasitabbam eva maññissanti, evaŋ khippam eva dukkhass' antakarā bhavissanti.[1] Evaŋ pacchimā janatā anukampitā hoti. Etam atthaŋ dassento āha: *Pacchimañ ca janataŋ anukampamāno* ti.

65. [23[37]] Taŋ sutvā attamano brāhmaṇo *anukampitarūpā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *anukampitarūpā* ti anukampitajātikā, anukampitasabhāvā. *Janatā* ti janasamūho. *Yathā taŋ arahatā Sammāsambuddhenā* ti yatha arahaŋ Sammāsambuddho anukampeyya, tath' eva anukampitarūpā ti. Evañ ca vatvā puna taŋ Bhagavato dhammadesanaŋ abbhanumodamāno Bhagavantaŋ etad avoca: *Abhikkantan, bho Gotama, abhikkantan, bho Gotamā* ti. Tatthâyaŋ abhikkantasaddo khaya-sundarâbhirūpa-abbhanumodanesu dissati. Tathā hi, "Abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho" ti[2] (Ud. 51) ādisu khaye dissati. "Ayaŋ imesaŋ catunnaŋ puggalānaŋ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca" ti (A. ii. 101) ādisu sundare.

"Ko me vandati pādāni iddhiyā yasasā jalaŋ
abhikkantena vaṇṇena sabbā obhāsayaŋ disā" ti
(Vv. 49)

ādisu abhirūpe. "Abhikkantaŋ, bhante" ti (M. i. 368) ādisu abbhanumodane. Idhâpi abbhanumodane yeva. Yasmā ca abbhanumodane, tasmā sādhu sādhu, bho Gotamā ti vuttaŋ hotī ti veditabbaŋ.

"Bhaye kodhe pasaŋsāyaŋ turite kotūhalacchare
hāse soke pasāde ca kare āmeṇḍitaŋ budho" ti ( )

iminā ca lakkhaṇena idha pasādavasena pasaŋsāvasena câyaŋ dvikkhattuŋ vutto ti veditabbo.

[1] C 3 bhavissantī ti. [2] *Also* A. iv. 204.

66. [24[1]] Atha vā *abhikkantan* ti atikkantaŋ. Ati-iṭṭhaŋ, atimanāpaŋ, atisundaran ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha ekena abhikkantasaddena desanaŋ thometi, ekena attano pasādaŋ. Ayaŋ h' ettha adhippāyo: Abhikkantaŋ, bho Gotama, yadidaŋ bhoto Gotamassa dhammadesanā, abhikkantaŋ yadidaŋ bhoto Gotamassa desanaŋ āgamma mama pasādo. Bhagavato yeva vā vacanaŋ dve dve atthe sandhāya thometi. Bhoto Gotamassa vacanaŋ abhikkantaŋ dosanāsanato, abhikkantaŋ guṇâdhigamanato. Tathā saddhājananato paññājananato; sâtthato, sabyañjanato; uttānapadato, gambhīratthato; kaṇṇasukhato, hadayaṅgamato; anattukkaŋsanato, aparavambhanato; karuṇāsītalato, paññâvadātato; āpātharamaṇīyato, vimaddakkhamato; sūyamānasukhato, vīmaŋsiyamānahitato ti evam ādīhi yojetabbaŋ.

67. [24[3]] Tato param pi catuhi upamāhi desanaŋ yeva thometi. Tattha *nikkujjitan* ti adhomukhaŋ ṭhapitaŋ, heṭṭhāmukhajātaŋ vā. *Ukkujjeyyā* ti uparimukhaŋ kareyya. *Paṭicchannan* ti tiṇapaṇṇâdicchāditaŋ. *Vivareyyā* ti ugghāṭeyya. *Mūḷhassā* ti disāmūḷhassa. *Maggaŋ ācikkheyyā* ti hatthe gahetvā, esa maggo ti vadeyya. *Andhakāre* ti kāḷapakkhacātuddasī - aḍḍharatta - ghanavanasaṇḍa - meghapaṭalehi caturaṅge tame. Ayaŋ tāva anuttānapadattho. Ayam pana adhippāyayojanā: Yathā koci nikkujjitaŋ ukkujjeyya, evaŋ saddhammavimukhaŋ asaddhamme patitaŋ maŋ asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpentena, yathā paṭicchannaŋ vivareyya, evaŋ Kassapassa Bhagavato sāsanantaradhānato pabhuti micchādiṭṭhigahanapaṭicchannaŋ sāsanaŋ vivarantena, yathā mūḷhassa maggaŋ ācikkheyya, evaŋ kummaggaŋ micchāmaggaŋ paṭipannassa me saggamokkhamaggaŋ āvikarontena, yathā andhakāre telapajjotaŋ dhāreyya, evaŋ mohandhakāranimuggassa me Buddhâdiratanarūpāni apassato tappaṭicchādaka-mohandhakāra - viddhaŋsaka - desanāpajjota - dhāraṇena mayhaŋ bhotā Gotamena etehi pariyāyehi pakāsitattā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.

68. [24[7]] Evaŋ desanaŋ thometvā imāya desanāya Ratanattaye pasannacitto pasannâkāraŋ karonto *esâhan* ti ādim āha. Tattha *esâhan* ti eso ahaŋ. *Bhavantaŋ Gotamaŋ saraṇaŋ gacchāmī* ti bhavaŋ me Gotamo saraṇaŋ parāyanaŋ, aghassa

hantā, hitassa ca vidhātā ti imina adhippāyena bhavantaŋ Gotamaŋ saraṇaŋ[1] gacchāmi, bhajāmi, sevāmi, payurupāsāmi, evaŋ pajānāmi,[2] bujjhāmī ti. Yesaŋ hi dhātūnaŋ gati-attho, buddhi pi tesaŋ attho. Tasmā gacchamī ti imassa jānāmi, bujjhāmī ti ayam attho vutto. *Dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ cā* ti ettha pana adhigatamagge sacchikatanirodhe yathânusiṭṭhaŋ paṭipajjamāne catusu apāyesu apatamāne dhāretī ti dhammo. So atthato ariyamaggo c' eva nibbānañ ca. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā[3]: "Yāvatā, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesaŋ aggam akkhāyatī" ti (A. ii. 34) vitthāro. Na kevalañ ca ariyamaggo c' eva nibbānañ ca, api ca kho ariyaphalehi saddhiŋ pariyattidhammo pi. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Chattamāṇavakavimāne:

"Rāgavirāgam anejam asokaŋ dhammam asaṅkhatam
appaṭikūlaŋ
madhuram imaŋ paguṇaŋ suvibhattaŋ Dhammam imaŋ
saraṇattham upemī" ti (Vv. 51).

Ettha rāgavirāgo ti maggo kathito. Anejam asokan ti phalaŋ. Dhammam asankhatan ti nibbānaŋ. Appaṭikūlaŋ madhuram imaŋ paguṇaŋ suvibhattan ti piṭakattayena vibhattā sabbadhammakkhandhā ti. Diṭṭhi-sīlasaṅghātena saŋhato ti saṅgho. So atthato aṭṭha-ariyapuggalasamūho. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ tasmiŋ yeva vimāne:

"Yattha ca dinna mahapphalam āhu catusu sucīsu
purisayugesu
aṭṭha ca puggala dhammadasā te Saṅgham imaŋ
saraṇattham upemī" ti (Vv. 51).

Bhikkhūnaŋ saṅgho bhikkhusaṅgho. Ettāvatā brāhmaṇo tīṇi saraṇagamanāni[4] paṭivedesi.

69. Idāni tesu saraṇagamanesu kosallatthaŋ, saraṇaŋ, saraṇagamanaŋ, yo[5] saraṇaŋ gacchati, saraṇagamanappa-

---

[1] C 3 *omits* saraṇaŋ. [2] C 3 evaŋ vā jānāmi.

[3] C 3 *omits* Bhagavatā.

[4] C 2, C 4 saraṇâgamanāni. *But Ṭīkā:* "Tīṇi vatthūni saraṇan ti gamanena tikkhattuŋ gamanena ca tīṇi saraṇagamanāni."

[5] C 3 yo ca.

bhedo, saraṇagamanaphalaŋ, saṅkileso, bhedo ti ayaŋ vidhi veditabbo. Seyyathîdaŋ: padatthato tāva hiŋsatī ti saraṇaŋ. Saraṇagatānaŋ ten' eva saraṇagamanena bhayaŋ santāsaŋ dukkhaŋ duggatiparikkilesaŋ hanti, vināsetī ti attho. Ratanattayass' ev' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Atha vā, hite pavattanena, ahitā ca nivattanena sattānaŋ bhayaŋ hiŋsatī ti Buddho, bhavakantārā uttāraṇena assāsadānena ca Dhammo, appakānam pi kārānaŋ vipulaphalapaṭilābhakaraṇena Saṅgho. Tasmā iminā pi pariyāyena Ratanattayaŋ saraṇaŋ. Tappasādataggarutāhi vihatakileso tapparāyanatâkārappavatto cittuppādo saraṇagamanaŋ. Taŋsamaṅgī satto saraṇaŋ gacchati. Vuttappakārena cittuppādena etāni me[1] tīṇi Ratanāni saraṇaŋ, etāni parāyanan ti evaŋ upetī ti attho. Evaŋ tāva saraṇaŋ, saraṇagamanaŋ, yo ca saraṇaŋ gacchati, idaŋ tayaŋ veditabbaŋ.

70. Saraṇagamanappabhede pana duvidhaŋ saraṇagamanaŋ: lokuttaraŋ, lokiyañ ca. Tattha lokuttaraŋ diṭṭhasaccānaŋ maggakkhaṇe saraṇagamanûpakkilesa-samucchedena ārammaṇato nibbānârammaṇaŋ hutvā kiccato sakale pi Ratanattaye ijjhati. Lokiyaŋ puthujjanānaŋ saraṇagamanûpakkilesa-vikkhambhanena ārammaṇato Buddhâdiguṇârammaṇaŋ hutvā ijjhati. Taŋ atthato Buddhâdisu vatthusu saddhāpatilābho. Saddhāmūlikā ca sammādiṭṭhi dasasu puññakiriyavatthusu diṭṭhijjukamman[2] ti vuccati. Tayidaŋ catudhā pavattati: attasanniyyātanena, tapparāyanatāya, sissabhāvûpagamanena, paṇipātenā ti. Tattha attasanniyyātanaŋ nāma, ajja ādiŋ katvā ahaŋ attānaŋ Buddhassa niyyātemi, Dhammassa, Saṅghassā ti evaŋ Buddhâdīnaŋ attapariccajanaŋ. Tapparāyanatā nāma, ajja ādiŋ katvā ahaŋ Buddhaparāyano Dhammaparāyano Saṅghaparāyano, iti maŋ dhārethā ti evaŋ tapparāyanabhāvo. Sissabhāvûpagamanaŋ nāma, ajja ādiŋ katvā ahaŋ Buddhassa antevāsiko, Dhammassa, Saṅghassa, iti maŋ dhārethā ti evaŋ sissabhāvûpagamo. Paṇipāto nāma, ajja ādiŋ katvā ahaŋ abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhāna-añjalikamma-sāmīcikammaŋ Buddhâdīnaŋ yeva tiṇṇaŋ vatthūnaŋ karomi, iti maŋ dhārethā ti evaŋ Bud-

[1] C 3 *omits* me. [2] C 3 diṭṭhujju°.

dhâdisu paramanipaccâkāro. Imesaŋ hi catunnaŋ ākārānaŋ aññataram pi karontena gahitaŋ yeva hoti saraṇagamanaŋ.

71. Api ca Bhagavato attānaŋ pariccajāmi, Dhammassa, Saṅghassa attānaŋ pariccajāmi, jīvitañ ca[1] pariccajāmi, pariccatto yeva me attā, pariccattaŋ yeva me jīvitaŋ, jīvitapariyantikaŋ Buddhaŋ saraṇaŋ gacchāmi, Buddho me saraṇaŋ, leṇaŋ, tāṇan ti evam pi attasanniyyātanaŋ veditabbaŋ. " Satthārañ ca vatâhaŋ passeyyaŋ, Bhagavantam eva passeyyaŋ. Sugatañ ca vatâhaŋ passeyyaŋ, Bhagavantam eva passeyyaŋ. Sammāsambuddhañ ca vatâhaŋ passeyyaŋ, Bhagavantam eva passeyyan " ti (S. ii. 220) evam pi Mahā-Kassapassa saraṇagamane viya sissabhāvûpagamanaŋ daṭṭhabbaŋ.

" So ahaŋ vicarissāmi gāmā gāmaŋ purā puraŋ
namassamāno Sambuddhaŋ dhammassa ca sudhammatan " ti (Sn. 192)

evam pi Āḷavakâdīnaŋ saraṇagamanaŋ viya tapparāyanatā veditabbā. " Atha[2] kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaŋsaŋ uttarāsaṅgaŋ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati, pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati, nāmañ ca sāveti, Brahmāyu ahaŋ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu ahaŋ, bho Gotama, brāhmano " ti (M. ii. 144) evam pi paṇipāto daṭṭhabbo.

72. So pan' esa ñāti-bhayâcariya-dakkhiṇeyyavasena catubbidho hoti. Tattha dakkhiṇeyyapaṇipātena saraṇagamanaŋ hoti, na itarehi. Seṭṭhavasen' eva hi saraṇaŋ gayhati, seṭṭhavasena bhijjati. Tasmā yo Sākiyo vā Koliyo vā Buddho amhākaŋ ñātako ti vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇaŋ. Yo vā samaṇo Gotamo rājapūjito mahânubhāvo avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyā ti bhayena vandati, agahitam eva hoti saraṇaŋ. Yo pi Bodhisattakāle Bhagavato santike kiñci uggahitaŋ saramāno, Buddhakāle vā,

" Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya, dvīhi kammaŋ payojaye,
catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya āpadāsu bhavissatī " ti
(D. iii. 188)

evarūpaŋ anusāsaniŋ uggahetvā ācariyo me ti vandati,

---

[1] C 3 *omits* ca.

[2] *The M. text reads* Evaŋ vutte *for* atha kho.

agahitam eva hoti saraṇaŋ. Yo pana loke aggadakkhiṇeyyo ti vandati, ten' eva gahitaŋ hoti.

73. Evaŋ gahitasaraṇassa upāsakassa vā upāsikāya vā aññatitthiyesu pabbajitam pi ñātiŋ, ñātako me ayan ti vandato saraṇagamanaŋ na bhijjati, pag eva apabbajitaŋ. Tathā rājānaŋ bhayavasena vandato. So hi raṭṭhapūjitattā avandiyamāno anattham pi kareyyā ti. Tathā yaŋ kiñci sippasikkhāpakaŋ titthiyam pi, ācariyo me ayan ti vandato pi na bhijjati.[1] Evaŋ saraṇagamanappabhedo veditabbo.

74. Ettha ca lokuttarassa saraṇagamanassa cattāri sāmaññaphalāni vipākaphalaŋ; sabbadukkhakkhayo ānisaŋsaphalaŋ. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ:

"Yo ca Buddhañ ca Dhammañ ca Saṅghañ ca saraṇaŋ gato
cattāri ariyasaccāni sammappaññāya passati,
Dukkhaŋ dukkhasamuppādaŋ dukkhassa ca atikkamaŋ
ariyañ c' aṭṭhangikaŋ maggaŋ dukkhûpasamagāminaŋ.
Etaŋ kho saraṇaŋ khemaŋ etaŋ saraṇam uttamaŋ
etaŋ saraṇam āgamma sabbadukkhā pamuccatī" ti
(Dh. 190–92).

Api ca niccato anupagamanâdivasena p' etassa ānisaŋsaphalaŋ veditabbaŋ. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Aṭṭhānam etaŋ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaŋ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci[2] saṅkhāraŋ niccato upagaccheyya . . . sukhato upagaccheyya . . . kañci dhammaŋ attato upagaccheyya . . . mātaraŋ jīvitā voropeyya . . . pitaraŋ jīvitā voropeyya . . . arahantaŋ jīvitā voropeyya . . . duṭṭhacitto[3] Tathāgatassa lohitaŋ uppādeyya . . . Saṅghaŋ bhindeyya . . . aññaŋ satthāraŋ uddiseyya, n' etaŋ ṭhānaŋ vijjatī" ti (A. i. 26-7).

75. Lokiyassa pana saraṇagamanassa bhavasampadā pi bhogasampadā pi phalam eva. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ:

"Ye keci Buddhaŋ saraṇaŋ gatāse na te gamissanti apāyaŋ
pahāya mānusaŋ dehaŋ devakāyaŋ paripūressantī" ti
(D. ii. 255).

---

[1] C 3 bhijjatī ti. [2] C 1, C 4 kiñci.
[3] *A. text:* Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena.

Aparam pi vuttaŋ: "Atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahassehi saddhiŋ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten' upasaṅkami—pe—Ekam antaŋ ṭhitaŋ kho Sakkaŋ devānam indaŋ āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno etad avoca: Sādhu kho, devānam inda, Buddhaŋ saraṇagamanaŋ hoti. Buddhaŋ saraṇagamanahetu kho, devānam inda, evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiŋ saggaŋ lokaŋ uppajjanti. Te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, sukhena, yasena, ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, saddehi, gandhehi, rasehi, phoṭṭhabbehī" ti (S. iv. 274–75). Esa nayo Dhamme, Saṅghe ca. Api ca Velāmasuttâdivasenâpi[1] saraṇagamanassa phalaviseso veditabbo. Evaŋ saraṇagamanaphalaŋ veditabbaŋ.

76. Tattha lokiyasaraṇagamanaŋ tīsu vatthusu aññāṇasaŋsaya-micchāñāṇâdīhi saṅkilissati, na mahājutikaŋ hoti, na mahāvipphāraŋ. Lokuttarassa n' atthi saṅkileso. Lokiyassa ca saraṇagamanassa duvidho bhedo: sāvajjo, anavajjo ca. Tattha sāvajjo aññasatthārâdisu attaniyyātanâdīhi[2] hoti. So aniṭṭhaphalo. Anavajjo kālakiriyāya. So avipākattā aphalo. Lokuttarassa pana n' ev' atthi bhedo. Bhavantare pi hi ariyasāvako aññasatthāraŋ na uddisati. Evaŋ saraṇagamanassa saṅkileso ca bedho ca veditabbo.

77. [24⁸] *Upāsakaŋ maŋ bhavaŋ Gotamo dhāretū* ti maŋ bhavaŋ Gotamo, upāsako ayan ti evaŋ dhāretu. Jānātū ti attho. Upāsakavidhikosallatthaŋ pan' ettha, ko upāsako? Kasmā upāsako ti vuccati? Kim assa sīlaŋ? Ko ājīvo? Kā vipatti? Kā sampattī ti idaŋ pakiṇṇakaŋ veditabbaŋ.

78. Tattha, ko upāsako ti? Yo koci gahaṭṭho. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Yato kho, Mahānāma, Buddhaŋ[3] saraṇaŋ gato hoti, Dhammaŋ saraṇaŋ gato hoti, Saṅghaŋ saraṇaŋ gato hoti, ettāvatā kho, Mahānāma, upāsako hotī" ti (A. iv. 220). Kasmā upāsako ti? Ratanattayaŋ upāsanato. So hi Buddhaŋ upāsatī ti upāsako. Dhammaŋ, Saṅghaŋ upāsatī ti upāsako. Kim assa sīlan ti? Pañca veramaṇiyo. Yath' āha: "Yato kho, Mahānāma, upāsako pāṇâtipātā paṭivirato hoti,

[1] A. iv. 392–96. [2] C 3 attasanni°.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 upāsako Buddhaŋ.

adinnâdānā, kāmesu micchācārā, musāvādā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, ettāvatā kho, Mahānāma, upāsako sīlavā hotī" ti (A. iv. 220). Ko ājīvo ti? Pañca micchāvaṇijjā pahāya dhammena samena jīvikākappanaŋ. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: "Pañc' imā, bhikkhave, vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā. Katamā pañca? Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, maŋsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, visavaṇijjā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇīyā" ti (A. iii. 208). Kā vipattī ti? Yā tass' eva sīlassa ca ājīvassa ca vipatti. Ayam assa vipatti. Api ca yāya esa caṇḍālo c' eva hoti, malañ ca patikiṭṭho ca, sā pi 'ssa vipattī ti veditabbā. Te ca atthato assaddhiyâdayo pañca dhammā honti. Yath' āha: "Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti, upāsakamalañ ca, upāsakapatikiṭṭho ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaŋ pacceti no kammaŋ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaŋ pariyesati[1] tattha ca pubbakāraŋ karotī" ti (A. iii. 206). Kā sampattī ti? Yā c' assa sīlasampadā ca ājīvasampadā ca sampatti, ye c' assa ratanabhāvâdikarā pañca dhammā. Yath' āha: "Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanañ ca hoti, upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapuṇḍarīko ca. Katamehi pañcahi? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, na kotūhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaŋ pacceti no maṅgalaŋ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaŋ gavesati idha ca pubbakāraŋ karotī" ti (A. iii. 206).

79. [24[9]] *Ajjatagge* ti ettha ayaŋ aggasaddo ādi-koṭi-koṭṭhāsa-seṭṭhesu dissati. "Ajjatagge, samma dovārika, āvarāmi dvāraŋ Nigaṇṭhānaŋ Nigaṇṭhīnan" ti (M. i. 380) ādisu ādimhi dissati. "Ten' eva aṅgulaggena taŋ aṅgulaggan parāmaseyya" (   ) "Ucchaggaŋ veḷaggan" ti (   ) ādisu koṭiyaŋ. "Anujānāmi, bhikkhave,[2] vihāraggena vā pariveṇaggena vā bhājetun" ti (   ) ādisu koṭṭhāse. "Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā—pe—Tathāgato tesaŋ aggam akkhāyatī" ti (A. v. 21) ādisu seṭṭhe. Idha

[1] *The A. text*, gavesati.

[2] C 3 bhikkhave, ambilaggaŋ vā madhuraggaŋ vā tittakaggaŋ vā vihāraggena.

panâyaŋ ādimhi daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā ajjatagge ti ajjataŋ ādiŋ katvā ti evam ettha attho veditabbo. Ajjatan ti ajjabhavaŋ.[1] Ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho. Dakāro padasandhikaro. Ajja aggaŋ katvā ti attho. *Pāṇupetan* ti pāṇehi upetaŋ. Yāva me jīvitaŋ pavattati tāva upetaŋ, anaññasatthukaŋ tīhi saraṇagamanehi saraṇagataŋ upāsakaŋ kappiyakārakaŋ maŋ bhavaŋ Gotamo dhāretu, jānātu. Ahaŋ hi sace pi me tikhiṇena asinā sīsaŋ chindeyyuŋ, n' eva Buddhaŋ na Buddho ti vā, Dhammaŋ na Dhammo ti vā, Saṅghaŋ na Saṅgho ti vā vadeyyan ti evaŋ attasanniyyātanena saraṇaŋ gantvā catuhi ca paccayehi pavāretvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaŋ abhivādetvā tikkhattuŋ padakkhiṇaŋ katvā pakkāmī ti.

Bhayabheravasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5.

[Anaṅgaṇasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [24¹¹] *Evam me sutaŋ . . . āyasmā Sāriputto* ti Anaṅgaṇasuttaŋ. Tatrâyaŋ anuttānapadavaṇṇanā. Yatha c' ettha evaŋ sabbasuttesu. Tasmā ito paraŋ ettakam pi avatvā apubbapadavaṇṇanaŋ yeva karissāma.

2. [24¹⁶] *Cattāro* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Puggalā* ti sattā, narā, posā. Ettāvatā ca puggalavādī mahāthero ti na gahetabbaŋ. Ayaŋ hi āyasmā Buddhaputtānaŋ seṭṭho. So Buddhassa Bhagavato desanaŋ avilomento yeva deseti. Buddhassa Bhagavato duvidhā desanā: sammutidesanā, paramatthadesanā cā ti. Tattha puggalo, satto, itthī, puriso, khattiyo, brāhmaṇo, devo, Māro ti evarūpā sammutidesanā. Aniccaŋ, dukkhaŋ, anattā, khandhā, dhātū, ayatanāni, satipaṭṭhānā ti evarūpā paramatthadesanā. Tattha Bhagavā, ye sammutivasena desanaŋ sutvā atthaŋ paṭivijjhitvā mohaŋ pahāya visesam adhigantuŋ samatthā, tesaŋ sammutidesanaŋ deseti. Ye pana paramatthavasena desanaŋ sutvā atthaŋ paṭivijjhitvā mohaŋ pahāya visesam adhigantuŋ samatthā, tesaŋ paramatthadesanaŋ deseti.

3. Tatrâyaŋ upamā: Yathā hi desabhāsākusalo tiṇṇaŋ vedānaŋ atthasaŋvaṇṇanako ācariyo, ye Damiḷabhāsāya

[1] C 1, C 4 ajjabhāvaŋ.

vutte atthaŋ jānanti, tesaŋ Damiḷabhāsāya ācikkhati, ye Andhabhāsâdisu aññatarāya, tesaŋ tāya[1] bhāsāya. Evaŋ te māṇavakā chekaŋ vyattaŋ ācariyam āgamma khippam eva sippaŋ ugganhanti. Tattha ācariyo viya Buddho Bhagavā. Tayo vedā viya kathetabbabhāve ṭhitāni tīṇi piṭakāni. Desabhāsākosallam[2] iva sammuti-paramatthakosallaŋ. Nānādesabhāsā māṇavakā viya sammuti-paramatthavasena paṭivijjhanasamatthā veneyyasattā. Ācariyassa Damiḷabhāsâdi-ācikkhanaŋ viya Bhagavato sammuti-paramatthavasena desanā veditabbā. Āha c' ettha:

"Duve saccāni akkhāsi Sambuddho vadataŋ varo
sammutiŋ paramatthañ ca tatiyaŋ nûpalabbhati.
Saṅketavacanaŋ saccaŋ lokasammutikāraṇā
paramatthavacanaŋ saccaŋ dhammānaŋ bhūtakāraṇā.
Tasmā vohārakusalassa lokanāthassa Satthuno
sammutiŋ voharantassa musāvādo na jāyatī" ti (   ).

4. Api ca aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi Bhagavā puggalakathaŋ katheti: hirottappadīpanatthaŋ, kammassakatādīpanatthaŋ,[3] paccattapurisakāradīpanatthaŋ, ānantariyadīpanatthaŋ, brahmavihāradīpanatthaŋ, pubbenivāsadīpanatthaŋ, dakkhiṇāvisuddhidīpanatthaŋ, lokasammutiyā appahānatthañ cā ti.

5. Khandha-dhātu-āyatanāni hiriyanti, ottappantī ti hi vutte mahājano na jānāti, sammoham āpajjati, paṭisattu hoti: kim idaŋ khandha-dhātu-āyatanāni hiriyanti ottappanti nāmā ti. Itthī hiriyati ottappati, puriso, khattiyo, brāhmaṇo, devo, Māro ti vutte pana jānāti, na sammoham āpajjati, na paṭisattu hoti. Tasmā Bhagavā hirottappadīpanatthaŋ puggalakathaŋ katheti. Khandhā kammassakā, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti ca[4] vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā kammassakatādīpanatthaŋ puggalakathaŋ katheti. Veḷuvanâdayo mahāvihārā khandhehi kārāpitā, dhātūhi, āyatanehī ti vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā paccattapurisakāradīpanatthaŋ puggalakathaŋ katheti. Khandhā mātaraŋ jīvitā voropenti, pitaraŋ jīvitā[5] voropenti, arahantaŋ . . . ruhirup-

[1] C 3 tāya tāya.
[2] C 2, C 4 Desabhāsāya.
[3] C 3 kammassakata°.
[4] C 3 *omits* ca.
[5] C 3 *omits* jīvitā voropenti.

pādakammaŋ, saṅghabhedaŋ karonti, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā ānantariyadīpanatthaŋ puggalakathaŋ katheti. Khandhā mettāyanti, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā brahmavihāradīpanatthaŋ puggalakathaŋ katheti. Khandhā pubbenivāsam anussaranti, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti vutte pi es' eva nayo. Tasmā Bhagavā pubbenivāsadīpanatthaŋ puggalakathaŋ katheti. Khandhā dānaŋ paṭigaṇhanti, dhātuyo, āyatanānī ti vutte pi ca mahājano na jānāti, sammoham āpajjati, paṭisattu hoti: kim idaŋ khandha-dhātu-āyatanāni dānaŋ[1] paṭigaṇhanti nāmā ti. Puggalā paṭigaṇhanti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā ti vutte pana jānāti, na sammoham āpajjati, na paṭisattu hoti. Tasmā Bhagavā dakkhiṇāvisuddhidīpanatthaŋ puggalakathaŋ katheti. Lokasammutiñ ca Buddhā Bhagavanto nappajahanti, lokasamaññāya lokaniruttiyā lokâbhilāpe ṭhitā yeva dhammaŋ desenti. Tasmā Bhagavā lokasammutiyā appahānattham pi puggalakathaŋ katheti.

6. [24[16]] Tasmā ayam pi āyasmā lokavohārakusalatāya Buddhassa Bhagavato desanaŋ avilomento lokasammutiyaŋ ṭhatvā va *cattāro 'me āvuso, puggalā* ti āha. Tasmā ettha paramatthavasena agahetvā sammutivasena puggalo veditabbo. *Santo saŋvijjamānā* ti lokasaṅketavasena atthi, upalabhamānā. *Lokasmin* ti sattaloke.

7. [24[17]] *Sâṅgaṇo va samāno* ti ādisu pana *aṅgaṇan* ti katthaci kilesā vuccanti. Yath' āha: "Tattha katamāni tīṇi aṅgaṇāni? Rāgo aṅgaṇaŋ, doso aṅgaṇaŋ, moho aṅgaṇan" ti (Vbh. 368). Katthaci yaŋ kiñci malaŋ vā paṅko vā. Yath' āha: "Tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamatī" ti[2] (M. i. 100). Katthaci tathārūpo bhūmibhāgo. So[3] 'bodhiyaṅgaṇaŋ cetiyaṅgaṇan' ti ādivasena veditabbo. Idha pana nānappakārā tibbakilesā aṅgaṇan ti adhippetā. Tathā hi vakkhati: *pāpakānaŋ kho etaŋ, āvuso, akusalānaŋ icchâvacarānaŋ adhivacanaŋ, yadidaŋ aṅgaṇan* ti. Saha aṅgaṇena sâṅgaṇo. *Sâṅgaṇo va samāno* ti saṅkileso yeva

---

[1] C 1, C 4 *omit* dānaŋ. [2] *See also* A. v. 92.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* So.

santo. *Atthi me ajjhattaŋ aṅgaṇan ti yathābhūtaŋ nappajānātī* ti mayhaŋ attani cittasantāne kilesā atthī ti na jānāti. Ime kilesā nāma kakkhaḷā vāḷā, pajahitabbā, na gahetabbā, visadiddhasallasadisā ti evaŋ yathāvasarasato pi na jānāti. Yo atthī ti ca jānāti, evañ ca jānāti, so, *atthi me ajjhattaŋ aṅgaṇan ti yathābhūtaŋ pajānātī* ti vuccati. Yassa pana na ca maggena samūhatā kilesā, na ca uppajjanti yena vā tena vā varitattā, ayam idha *anaṅgaṇo* ti adhippeto. *N' atthi me ajjhattaŋ aṅgaṇan ti yathābhūtaŋ nappajānātī* ti mayhaŋ kilesā yena vā tena vā varitattā n' atthi, na ca maggena samūhatattā ti na jānāti. Te uppajjamānā anatthaŋ[1] karissanti, kakkhaḷā vāḷā, pajahitabbā, visadiddhasallasadisā ti evaŋ yathāvasarasato pi na jānāti. Yo pana, iminā kāraṇena n' atthī ti ca jānāti, evañ ca jānāti, so, *n'atthi me ajjhattaŋ aṅgaṇan ti yathābhūtaŋ pajānātī* ti vuccati. *Tatrā* ti tesu catusu puggalesu, tesu vā dvīsu sâṅgaṇesu. *Yvāyan* ti yo ayaŋ. Yâyan ti pi pāṭho.

8. [25[9]] *Ko nu kho, āvuso Sāriputta, hetu, ko paccayo* ti ubhayena pi kāraṇam eva pucchati. *Yen' imesan* ti yena hetunā yena paccayena imesaŋ dvinnaŋ eko seṭṭhapuriso, eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, so ko hetu, ko paccayo ti evam ettha sambandho veditabbo.

9. [25[15]] Tattha kiñ câpi nappajānāti pajānātī ti evaŋ vuttaŋ, pajānanā nappajānanā ti idam eva ubhayaŋ hetu c' eva paccayo ca, thero pana attano vicitrapaṭibhānatāya taŋ pākaṭataraŋ katvā dassetuŋ puna *tatr' āvuso* ti ādim āha. Tattha *tass' etaŋ pāṭikaṅkhan* ti tassa puggalassa etaŋ pāṭikaṅkhitabbaŋ, idam eva esa pāpuṇissati, no aññan ti icchitabbaŋ. Avassabhāvī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Na chandaŋ janessatī* ti ādinā nayena vuttaŋ acchandajananâdiŋ sandhāy' āha. Tattha ca *na chandaŋ janessatī* ti appajānanto tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānatthaŋ kattukamyatāchandaŋ na janessati. *Na vāyamissatī* ti tato balavataraŋ vāyāmam pi na karissati. *Na viriyaŋ ārabhissatī* ti thāmagataviriyaŋ pana n' eva ārabhissati. Nappavattessatī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Sâṅgaṇo* ti imehi rāgâdīhi aṅgaṇehi sâṅgaṇo. *Saṅkiliṭṭhacitto* ti tehi yeva

[1] C 3 mahânatthaŋ.

suṭṭhutaraŋ kiliṭṭhacitto, malinacitto, vibādhitacitto ca hutvā. *Kālaŋ karissatī* ti marissati.

10. [25[19]] *Seyyathā pī* ti yathā nāma. *Kaŋsapātī* ti kaŋsalohabhājanaŋ. *Ābhatā* ti ānītā. *Āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā* ti āpaṇato vā kaŋsapātikārakānaŋ kammārānaŋ gharato vā. *Rajenā* ti āgantukarajena paŋsu-ādinā. *Malenā* ti tatth' eva uṭṭhitena lohamalena. *Pariyonaddhā* ti sañchannā. *Na ca pariyodapeyyun* ti dhovana-ghaŋsanâdīhi na parisuddhaŋ kārāpeyyuŋ. *Rajāpathe* ti rajapathe. Ayam eva vā pāṭho. Rajassa āgamanaṭṭhane vā vuṭṭhānaṭṭhāne vā heṭṭhāmañce vā thusakoṭṭhake vā bhājanantare vā yattha rajena okirīyatī ti attho. *Saṅkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitā* ti ettha rajapathe nikkhipanena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā, aparibhoga-apariyodapanehi malaggahītā. Malaggahītatarā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Paṭipucchāvacanañ c' etaŋ. Ten' assa evam attho veditabbo: Āvuso, sā kaŋsapāti evaŋ kayiramānā aparena kālena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā ca malaggahītatarā ca, mattikapātī ti vā kaŋsapātī ti vā pi dujjānā bhaveyya nu kho, no ti? Thero taŋ paṭijānanto āha: *Evam āvuso* ti.

11. [25[25]] Puna Dhammasenāpati upamaŋ sampaṭipādento, *evam eva kho* ti ādim āha. Tatr' evaŋ upamāsaŋsandanā veditabbā: Kiliṭṭhakaŋsapātisadiso sâṅgaṇo puggalo. Kiliṭṭhakaŋsapātiyā na paribhuñjanam ādiŋ katvā rajapathe[1] nikkhepo viya tassa puggalassa pabbajjaŋ labhamānassa vejjakammâdi-pasutapuggalasantike pabbajjāpaṭilābho. Saṅkiliṭṭhakaŋsapātiyā puna saṅkiliṭṭhatarabhāvo viya tassa puggalassa anukkamena ācariyupajjhāyānaŋ anusikkhato vejjakammâdikaraṇaŋ. Ettha ṭhitassa sâṅgaṇakālakiriyā. Atha vā anukkamena dukkaṭa-dubbhāsitavītikkamanaŋ. Ettha ṭhitassa sâṅgaṇakālakiriyā. Atha vā anukkamena pācittiya-thullaccayavītikkamanaŋ, saṅghâdisesavītikkamanaŋ, pārājikavītikkamanaŋ, mātughātâdi-ānantariyakaraṇaŋ. Ettha ṭhitassa sâṅgaṇakālakiriyā ti.

12. [25[29]] *Saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaŋ karissatī* ti ettha ca akusalacittena kālaŋ karissatī ti na evaŋ attho daṭṭhabbo. Sabbasattā hi pakaticittena bhavaṅgacitten' eva kālaŋ karonti.

---

[1] C 3 rajāpatha.

Ayaŋ pana avisodhetvā cittasantānaŋ kālaŋ karissatī ti etam atthaŋ sandhāya evaŋ vutto ti veditabbo.

13. [25[37]] Dutiyavāre *pariyodapeyyun* ti dhovana-ghaŋsana-saṇhachārikāparimajjanâdīhi parisuddhaŋ ādāsamaṇḍalasadisaŋ kareyyuŋ. *Na ca naŋ rajāpathe* ti pubbe vuttappakāre ṭhāne anikkhipitvā karaṇḍaka-mañjūsâdisu vā ṭhapeyyuŋ, paliveṭhetvā vā nāgadante laggeyyuŋ. Sesaŋ vuttanayânusāren' eva gahetabbaŋ. Upamāsaŋsandanā p' ettha evaŋ veditabbā: Kiliṭṭhakaŋsapātisadiso sâṅgaṇo puggalo. Kiliṭṭhakaŋsapātiyā paribhuñjanam ādiŋ katvā suddhaṭṭhāne ṭhapanaŋ viya tassa puggalassa pabbajjaŋ labhamānassa pesalabhikkhusantike[1] pabbajjāpaṭilābho; ye ca[2] ovadanti, anusāsanti, appamattakam pi pamādaŋ disvā daṇḍakammaŋ katvā punappunaŋ sikkhāpenti. Saṅkiliṭṭhakaŋsapātiyā aparakāle parisuddhapariyodātabhāvo viya tassa puggalassa ācariyupajjhāyānaŋ anusikkhato anukkamena sammā vattapaṭipatti. Ettha ṭhitassa anaṅgaṇakālakiriyā. Atha vā anukkamena parisuddhe sīle patiṭṭhāya attano anurūpaŋ Buddhavacanaŋ uggaṇhitvā dhutaṅgāni samādāya attano anukūlakammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā gāmantasenâsanavāsaŋ muñcitvā pantasenâsanavāso. Ettha ṭhitassa anaṅgaṇakālakiriyā. Atha vā anukkamena kasiṇaparikammaŋ katvā aṭṭhasamāpattinibbattanena kilesavikkhambhanaŋ, vipassanāpādakajjhānā vuṭṭhāya vipassanāya kilesānaŋ tadaṅganivāraṇaŋ,[3] sotâpattiphalâdhigamo—pe—arahattasacchikiriyā ti. Ettha ṭhitassa accantânaṅgaṇakālakiriyā eva.

14. [26[9]] Tatiyavāre *subhanimittan* ti rāgaṭṭhāniyaŋ iṭṭhârammaṇaŋ. *Manasikarissatī* ti tasmiŋ vipannasati tan nimittaŋ āvajjissati. *Tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā* ti tassa puggalassa subhanimittamanasikāra-kāraṇā. *Anuddhaŋsessatī* ti hiŋsissati, adhibhavissati. Rāgo hi uppajjamāno kusalavāraŋ pacchinditvā sayam eva akusalajavanaŋ hutvā tiṭṭhanto kusalacittaŋ anuddhaŋsetī ti veditabbo. Sesaŋ vuttanayânusāren' eva veditabbaŋ.[4] Upamāsaŋsandanā pan' ettha evaŋ veditabbā: Parisuddhakaŋsapātisadiso

---

[1] C 3 pesalabhikkhūnaŋ santike. [2] C 3 *omits* ca.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 °nīvaraṇaŋ. [4] C 3 gahetabbaŋ.

pakatiyā appakileso anaṅgaṇo[1] puggalo. Parisuddhakaŋsapātiyā na paribhuñjanam ādiŋ katvā rajāpathe nikkhepo viya tassa puggalassa pabbajjaŋ labhamānassā ti ito paraŋ sabbaŋ paṭhamavārasadisam eva.

15. [26[24]] Catutthavāre *subhanimittaŋ na manasikarissatī* ti tasmiŋ sativirahâbhāvato taŋ nimittaŋ nâvajjissati. Sesaŋ dutiyavārânusāren' eva veditabbaŋ. *Ayaŋ kho, āvuso* ti ādi pana ko nu kho, āvuso ti ādimhi vuttanayam eva.

16. [27[7]] Idāni taŋ aṅgaṇaŋ nānappakārato pākaṭaŋ kārāpetukāmen' āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena, *aṅgaṇaŋ aṅgaṇan* ti ādinā nayena puṭṭho taŋ paccekaŋ[2] vyākaronto *pāpakānaŋ kho etaŋ, āvuso* ti ādim āha. Tattha *icchâvacarānan* ti icchāya avacarānaŋ. Icchāvasena okiṇṇānaŋ pavattānaŋ, nānappakārānaŋ kopa-appaccayānan ti attho. *Yaŋ idh' ekaccassā* ti yena idh' ekaccassa, *evaŋ icchā uppajjeyya*, taŋ *ṭhānaŋ* taŋ kāraṇaŋ vijjati. Atthi, upalabbhatī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Āpanno assan* ti āpanno bhaveyyaŋ. *Na ca maŋ bhikkhū jāneyyun* ti bhikkhū ca maŋ na jāneyyuŋ. Kiŋ pan' ettha ṭhānaŋ? Lābhatthikatā. Lābhatthiko hi bhikkhu pakatiyā pi ca katapuñño manussehi sakkatagarukato evaŋ cinteti: Āpatti-āpannaŋ bhikkhuŋ therā ñatvā majjhimānaŋ ārocenti, te navakānaŋ, navakā vihāre vighāsâdâdīnaŋ, te ovādaŋ āgatānaŋ bhikkhunīnaŋ, evaŋ kamena catasso parisā jānanti. Evam assa lābhantarāyo hoti. Aho vatâhaŋ āpattiñ ca vata āpanno assaŋ, na ca maŋ bhikkhū jāneyyun ti.

17. [27[13]] *Yaŋ taŋ bhikkhuŋ bhikkhū jāneyyun* ti yena kāraṇena taŋ bhikkhuŋ aññe bhikkhū jāneyyuŋ, taŋ kāraṇaŋ vijjati kho pana, atthi yeva, na n' atthi. Therā hi ñatvā majjhimānaŋ ārocenti. Evaŋ so pubbe vuttanayena catusu parisāsu pākaṭo hoti. Evaŋ pākaṭo ca ayasâbhibhūto gāmasatam pi pavisitvā ummārasatesu pāde puñchitvā yathādhotena pattena nikkhamati. Tato, jānanti maŋ bhikkhū āpattiŋ āpanno ti, tehi c' amhi evaŋ nāsito ti cintetvā, *iti so kupito hoti appatīto*. So iminā kāraṇena kupito c' eva hoti kodhâbhibhūto, appatīto ca domanassâbhibhūto. *Yo c' eva*

[1] C 3 anaṅgaṇapuggalo. [2] C 3 *omits* paccekaŋ.

kho, āvuso, kopo, yo ca appaccayo, ubhayam etaŋ aṅgaṇan ti, āvuso, yo câyaŋ saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgahīto kopo, yo ca vedanākkhandhasaṅgahīto appaccayo, etaŋ ubhayaŋ aṅgaṇan ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Idañ ca tādisānaŋ puggalānaŋ vasena vuttaŋ. Lobho pana imassa aṅgaṇassa pubbabhāgavasena, moho sampayogavasenâpi gahito yeva hoti.

18. [27^{19}] *Anuraho man* ti, purimasadiso va bhikkhu attānaŋ gahetvā vihārapaccante senâsanaŋ pavesetvā dvāraŋ thaketvā codente icchati. *Ṭhānaŋ kho pan' etan* ti etam pi kāraṇaŋ vijjati, yaŋ taŋ bhikkhuŋ catuparisamajjhaŋ ānetvā vyattā vinītā, tayā amukamhi nāma ṭhāne vejjakammaŋ katan ti ādinā nayena codeyyuŋ. So catusu parisāsu pākaṭo hoti. Evaŋ pākaṭo ca ayasâbhibhūto ti sabbaŋ pubbasadisam eva.

19. [27^{26}] *Sappaṭipuggalo* ti samāno puggalo. Samāno ti sâpattiko. Paṭipuggalo ti codako. Ayaŋ sâpattiken' eva codanaŋ icchati, tvañ ca[1] imañ c' imañ ca āpattiŋ āpanno, taŋ tāva paṭikarohi, pacchā maŋ codessasī ti vattuŋ sakkā ti maññamāno. Api ca jāti-ādīhi pi samāno puggalo sappaṭipuggalo. Ayaŋ hi attano jātiyā, kulena, bāhusaccena, vyattatāya, dhutaṅgenā ti evamādīhi pi samānen' eva codanaŋ icchati, tādisena vuttaŋ nâtidukkhaŋ hotī ti maññamāno. *Appaṭipuggalo* ti ettha ayutto paṭipuggalo appaṭipuggalo. Imehi apattâdīhi asadisattā paṭisattu paṭimallo codako bhavituŋ ayutto ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Iti so kupito* ti iti so imāya appaṭipuggalacodanāya evaŋ kupito hoti.

20. [27^{33}] Catutthavāre *aho vatā* ti, "Aho vata re, amhākaŋ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaŋ bahussutaka . . . tevijjakā" ti (D. i. 107) garahāya pi dissati. "Aho vata maŋ daharaŋ yeva samānaŋ rajje abhisiñceyyun" ti (Vin. i. 37) patthanāyam pi. Idha patthanāyam eva. *Paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā* ti punappunaŋ pucchitvā. Ayam pi bhikkhu lābhatthiko Bhagavatā attānaŋ paṭipucchitabbaŋ icchati. Tañ ca kho anumatipucchāya, no maggaŋ vā phalaŋ vā vipassanaŋ vā antaraŋ katvā. Ayaŋ hi passati Bhagavantaŋ Sāriputtâdayo mahāthere, 'Taŋ[2] kiŋ maññasi, Sāriputta, Moggallāna,

[1] C 3 pi. [2] *See* M. iii. 278.

Kassapa, Rāhula,[1] cakkhuŋ niccaŋ vā aniccaŋ vā' ti evaŋ parisamajjhe paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā dhammaŋ desentaŋ, manusse ca tesaŋ, paṇḍitā therā Satthu cittaŋ ārādhent ti vaṇṇaŋ bhaṇante, lābhasakkārañ ca upaharante. Tasmā taŋ lābhasakkāraŋ icchanto evaŋ cintetvā nikhaṇitvā ṭhapitakhāṇu viya Bhagavato purato va hoti. *Iti so kupito* ti, atha Bhagavā taŋ amanasikaritvā va aññaŋ theraŋ paṭipucchitvā dhammaŋ deseti. Tena so kupito hoti, Bhagavato ca, therassa ca. Kathaŋ Bhagavato kuppati ? Ahaŋ pabbajitakālato pabhuti Gandhakuṭipariveṇato bahi niggamanaŋ na jānāmi, sabbakālaŋ chāyā va na vijahāmi, maŋ nāma pucchitvā dhammadesanāmattam pi n' atthi, tammuhuttaŋ diṭṭhamattakattheraŋ pucchitvā dhammaŋ desetī ti evaŋ Bhagavato kuppati. Kathaŋ therassa kuppati ? Ayaŋ mahallakatthero Bhagavato purato khāṇu viya nisīdati, kadā nu kho imaŋ dhammakammikā abhabbaṭṭhānaŋ pāpetvā nīharissanti; ayaŋ hi yadi imasmiŋ vihāre na bhaveyya, avassaŋ Bhagavā mayā saddhiŋ sallapeyyā ti evaŋ therassa kuppati.

21. [28[6]] *Purakkhatvā purakkhatvā* ti purato purato katvā. Samparivāretvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ayam pi lābhatthiko yeva Ayaŋ hi passati bahussute bhikkhū mahāparivārena gāmaŋ pavisante, cetiyaŋ vandante, tesañ ca taŋ sampattiŋ disvā upāsake pasanne pasannâkāraŋ karonte. Tasmā evaŋ icchati. *Kupito* ti ayam pi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: bhikkhūnaŋ, therassa ca. Kathaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ ? Ime yad eva mayhaŋ uppajjati cīvaraŋ vā piṇḍapāto vā taŋ gahetvā paribhuñjanti, mayhaŋ pana pattacīvaraŋ gahetvā piṭṭhito āgacchanto pi n' atthī ti evaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ kuppati. Kathaŋ therassa ? Eso mahallakatthero tesu tesu ṭhānesu sayam eva paññāyati, kudassu nāma naŋ dhammakathikā nikkaḍḍhissanti, imasmiŋ asati avassaŋ maŋ yeva parivāressantī ti.

22. [28[17]] *Bhattagge* ti bhojanaṭṭhāne. *Aggâsanan* ti saṅghattherâsanaŋ. *Aggodakan* ti dakkhiṇodakaŋ. *Aggapiṇḍan* ti saṅghattherapiṇḍaŋ. Sabbattha vā *aggan* ti paṇītâdhivacanam etaŋ. Tattha aham eva labheyyan ti icchā nâtimahāsāvajjā; na aññe labheyyun ti pana atima-

[1] *See* M. iii. 278.

hāsāvajjā. Ayam pi lābhatthiko pāsādiko hoti cīvaradhāraṇâdīhi, kadāci pabbajati, kadāci vibbhamati. Tena so pubbe laddhapubbaŋ āsanâdiŋ pacchā alabhanto evaŋ cinteti. *Na so bhikkhu labheyyā* ti, so bhikkhu therānaŋ aggâsanâdisu pattesu tadanusārena majjhimānaŋ aññesañ ca navānaŋ, kadāci yaŋ vā taŋ vā sabbanihīnaŋ āsanâdiŋ labhati, n' eva vā labhati. *Kupito* ti ayam pi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: manussānañ ca therānañ ca. Kathaŋ manussānaŋ? Ime maṅgalâmaṅgalâdisu maŋ nissāya bhikkhū labhanti, bhante, ettake bhikkhū gahetvā amhākaŋ anukampaŋ karothā ti vadanti, idāni tammuhuttaŋ diṭṭhamattakaŋ mahallakattheraŋ vatvā gatā, hotu, idān'[1] esaŋ kicce uppanne jānissāmī ti evaŋ manussānaŋ kuppati. Kathaŋ therānaŋ? Ime nāma yadi na bhaveyyuŋ, maŋ yeva manussā nimanteyyun ti evaŋ therānaŋ kuppati.

23. [28[26]] *Anumodeyyan* ti anumodanaŋ kareyyaŋ. Ayam pi lābhatthiko yaŋ vā taŋ vā khaṇḍânumodanaŋ jānāti. So anumodanaṭṭhāne bahū mātugāmā āgacchanti, tā maŋ sañjānitvā tato pabhuti thālikabhikkhaŋ dassantī ti patthento evaŋ cinteti. *Ṭhānan* ti bahussutānaŋ anumodanā bhāro. Tena bahussuto anumodeyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Kupito* ti ayaŋ tīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: manussānaŋ, therassa, dhammakathikassa ca. Kathaŋ manussānaŋ? Ime pubbe maŋ yeva upasaṅkamitvā yācanti: amhākaŋ Nāgatthero, amhākaŋ Sumanatthero anumodatū ti, ajja pana nâvocun ti manussānaŋ kuppati. Kathaŋ therassa? Ayaŋ saṅghatthero, tumhākaŋ kulûpakaŋ Nāgattheraŋ, Sumanattheraŋ upasaṅkamatha, ayaŋ anumodissatī ti na bhaṇatī ti evaŋ therassa kuppati. Kathaŋ dhammakathikassa? Therena vuttamatte yeva pahāraŋ laddhakukkuṭo viya turitaturitaŋ vassati,[2] imaŋ nāma nikkaḍḍhantā n' atthi, imasmiŋ hi asati aham eva anumodeyyan ti evaŋ dhammakathikassa kuppati.

24. [28[34]] *Ārāmagatānan* ti vihāre sannipatitānaŋ. Ayam pi lābhatthiko yaŋ vā taŋ vā khaṇḍadhammakathaŋ jānāti. So passati tādisesu ṭhānesu dviyojanatiyojanato sannipatitvā bhikkhū sabbarattika-niccadhammasavanāni suṇante, tuṭ-

---

[1] C 3 idāni nesaŋ. [2] C 2, C 4 passati.

ṭhacitte ca dahare vā sāmaṇere vā sādhu sādhū ti mahāsaddena sādhukāraŋ dente. Tato dutiyadivase antogāmagate bhikkhū upāsakā pucchanti: Ke, bhante, dhammakathaŋ kathesun ti. Te bhaṇanti: Asuko ca asuko cā ti. Taŋ sutvā pasannā manussā dhammakathikānaŋ mahāsakkāraŋ karonti. So taŋ icchamāno evaŋ cinteti. *Thānan* ti bahussutānaŋ vinicchayakusalānaŋ dhammadesanā bhāro. Tena bahussuto dhammaŋ[1] deseyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Kupito* ti catuppadikagāthāmattam pi vattuŋ okāsaŋ alabhamāno kupito hoti attano mandabhāvassa: ahaŋ hi mando duppañño, kuto labhissāmi desetun ti.

25. [29[6]] *Bhikkhunīnan* ti ovādatthaŋ vā uddesatthaŋ vā paripucchatthaŋ vā pūjākaraṇatthaŋ vā ārāmaŋ āgantvā sannipatitānaŋ bhikkhunīnaŋ. Ayam pi lābhatthiko. Tass' evaŋ hoti: Imā mahākulā pabbajitā bhikkhuniyo. Tā kulesu pavisitvā nisinnā manussā pucchissanti: Kuto ovādaŋ vā paripucchaŋ vā gaṇhathā ti. Tato vakkhanti: Asuko nāma ayyo bahussuto, tassa detha, karothā ti. Ten' assa evaŋ icchā uppajjati. *Ṭhānan* ti ovādâdayo nāma bahussutānaŋ bhāro. Tena bahussuto deseyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Kupito* ti ayaŋ dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: tāsañ ca bhikkhunīnaŋ, imā pubbe maŋ nissāya uposatha-pavāraṇâdīni labhanti, tā idāni tammuhuttaŋ diṭṭhamattakamahallakattherassa santikaŋ gatā ti. Dhammakathikassa ca, esa imāsaŋ sahasā ovādaŋ adāsi yevā ti.

26. [29[7]] *Upāsakānan* ti, ārāmagatā upāsakā nāma nissaṭṭhakammantā mahā-upāsakā honti. Te puttabhātukānaŋ kammantaŋ niyyātetvā dhammaŋ suṇantā vicaranti. Ayaŋ tesaŋ desetuŋ icchati. Kiŋ kāraṇā? Ime pasīditvā upāsikānam pi ārocessanti; tato saddhiŋ upāsikāhi mayham eva lābhasakkāraŋ upaharissantī ti. *Ṭhānaŋ* bahussuten' eva yojetabbaŋ. *Kupito* ti ayam pi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: upāsakānañ ca, ime aññattha suṇanti, amhākaŋ kulûpakassa santike suṇāmā ti n' āgacchanti, hotu, idāni nesaŋ uppanne kicce jānissamī ti; dhammakathikassa ca, ayam etesaŋ desetī ti.

[1] C 3 *omits* dhammaŋ.

27. [29[7]] *Upāsikānan* ti ārāmagatā upāsikā nāma āsanapūjâdikaraṇatthaŋ vā uposathadivase vā dhammasavanatthaŋ sannipatitā. Sesaŋ upāsakavāre vuttanayam eva.

28. [29[16]] *Sakkareyyun* ti sakkaccañ ca kareyyuŋ, sundarañ ca kareyyuŋ. Iminā attani kāraŋ kayiramānaŋ sakkaccañ[1] ca sundarañ ca pattheti. *Garukareyyun* ti bhāriyaŋ kareyyuŋ. Iminā bhikkhūhi attānaŋ garuṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaŋ pattheti. *Māneyyun* ti piyāyeyyuŋ. *Pūjeyyun* ti evaŋ sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā paccayehi pūjeyyun ti paccayapūjaŋ pattheti. *Ṭhānan* ti, "Piyo garu bhāvanīyo" ti (A. iv. 32) vuttappakāro bahussuto ca sīlavā ca etaŋ vidhiŋ arahati. Tena bhikkhū evarūpaŋ evaŋ kareyyun ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Kupito* ti ayam pi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: Bhikkhūnañ ca, ime etaŋ sakkarontī ti; therassa ca, imasmiŋ asati maŋ yeva sakkareyyun ti. Esa nayo ito paresu tīsu vāresu.

29. [29[36]] *Paṇītānaŋ cīvarānan* ti paṭṭadukūla-pattuṇṇakoseyyâdīnaŋ mahaggha-sukhuma-sukhasamphassānaŋ. Idhâpi aham eva lābhi assan ti icchā nâtimahāsāvajjā, na añño lābhī assā ti pana mahāsāvajjā. *Paṇītānaŋ piṇḍapātānan* ti sappi-tela-madhu-sakkarâdi-pūritānaŋ seṭṭhapiṇḍapātānaŋ. *Paṇītānaŋ senâsanānan* ti anekasata-anekasahassagghanakānaŋ mañcapīṭhâdīnaŋ. *Paṇītānaŋ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan* ti sappi-tela-madhu-phāṇitâdīnaŋ uttamabhesajjānaŋ. Sabbatthâpi ṭhānaŋ bahussutehi ca puññavantehi ca yojetabbaŋ, *kupito* ti sabbatthâpi dvīsu ṭhānesu kuppati: Manussānañ ca, imesaŋ nāma paricitabhāvo pi n' atthi, dīgharattaŋ ekato vasantassa paŋsukūlatthāya vā piṇḍapātatthāya vā sappi-telâdikāraṇā vā gharapaṭipātiyā carantassa pi me ekadivasam pi kiñci paṇītaŋ paccayaŋ na denti, āgantukamahallakaŋ pana disvā va yaŋ icchati taŋ dentī ti; therassa ca, ayam pi mahallako imesaŋ attānaŋ dassento yeva carati, kudassu nāma naŋ dhammakammikā nikkaḍḍheyyuŋ, evaŋ imasmiŋ asati aham eva lābhī assan ti.

30. [30[15]] *Imesaŋ kho, āvuso* ti imesaŋ heṭṭhā ekūnavīsativārehi vutta-icchâvacarānaŋ. *Dissanti c' eva sūyanti cā*

[1] C. 3 sakkaccaŋ katañ ca.

ti, na icchâvacarā cakkhunā dissanti na sotena sūyanti, manoviññāṇavisayattā. Appahīna-icchâvacarassa pana puggalassa icchâvacaravasena pavattaŋ kāyakammaŋ disvā diṭṭhā viya, vacīkammaŋ sutvā sutā viya ca honti. Tena vuttaŋ: *Dissanti c' eva sūyanti cā* ti. Paccakkhakāle dissanti: asuko kira bhikkhu īdiso ti. Tirokkhakāle sūyanti. *Kiñ câpī* ti anuggaha-garahavacanaŋ. Tena āraññakattaŋ anugganhāti, icchâvacarānaŋ appahānaŋ garahati. Tatrâyaŋ yojanā: Kiñ câpi so bhikkhu gāmantasenâsanaŋ paṭikkhipitvā āraññako hoti, ante pantasenâsane vasati, ime c' assa ettakā icchâvacarā appahīnā. Kiñ câpi so atirekalābhaŋ patikkhipitvā piṇḍapātiko hoti. Kiñ câpi so loluppacāraŋ vajjetvā sapadānacārī hoti. Kiñ câpi so gahapaticīvaraŋ paṭikkhipitvā paŋsukūliko hoti. *Lūkhacīvaradharo* ti ettha pana *lūkhan* ti satthalūkhaŋ, suttalūkhaŋ, rajanalūkhan ti tīhi kāraṇehi lūkhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Tattha satthena khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaŋ chinnaŋ satthalūkhaŋ nāma. Taŋ agghena parihāyati. Thūladīghasuttakena sibbitaŋ suttalūkhaŋ nāma. Taŋ phassena parihāyati, kharasamphassaŋ hoti. Rajanena rattaŋ rajanalūkhaŋ nāma. Taŋ vaṇṇena parihāyati, dubbaṇṇaŋ hoti. Kiñ câpi so bhikkhu evaŋ satthalūkha-suttalūkha-rajanalūkhacīvaradharo hoti, ime c' assa ettakā icchâvacarā appahīnā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Atha kho naŋ viññū sabrahmacārī n' eva sakkaronti, na pūjentī ti. *Taŋ kissa hetū* ti ettha tan ti nipātamattaŋ. Kissa hetū ti kiŋ kāraṇā. *Tehi tassa . . . sūyanti* ca, yasmā tassa te pāpakā sūyanti cā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Imesaŋ icchâvacarānaŋ appahīnattā ti ayam ettha adhippayo.

31. [30[24]] Idāni tam atthaŋ upamāya pākaṭaŋ karonto *seyyathā pī* ti ādim āha. Tattha *kuṇapan* ti matakalebaraŋ. Ahissa kuṇapaŋ ahikuṇapaŋ. Evaŋ itarāni. Atipaṭikkūlajigacchanīyabhāvato c' ettha imān' eva tīṇi vuttānī ti veditabbāni. Aññesaŋ hi sasa-sūkarâdīnaŋ kuṇapaŋ manussā kaṭukabhaṇḍâdīhi abhisaṅkharitvā paribhuñjanti pi, imesaŋ pana kuṇapaŋ abhinavam pi jigucchanti yeva, ko pana vādo kālâtikkamena pūtibhūte. *Racayitvā* ti vaḍḍhetvā. Pūretvā ti attho. Kuṇapaŋ gahetvā kaŋsapātiyaŋ pakkhipitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Aññissā* ti aparāya. *Paṭikujjitvā* ti pida-

hitvā. *Antarâpaṇan* ti āpaṇānam antare mahājanasañkiṇṇaracchāmukhaŋ. Paṭipajjeyyun ti gaccheyyuŋ. *Jaññajaññaŋ viyā* ti mokkhamokkhaŋ[1] viya, manāpamanāpaŋ viya. Api ca vadhukā-paṇṇâkāraŋ viyā ti pi vuttaŋ hoti. Vadhukā hi janī ti vuccati. Tassā nīyamānapaṇṇâkāraŋ jaññaŋ. Ubhayathā pi ādaravasena pasaŋsāvasena vā punaruttaŋ. Jaññaŋ jaññaŋ viyā[2] ti pi vā pāṭho. *Avāpuritvā*[3] ti vivaritvā. *Tassa saha dassanena amanāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyyā* ti tassa kuṇapassa dassanena sah' eva tassa janassa amanāpatā tiṭṭheyya. Amanāpatā ti ca, amanāpaŋ idan ti uppannacittacetasikānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Esa nayo paṭikkūlyajegucchatāsu. *Jighacchitānam pī* ti chātānam pi. Na *bhottukamyatā assā* ti bhuñjitukāmatā na bhaveyya. *Pag eva suhitānan* ti dhātānaŋ pana paṭhamataram eva bhuñjitukāmatā na bhaveyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

32. Tatrâyaŋ upamāsaŋsandanā: Parisuddhakaŋsapātisadisaŋ imassa pabbajjālingaŋ.[4] Kuṇaparacanaŋ[5] viya icchâvacarānaŋ appahānaŋ. Aparāya kaŋsapātiyā paṭikujjanaŋ viya āraññakañgâdīhi micchācārapaṭicchādanaŋ. Kaŋsapātiŋ vivaritvā kuṇapadassanena janassa amanuññatā viya āraññakañgâdīni anādiyitvā icchâvacaradassanena sabrahmacārīnaŋ na sakkārakaraṇâditā ti.

33. [31[5]] Sukkapakkhe pana, *kiñ câpī* ti anuggahapasaŋsāvacanaŋ. Teṇa āraññakattaŋ anugaṇhāti, icchâvacarappahānaŋ pasaŋsati. *Nemantaniko* ti nimantaṇapaṭiggāhako. *Vicitakāḷakan ti* vicinitvā apanītakāḷakaŋ. *Anekasūpaŋ anekabyañjanan* ti ettha *sūpo* nāma hatthahāriyo vuccati. *Byañjanan* ti uttaribhañgaŋ. Tena maccha-maŋsa-muggasūpâdīhi anekasūpaŋ, nānappakāramaŋsâdi-byañjanehi anekabyañjanan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sesaŋ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Upamāsaŋsandane ca sālibhattaracanaŋ viya icchâvacarappahānaŋ. Aparāya kaŋsapātiyā paṭikujjanaŋ viya appicchatāsamuṭṭhānehi gāmantavihārâdīhi icchâvacarappahānapaṭicchādanaŋ. Kaŋsapātiŋ vivaritvā sālibhattadassanena janassa

---

[1] C 3 cokkhacokkhaŋ; *so Tīkā also*. [2] C 3 vyā ti.
[3] C 2 Avāpuretvā. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 °lābhaŋ.
[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 °rajanaŋ.

manāpatā viya gāmantavihārâdīni anādiyitvā icchâvacarappahānadassanena sabrahmacārīnaŋ sakkārakaraṇâditā[1] veditabbā.

34. [31[26]] *Upamā maŋ, āvuso Sāriputta, paṭibhātī* ti mayhaŋ, āvuso Sāriputta, upamā upaṭṭhāti. Ekaŋ upamaŋ vattukāmo ahan ti adhippāyo. *Paṭibhātu tan* ti tuyhaŋ paṭibhātu, upaṭṭhātu. Vada tvan ti adhippāyo. *Ekam idâhan* ti ettha *idan*[2] ti nipātamattaŋ. Ekasmiŋ samaye ahan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Bhummatthe upayogavacanaŋ. *Rājagahe viharāmi Giribbaje* ti *Rājagahan* ti tassa nagarassa nāmaŋ. Samantato pana giriparikkhepena vajo viya saṇṭhitattā *Giribbajan* ti vuccati. Tasmiŋ nagare *viharāmi*. Taŋ nissāya viharāmī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Atha khvāhan* ti atha kho ahaŋ. Ettha ca *athā* ti aññâdhikāra-vacanârambhe nipāto. *Kho* ti padapūraṇamatte. *Pubbaṇhasamayan* ti divasassa pubbabhāgasamayaŋ. Pubbaṇhasamaye ti attho. Pubbaṇhe vā samayaŋ pubbaṇhasamayaŋ. Pubbaṇhe ekaŋ khaṇan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Evaŋ accantasaŋyoge upayogavacanaŋ labbhati. *Nivāsetvā* ti paridahitvā. Vihāranivāsana-parivattanavasen' etaŋ veditabbaŋ; gāmappavesanatthāya vā saṇṭhapetvā nivāsanavasena. Na hi so tato pubbe anivattho ahosi. *Pattacīvaram ādāyā* ti pattaŋ hatthehi, cīvaraŋ kāyena ādiyitvā. *Piṇḍāyā* ti piṇḍapātatthāya.

35. [31[30]] *Samītī*[3] ti tassa nāmaŋ. *Yānakāraputto* ti rathakāraputto. *Paṇḍuputto* ti Paṇḍussa putto. *Ājīvako* ti naggasamaṇo. *Purāṇayānakāraputto* ti porāṇakayānakārakulassa putto. *Paccupaṭṭhito* ti upagantvā ṭhito. *Vaṅkaŋ* nāma ekato kuṭilaŋ. *Jimhaŋ* nāma sappagatamaggasadisaŋ. *Dosan* ti pheggu-visamagaṇṭhitâdi. *Yathā yathā* ti kālatthe nipāto. Yadā yadā, yasmiŋ yasmiŋ kāle ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Tathā tathā* ti ayam pi kālatthe yeva. Tasmiŋ tasmiŋ kāle ti vuttaŋ hoti. So attano suttânulomena cinteti. Itaro tena cintitakkhaṇe cintitaṭṭhānam eva tacchati. *Attamano* ti sakamano, tuṭṭhamano; pītisomanassehi vā gahitamano. *Attamanavācaŋ nicchāresī* ti attamanatāya

---

[1] C 2, C 4 sakkārakaraṇâdīni veditabbāni.

[2] C 3 idā ti.

[3] C 3 Samitī ti.

vācaŋ, attamanabhāvassa vā yuttavācaŋ nicchāresi. Udīrayi, pabyāharī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Hadayā hadayaŋ maññe aññāyā* ti cittena cittaŋ jānitvā viya.

36. [32[7]] *Assaddhā* ti Buddha-Dhamma-Saṅghesu saddhāvirahitā. *Jīvikatthā* ti iṇa-bhayâdipīḷitā bahi jīvituŋ asakkontā idha jīvikatthikā hutvā. *Na saddhā* ti na saddhāya. *Saṭhā māyāvino* ti māyā-sāṭheyyehi yuttā. *Keṭubhino* ti sikkhitakerāṭikā. Nipphannathāmagatasāṭheyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sāṭheyyaŋ hi abhūtaguṇadassanato abhūtabhaṇḍaguṇadassanasaman ti katvā keraṭiyan ti vuccati. *Unnaḷā* ti uggatanaḷā. Uṭṭhitatucchamānā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Capalā* ti pattacīvaramaṇḍanâdinā cāpallena yuttā. *Mukharā* ti mukhakharā. Kharavacanā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Vikiṇṇavācā* ti asaŋyatavacanā, divasam pi niratthakavācappalāpino. *Indriyesu aguttadvārā* ti chasu indriyesu asaŋvutakammadvārā. *Bhojane amattaññuno* ti bhojane yā mattā jānitabbā pariyesana-paṭiggahaṇa-paribhogesu yuttatā,[1] tassā ajānanakā. *Jāgariyaŋ ananuyuttā* ti jāgaraṇe ayuttā. *Sāmaññe anapekkhavanto* ti samaṇadhamme nirapekkhā. Dhammânudhammapaṭipattirahitā ti attho. *Sikkhāya na tibbagāravā* ti sikkhāpadesu bahalagāravā[2] na honti; āpattivītikkamabahulā. *Bāhulikā* ti ādi Dhammadāyāde vuttaŋ. *Kusītā* ti ādi Bhayabherave. *Dhammapariyāyenā* ti dhammadesanāya.

37. [32[16]] *Saddhā agārasmā* ti pakatiyā pi saddhā, pabbajantā pi saddhāya[3] agārasmā anagāriyaŋ pabbajitā. *Pivanti maññe, ghasanti maññe* ti pivanti viya, gilanti viyā ti. Attamanavācaŋ nicchārentā vacasā pivanti viya, abbhanumodantā manasā ghasanti viya. *Sādhu vatā* ti sundaraŋ vata. *Sabrahmacārī* ti rassam pi vaṭṭati, dīgham pi. Rasse sati Sāriputtassa upari hoti, dīghe sati sabrahmacārīnaŋ. Yadā Sāriputtassa upari hoti, tadā sabrahmacāri-Sāriputto amhe akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā ti attho. Yadā sabrahmacārīnaŋ, tadā sabrahmacārayo akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā ti attho. *Daharo* ti taruṇo. *Yuvā* ti yobbanabhāve ṭhito. *Maṇḍanakajātiko*

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 yuttattā. [2] C 2, C 4 bahula°.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 saddhā.

ti alaṅkāṛakasabhāvo. Tattha koci taruṇo pi yuvā na hoti yathā atitaruṇo, koci yuvā pi maṇḍanakajātiko na hoti yathā upasantasabhāvo, ālasiya-vyasanâdīhi abhibhūto. Idha pana daharo c' eva yuvā ca maṇḍanakajātiko ca adhippeto. Tasmā evam āha. Uppalâdīni lokasammatattā vuttāni.

38. [32[33]] *Iti ha te* ti evaŋ te. *Ubho mahānāgā* ti dve pi mahānāgā. Dve pi hi ete aggasāvakā mahānāgā ti vuccanti. Tatrâyaŋ vacanattho: Chandâdīhi na gacchantī ti *nāgā*. Tena tena maggena pahīne kilese na āgacchantī ti *nāgā*. Nānappakāraŋ āguŋ na karontī ti *nāgā*. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Mahā-Niddese[1] vuttanayen' eva veditabbo. Api ca,

"Āguŋ na karoti kiñci loke
sabbasaŋyoge visajja bandhanāni
sabbattha na sajjati vimutto
nāgo tādi pavuccate tathattā" ti (Sn. 522)

evam p' ettha attho veditabbo. Mahantā nāgā *mahānāgā*. Aññehi khīṇâsavanāgehi pujjatarā ca pāsaŋsatarā cā ti attho. *Aññamaññassā* ti añño aññassa. *Samanumodiŋsū* ti samaŋ anumodiŋsu. Tattha imāya upamāya Mahā-Moggallāno thero anumodi; paṭibhātu taŋ, āvuso ti Dhammasenāpati. Tena vuttaŋ: *Aññamaññassa subhāsitaŋ samanumodiŋsū* ti.

Anaṅgaṇasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6.

[Ākaṅkheyyasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [33[1]] *Evam me sutan* ti Ākaṅkheyyasuttaŋ. Tattha *sampannasīlā* ti, tividhaŋ sampannaŋ: paripuṇṇa-samaṅgi-madhuravasena. Tattha,

"Sampannaŋ sālikedāraŋ suvā bhuñjanti Kosiya
paṭivedayāmi te, brahme, na naŋ vāretum ussahe" ti
(Jā. iv. 278)

idaŋ paripuṇṇasampannaŋ nāma. "Iminā pātimokkhasaŋvarena upeto hoti, samupeto, upāgato, samupāgato, upapanno, sampanno,[2] samannāgato" ti (Vbh. 246) idaŋ samaṅ-

---

[1] *Nd.* i. 201. [2] *The Vbh. text reads* samupapanno.

gisampannaŋ nāma. "Imissā, bhante, mahāpaṭhaviyā heṭṭhimaŋ talaŋ sampannaŋ, seyyathā pi khuddaŋ madhuŋ anelakaŋ evamassādan" ti (   ) idaŋ madhurasampannaŋ nāma. Idha pana paripuṇṇasampannam pi samaṅgisampannam pi vaṭṭati. Tasmā *sampannasīlā* ti paripuṇṇasīlā hutvā ti pi sīlasamaṅgino hutvā ti pi evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. *Sīlan* ti ken' aṭṭhena sīlaŋ ? Sīlanaṭṭhena sīlaŋ. Tassa vitthārakathā Visuddhimagge[1] vuttā.

2. Tattha paripuṇṇasīlā ti iminā atthena khettadosavigamena khettapāripūrī[2] viya sīladosavigamena sīlapāripūrī[2] vuttā hoti. Yathā hi khettaŋ bījakhaṇḍaŋ, vappakhaṇḍaŋ, udakakhaṇḍaŋ, ūsakhaṇḍan ti catudosasamannāgataŋ aparipūraŋ hoti. Tattha bījakhaṇḍaŋ nāma yattha antarantarā bījāni khaṇḍāni vā pūtīni vā honti. Tāni yattha patanti,[3] tattha sassaŋ na vuṭṭheti,[4] khettaŋ khaṇḍaŋ hoti. Vappakhaṇḍaŋ nāma yattha akusalo bījāni vapanto antarantarā na pāteti. Evaŋ hi sabbattha sassaŋ na uṭṭheti, khettaŋ khaṇḍaŋ hoti. Udakakhaṇḍaŋ nāma yattha katthaci udakaŋ atibahuŋ vā hoti, na vā hoti. Tatrâpi[5] sassāni na uṭṭhenti, khettaŋ khaṇḍaŋ hoti. Ūsakhaṇḍaŋ nāma yattha kassako kismici padese naṅgalena bhūmiŋ cattāro pañca vāre kasanto atigambhīraŋ karoti, tato ūsaŋ uppajjati. Tatrâpi sassaŋ na uṭṭhāti, khettaŋ khaṇḍaŋ hoti. Tadisañ ca khettaŋ na mahapphalaŋ hoti, na mahânisaŋsaŋ. Tatra hi bahuŋ vapitvā appaŋ labhanti.[6] Imesaŋ pana catunnaŋ dosānaŋ vigamā khettaŋ paripuṇṇaŋ hoti. Tādisañ ca khettaŋ mahapphalaŋ hoti mahânisaŋsaŋ. Evam eva khaṇḍaŋ, chiddaŋ, sabalaŋ, kammāsan ti catudosasamannāgataŋ sīlaŋ aparipūraŋ hoti. Tādisañ ca sīlaŋ na mahapphalaŋ hoti, na mahânisaŋsaŋ. Imesaŋ pana catunnaŋ dosānaŋ vigamā sīlaŋ paripūṇṇaŋ hoti. Tādisañ ca sīlaŋ mahapphalaŋ hoti mahānisaŋsaŋ. Sīlasamaṅgino ti iminā pan' atthena sīlena samaṅgibhūtā, samodhānagatā, samannāgatā hutvā viharathā ti idam eva vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha dvīhi kāraṇehi sampannasīlatā hoti: sīlavipattiyā ca ādīnavadassanena, sīla-

[1] *Visu.* 8. [2] C 3, C 4 °pāripūri. [3] C 3 vapanti.
[4] C 2 vuṭṭhāti. [5] C 3 Tatrâpi hi. [6] C 3 labbhati.

sampattiyā ca ānisaŋsadassanena. Tadubhayam pi Visuddhimagge vitthāritaŋ.[1]

3. Tattha *sampannasīlā* ti ettāvatā kira Bhagavā catupārisuddhisīlaŋ uddisitvā *pātimokkhasaŋvarasaŋvutā* ti iminā tattha jeṭṭhakasīlaŋ vitthāretvā dassesī ti Dīpavihāravāsi-Sumanatthero[2] āha. Antevāsiko pan' assa Tepiṭaka-Cūḷâbhayatthero[3] āha: Ubhayatthâpi pātimokkhasaŋvaro Bhagavatā vutto. Pātimokkhasaŋvaro yeva hi sīlaŋ, itarāni pana tīṇi sīlan ti vuttaṭṭhānaŋ nāma atthī[4] ti ananujānanto vatvā āha: Indriyasaŋvaro nāma chadvārarakkhāmattakam eva. Ājīvapārisuddhi dhammena samena paccayuppattimattakaŋ. Paccayanissitaŋ paṭiladdhapaccaye idamatthan ti paccavekkhitvā bhuñjanamattaŋ. Nippariyāyena pātimokkhasaŋvaro va sīlaŋ. Yassa so bhinno, ayaŋ, chinnasīso viya puriso hatthapāde, sesāni rakkhissatī ti na vattabbo. Yassa pana so arogo, ayaŋ, acchinnasīso viya puriso jīvitaŋ, sesāni puna pākatikāni katvā rakkhituŋ sakkoti. Tasmā *sampannasīlā* ti iminā pātimokkhasaŋvaraŋ uddisitvā *sampannapātimokkhā* ti tass' eva vevacanaŋ vatvā taŋ vitthāretvā dassento *pātimokkhasaŋvarasaŋvutā* ti ādim āhā ti.[5]

4. [33⁶] Tattha *pātimokkhasaŋvarasaŋvutā* ti pātimokkhasaŋvarena samannāgatā. *Ācāragocarasampannā* ti ācārena ca gocarena ca sampannā. *Aṇumattesū* ti appamattakesu. *Vajjesū* ti akusaladhammesu. *Bhayadassāvī* ti bhayadassino. *Samādāyā* ti sammā ādiyitvā. *Sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū* ti sikkhāpadesu taŋ taŋ sikkhāpadaŋ samādiyitvā sikkhatha. Api ca, *samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū* ti yaŋ kiñci sikkhāpadesu sikkhākoṭṭhāsesu sikkhitabbaŋ, kāyikaŋ[6] vācasikaŋ vā taŋ sabbaŋ sammā ādāya sikkhathā ti ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pana sabbān' etāni pātimokkhasaŋvarâdīni padāni Visuddhimagge[7] vuttāni.

5. [33⁸] *Ākaṅkheyya ce* ti idaŋ kasmā āraddhaŋ? Sīlânisaŋsadassanatthaŋ. Sace pi acirapabbajitānaŋ vā duppañ-

---

1 *Visu.* 53–58.
2 C 3, C 4 Summatthero.
3 C 3 Cūḷanāga°; C 4 Mūlâbhaya°.
4 C 1, C 2 *omit* atthī ti.
5 C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.
6 C 3 kāyikaŋ vā.
7 *Visu.* 16 *f*.

ñāṇaŋ vā evam assa: Bhagavā sīlaŋ pūretha, sīlaŋ pūrethā ti vadati, ko nu kho sīlapūraṇe ānisaŋso, ko viseso, kā vaḍḍhī ti? Tesaŋ sattarasa ānisaŋse dassetuŋ evam āha, app' eva nāma evaŋ sabrahmacārīnaŋ piyamanāpatâdiŋ āsavakkhayapariyosānaŋ ānisaŋsaŋ sutvā pi sīlaŋ paripūreyyun ti.

6. Visakaṇṭakavāṇijo viya. Visakaṇṭakavāṇijo nāma gulavāṇijo vuccati. So kira guḷa-phāṇita-khaṇḍasakkarâdīni sakaṭen' ādāya paccantagāmaŋ gantvā visakaṇṭakaŋ gaṇhatha, visakaṇṭakaŋ gaṇhathā ti ugghosesi. Taŋ sutvā gāmikā visaŋ nāma kakkhaḷaŋ, yo taŋ khādati, so marati, kaṇṭakam pi vijjhitvā māreti, ubho p' ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisaŋso ti gehadvārāni thakesuŋ, dārake ca palāpesuŋ. Taŋ disvā vāṇijo, avohārakusalā ime gāmikā, handa ne upāyena gaṇhāpemī ti atimadhuraŋ gaṇhatha, atisāduŋ gaṇhatha, guḷaŋ phāṇitaŋ sakkaraŋ samagghaŋ labbhati, kūṭamāsakakūṭakāhāpaṇâdīhi pi labbhatī ti ugghosesi. Taŋ sutvā gāmikā haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā[1] niggantvā bahum pi mūlaŋ datvā gahesuŋ. Tattha vāṇijassa, visakaṇṭakaŋ gaṇhathā ti ugghosanaŋ viya Bhagavato, sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha, . . . samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti vacanaŋ. Ubho p' ete kakkhaḷā, ko ettha ānisaŋso ti gāmikānaŋ cintanaŋ viya, Bhagavā sampannasīlā viharathā ti āha, sīlañ ca nām' etaŋ kakkhaḷaŋ hassa-khiḍḍâdivipaccanīkaŋ, ko nu kho sampannasīlānaŋ ānisaŋso ti bhikkhūnaŋ cintanaŋ. Atha tassa vāṇijassa, atimadhuraŋ gaṇhathā ti ādivacanaŋ viya Bhagavato, piyamanāpatâdi-āsavakkhayapariyosānaŋ[2] sattarasa-ānisaŋsappakāsanatthaŋ ākaṅkheyyā ti ādivacanaŋ.

7. [33[8]] Tattha *ākaṅkheyya ce* ti yadi ākaṅkheyya, yadi iccheyya. *Piyo c' assan* ti piyacakkhūhi sampassitabbo, sinehuppattiyā padaṭṭhānabhūto bhaveyyan ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Manāpo* ti tesaŋ manavaḍḍhanako, tesaŋ vā manena pattabbo. Mettacittena pharitabbo ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Garū* ti tesaŋ garuṭṭhāniyo, pāsāṇacchattasadiso. *Bhāvanīyo* ti addhā 'yam āyasmā jānaŋ jānāti, passaŋ passatī ti evaŋ sambhāvanīyo. *Sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī* ti catupārisuddhisīlesu yeva paripūrakārī assa. Anūnena paripūren' ākārena

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 haṭṭhahaṭṭhā. [2] C 3 °pariyosāna°.

samannāgato bhaveyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Ajjhattaŋ cetosamatham anuyutto* ti attano cittasamathe yutto. Ettha hi *ajjhattan* ti vā attano ti vā etaŋ ekaṭṭhaŋ, byañjanam eva nānaŋ. Bhummatthe pan' etaŋ samathan ti upayogavacanaŋ anū ti iminā upasaggena yoge siddhaŋ. *Anirākatajjhāno* ti bahi-anīhaṭajjhāno, avināsitajjhāno vā. Nīharaṇavināsanatthaŋ hi idaŋ nirākaraṇaŋ nāma. "Thambhaŋ niraŋkatvā nivātavuttī" ti (Sn. 326) ādisu c' assa payogo daṭṭhabbo. *Vipassanāya samannāgato* ti sattavidhāya anupassanāya yutto. Sattavidhā anupassanā nāma, aniccânupassanā, dukkhânupassanā, anattânupassanā, nibbidânupassanā, virāgânupassanā, nirodhânupassanā, paṭinissaggânupassanā ti. Tā Visuddhimagge vitthāritā.[1] *Brūhetā suññâgārānan* ti vaḍḍhetā suññâgārānaŋ. Ettha ca samathavipassanāvasena kammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā rattindivaŋ suññâgāraŋ pavisitvā nisīdamāno bhikkhu *brūhetā suññâgārānan* ti veditabbo. Ekabhūmakâdipāsāde kurumāno pi pana, n' eva suññâgārānaŋ brūhetā ti daṭṭhabbo.

8. Ettāvatā ca yathā taṇhāvicaritadesanā[2] paṭhamaŋ taṇhāvasena āraddhā pi taṇhāpadaṭṭhānattā māna-diṭṭhīnaŋ, māna-diṭṭhiyo otaritvā kamena papañcattayadesanā jātā, evam ayaŋ desanā paṭhamaŋ adhisīlasikkhāvasena āraddhā pi, sīlapadaṭṭhānattā samatha-vipassanānaŋ, samatha-vipassanāyo otaritvā kamena sikkhāttayadesanā jatā ti veditabbā. Ettha hi *sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī* ti ettāvatā adhisīlasikkhā vuttā. *Ajjhattaŋ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno* ti ettāvatā adhicittasikkhā. *Vipassanāya samannāgato* ti ettāvatā adhipaññāsikkhā. *Brūhetā suññâgārānan* ti iminā pana samathavasena suññâgāravaḍḍhane adhicittasikkhā, vipassanāvasena adhipaññāsikkhā ti evaŋ dve pi sikkhā saṅgahetvā vuttā. Ettha ca *ajjhattaŋ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno* ti imehi padehi sīlânurakkhitā eva cittekaggatā kathitā; *vipassanāyā* ti iminā padena sīlânurakkhito saṅkhārapariggaho.

---

[1] *Visu.* 641-643.

[2] *Ṭīkā:* Taṇhāvicaritadesanā ti "Ajjhattikass' upādāyā" ti (A. ii. 212) ādinayappavattaŋ taṇhāvicaritasuttaŋ.

9. Kathaŋ cittekaggatā sīlam anurakkhati? Yassa hi cittekaggatā n' atthi, so vyādhimhi uppanne vihaññati. So vyādhivihato vikkhittacitto sīlaŋ vināsetvā pi vyādhivūpasamaŋ kattā hoti. Yassa pana cittekaggatā atthi, so taŋ vyādhidukkhaŋ vikkhambhetvā samāpattiŋ samāpajjati. Samāpannakkhaṇe dukkhaŋ dūrāpagataŋ hoti, balavataraŋ sukham uppajjati. Evaŋ cittekaggatā sīlam anurakkhati. Kathaŋ saṅkhārapariggaho sīlam anurakkhati? Yassa hi saṅkhārapariggaho n' atthi, tassa, mama rūpaŋ, mama viññānan ti attabhāve balavamamattaŋ hoti. So tathārūpesu dubbhikkha-vyādhibhayâdisu sampattesu sīlaŋ vināsetvā pi attabhāvaŋ posetā hoti. Yassa pana saṅkhārapariggaho atthi, tassa attabhāve balavamamattaŋ vā sineho vā na[1] hoti. So tathārūpesu dubbhikkha-vyādhibhayâdisu sampattesu sace pi 'ssa antaŋ bahi nikkhamati, sace pi ussussati, visussati, khaṇḍākhaṇḍiko vā hoti satadhā pi sahassadhā pi, n' eva sīlaŋ vināsetvā attabhāvaŋ posetā hoti. Evaŋ saṅkhārapariggaho sīlam anurakkhati. *Brūhetā suññâgārānan* ti iminā pana tass' eva ubhayassa brūhanā, vaḍḍhanā, sātaccakiriyā dassitā.

10. [33[12]] Evaŋ Bhagavā yasmā, *sabrahmacārīnaŋ piyo c' assaŋ—pe—bhāvanīyo cā* ti ime cattāro dhamme ākaṅkhantena n' atth' aññaŋ kiñci kātabbaŋ, aññadatthu sīlâdiguṇasamannāgaten' eva bhavitabbaŋ; idiso hi sabrahmacārīnaŋ piyo hoti, manāpo, garu, bhāvanīyo; vuttam pi c' etaŋ:[2]

"Sīladassanasampannaŋ dhammaṭṭhaŋ saccavādinaŋ
attano kamma kubbānaŋ taŋ jano kurute piyan" ti
(Dh. 217);

tasmā, *ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaŋ piyo c' assaŋ—pe—bhāvanīyo cā ti, sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī —pe—suññâgārānan* ti vatvā, idāni yasmā paccayalābhâditaŋ[3] patthayantenâpi idam eva karaṇīyaŋ nâññaŋ kiñci, tasmā *ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhī assan* ti ādim āha. Na c' ettha Bhagavā lābhanimittaŋ sīlâdiparipūraṇaŋ kathetī ti veditabbo. Bhagavā hi,

---

[1] C 2 n' atthi. [2] C 3 h' etaŋ.
[3] C 2, C 4 °labhâdīnaŋ.

"Ghāsesanaŋ chinnakatho na vācaŋ payutaŋ bhaṇe" ti (Sn. 711)

evaŋ sāvake ovadati. So kathaŋ lābhanimittaŋ sīlâdiparipūraṇaŋ kathessati? Puggalajjhāsayavasena pan' etaŋ vuttaŋ. Yesaŋ hi evaŋ ajjhāsayo bhaveyya, sace mayaŋ catuhi paccayehi na kilameyyāma, sīlāni paripūretuŋ sakkuṇeyyāmā ti, tesaŋ ajjhāsayavasena Bhagavā evam āha. Api ca sarasânisaŋso esa sīlassa, yadidaŋ cattāro paccayā nāma. Tathā hi, paṇḍitamanussā koṭṭhâdisu ṭhapitam pi nīharitvā puttâdīnam pi adatvā attanā pi aparibhuñjitvā sīlavantānaŋ dentī ti sīlassa sarasânisaŋsadassanattham p' etaŋ vuttaŋ.

11. [33[16]] Tatiyavāre *yesâhan* ti yesaŋ ahaŋ. *Tesaŋ te kārā* ti tesaŋ devānaŋ vā manussānaŋ vā te mayi katā paccayadānakārā. Devā pi hi sīlâdiguṇayuttānaŋ paccaye denti, na kevalaŋ manussā yeva, Sakko[1] viya āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa. *Mahapphalā mahânisaŋsā* ti ubhayam etaŋ atthato ekaŋ, byañjanam eva nānaŋ. Mahantaŋ vā lokiyasukhaŋ phalantī ti mahapphalā, mahato lokuttarasukhassa paccayā hontī ti mahânisaŋsā. Sīlâdiguṇayuttassa hi kaṭacchubhikkhā pi, pañcaratanamattāya bhūmiyā paṇṇasālā pi katvā dinnā anekāni kappasahassāni duggativinipātato rakkhati, pariyosāne ca amatāya dhātuyā parinibbānapaccayo hoti. "Khīrodanaŋ aham adāsin" ti (Vv. 29) ādīni c' ettha vatthūni, sakalam eva vā Petavatthu, Vimānavatthu ca sādhakaŋ. Tasmā paccayadāyakehi attani katānaŋ kārānaŋ mahapphalataŋ icchantenâpi sīlâdiguṇayutten' eva bhavitabban ti dasseti.

12. [33[20]] Catutthavāre *ñātī* ti sassu-sasurapakkhikā. *Sālohitā* ti ekalohitabaddhā pitu-pitāmahâdayo. *Petā* ti peccabhāvaŋ gatā. *Kālakatā* ti matā. *Tesaŋ tan* ti tesaŋ taŋ mayi pasannacittataŋ vā pasannena cittena anussaraṇaŋ vā. Yassa hi[2] bhikkhuno kālakato pitā vā mātā vā, amhākaŋ ñātako thero sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo ti pasannacitto hutvā taŋ bhikkhuŋ anussarati, tassa so cittappasādo pi, taŋ anussaraṇamattam pi mahapphalaŋ mahânisaŋsam eva hoti; anekāni

[1] *See* Ud. 29. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* hi.

kappasahassāni duggatito vāretuŋ, ante ca amataŋ pāpetuŋ samattham eva hoti. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: "Ye keci bhikkhave, bhikkhū sīlasampannā, samādhisampannā, paññāvimutti-vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā, . . . dassanam p' ahaŋ, bhikkhave, tesaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ bahukāraŋ vadāmi. Savanaŋ . . . anussati . . . anupabbajjaŋ . . . upasaṅkamanaŋ . . . payirupāsanam p' ahaŋ, bhikkhave, tesaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ bahukāraŋ vadāmī" ti (It. 107).[1] Tasmā ñātisālohitānaŋ attani cittappasādassa anussatiyā ca mahapphalataŋ icchantenâpi sīlâdiguṇayuttena, eva bhavitabban ti dasseti.

13. [33[23]] Pañcamavāre *aratiratisaho assan* ti aratiyā ratiyā ca saho abhibhavitā ajjhottharitā ca[2] bhaveyyaŋ. Ettha ca *aratī* ti adhikusalesu dhammesu pantasenâsanesu[3] ca ukkaṇṭhā. *Ratī* ti pañcakāmaguṇarati. *Na ca maŋ arati saheyyā* ti mañ ca arati nâbhibhaveyya, na maddeyya, na ajjhotthareyya. *Uppannan* ti jātaŋ, nibbattaŋ. Sīlâdiguṇayutto hi aratiñ ca ratiñ ca sahati, ajjhottharati, madditvā tiṭṭhati. Tasmā īdisam attānaŋ icchantenâpi sīlâdiguṇayutten' eva bhavitabban ti dasseti.

14. [33[27]] Chaṭṭhavāre *bhayan* ti cittutrāso pi ārammaṇam pi. *Bheravaŋ* ārammaṇam eva. Sesaŋ pañcamavāre vuttanayam eva. Sīlâdiguṇayutto hi bhayabheravaŋ sahati, ajjhottharati,[4] madditvā tiṭṭhati. Ariyakoṭivāsi-Mahā-Dattatthero viya. Thero kira maggapaṭipanno aññataraŋ pāsādikaŋ araññaŋ disvā, idh' ev' ajja samaṇadhammaŋ katvā gamissāmī ti maggā okkamma aññatarasmiŋ rukkhamūle saṅghāṭiŋ paññāpetvā pallaṅkaŋ ābhujitvā nisīdi. Rukkhadevatāya dārakā therassa sīlatejena sakabhāvena saṇṭhātuŋ asakkontā vissaram akaŋsu. Devatā pi sakarukkhaŋ[5] cālesi. Thero acalo va nisīdi. Sā dhūpāyi, pajjali, n' eva sakkhi[6] theraŋ cāletuŋ Tato upāsakavaṇṇen' āgantvā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Ko eso ti vuttā, aham bhante, etasmiŋ rukkhe adhivatthā devatā ti avoca. 'Tvaŋ ete vikāre akāsī' ti? 'Āma bhante' ti. Kasmā ti ca vuttā āha: Tumhākaŋ,

[1] *The It. text slightly differs.*
[2] C 3 *omits* ca.
[3] C 3 °senâsane ca.
[4] C 3 ajjhottharitvā.
[5] C 3 sakala°.
[6] C 3 n' evâsakkhi.

bhante, sīlatejena dārakā sakabhāvena saṇṭhātuŋ asakkontā vissaram akaŋsu. Sā 'haŋ tumhe palāpetuŋ evam akāsin ti. Thero āha: Atha kasmā, idha, bhante, mā vasatha, mayhaŋ aphāsū[1] ti paṭigacc' eva nâvocā ti? Idāni pana mā kiñci avoca. Ariyakoṭiya-Mahā-Datto amanussabhayena gato ti vacanato lajjāmi. Tenâhaŋ idh' eva vasissaŋ, tvaŋ pana ajj' ekadivasaŋ yattha katthaci vasāhī ti. Evaŋ sīlâdiguṇayutto bhayabheravasaho hoti. Tasmā īdisam attānaŋ icchantenâpi sīlâdiguṇayutten' eva bhavitabban ti dasseti.

15. [33[31]] Sattamavāre *ābhicetasikānan* ti, abhiceto ti abhikkantaŋ visuddhacittaŋ vuccati; adhicittaŋ vā. Abhicetasi jātāni ābhicetasikāni. Abhicetosannihitāni vā ābhicetasikāni. *Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānan* ti diṭṭhadhamme sukhavihārānaŋ. *Diṭṭhadhammo* ti paccakkho attabhāvo vuccati. Tattha sukhavihārabhūtānan ti attho. Rūpâvacarajjhānānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Tāni hi appetvā nisinnā jhāyino imasmiŋ yeva attabhāve asaṅkiliṭṭhaŋ nekkhammasukhaŋ vindanti; tasmā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānī ti vuccanti. *Nikāmalābhī* ti nikāmena lābhī, attano icchāvasena lābhī. Icchiticchitakkhaṇe samāpajjituŋ samattho ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Akicchalābhī* ti sukhen' eva paccanīkadhamme vikkhambhetvā samāpajjituŋ samattho ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Akasiralābhī* ti akasirānaŋ lābhī vipulānaŋ. Yathāparicchеden'[2] eva vuṭṭhātuŋ samattho ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ekacco[3] lābhī yeva hoti, na pana sakkoti icchiticchitakkhaṇe samāpajjituŋ. Ekacco sakkoti tathā samāpajjituŋ, pāripanthike pana kicchena vikkhambheti. Ekacco tathā ca samāpajjati, pāripanthike ca akicchena vikkhambheti, na sakkoti nāḷikāyantaŋ[4] viya yathāparicche yeva vuṭṭhātuŋ. Yo pana imaŋ tividham pi sampadaŋ icchati, so pi sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

16. [33[33]] Evam abhiññāpādake jhāne vutte kiñ câpi abhiññānaŋ vāro āgāto, atha kho naŋ Bhagavā agahetvā va, yasmā na kevalaŋ abhiññāpādakajjhānāni ca abhiññāyo yeva ca sīlānaŋ ānisaŋso, api ca kho cattāri arūpajjhānāni

---

[1] C 3 aphasun ti.
[2] C 3 yathāparicchede yeva.
[3] C 3 Ekacco hi.
[4] C 1, C 4 nāḷiyantaŋ.

pi, tayo ca heṭṭhimā ariyamaggā, tasmā taŋ sabbaŋ pariyādiyitvā dassetuŋ, *ākaṅkheyya ce—pe—ye te santā* ti evam ādim āha. Tattha *santā* ti aṅgasantatāya c' eva ārammaṇasantatāya ca santā. *Vimokkhā* ti paccanīkadhammehi vimuttā[1] ārammaṇe ca adhimuttā.[2] *Atikkamma rūpe* ti rūpâvacarajjhāne atikkamitvā. Ye te vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe santā ti padasambandho. Itarathā hi, atikkamma rūpe kiŋ karontī ti na paññāyeyyuŋ. *Āruppā* ti ārammaṇato ca vipākato ca rūpavirahitā. *Kāyena phassitvā*[3] ti nāmakāyena phusitvā. Papuṇitvā adhigantvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sesaŋ vuttānam eva. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: Yo pi bhikkhu ime vimokkhe phusitvā viharitukāmo, so pi sīlesv' eva paripūrakārī assā ti.

17. [34[1]] Navamavāre *tiṇṇaŋ saŋyojanānan* ti sakkāyadiṭṭhi-vicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsasaṅkhātānaŋ tiṇṇaŋ bandhanānaŋ. Tāni[4] saŋyojenti khandha-gati-bhavâdīhi khandha-gati-bhavâdayo, kammaŋ vā phalena, tasmā saŋyojanānī ti vuccanti. Bandhanānī ti attho. *Parikkhayā* ti parikkhayena. Sotâpanno ti sotaŋ āpanno. *Soto* ti ca maggass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Sotâpanno* ti taṅkhaṇe puggalassa. Yath' āha: "Soto soto ti h' idaŋ,[5] Sāriputta, vuccati, katamo nu kho, Sāriputta, soto ti? Ayam eva hi, bhante, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathîdaŋ: sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhi. Sotâpanno sotâpanno ti h' idaŋ,[5] Sāriputta, vuccati, katamo nu kho, Sāriputta, sotâpanno ti? Yo hi, bhante, iminā aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato, ayaŋ vuccati sotâpanno, so 'yam āyasmā evannāmo evaṅgotto" ti (S. v. 347). Idha pana maggena phalassa nāmaŋ dinnaŋ. Tasmā phalaṭṭho sotâpanno ti veditabbo. *Avinipātadhammo* ti vinipātetī ti vinipāto; nâssa vinipāto dhammo ti avinipātadhammo. Na attānaŋ apāyesu vinipātanasabhāvo ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kasmā? Ye dhammā vinipātagamanīyā[6] tesaŋ pahīnattā. Sambodhi paraŋ ayanaŋ, parā gati assā ti *sambodhiparāyano*. Uparimaggattayaŋ avassaŋ sampā-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 vimuttattā.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 adhimuttattā.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 phusitvā.
[4] C 3 Tāni hi.
[5] C 1, C 2 *omit* h' idaŋ.
[6] C 3 apāyagamanīyā.

pako ti attho. Kasmā? Paṭiladdhapaṭhamamaggattā. *Sīlesv' evā* ti īdiso hotukāmo pi sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

18. [34[5]] Dasamavāre paṭhamamaggena parikkhīṇāni pi tīṇi saŋyojanāni sakadāgāmimaggassa vaṇṇabhaṇanatthaŋ vuttāni. *Rāgadosamohānaŋ tanuttā* ti etesaŋ tanubhāvena. Tanuttakaraṇenā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha dvīhi kāraṇehi tanuttaŋ veditabbaŋ: adhiccuppattiyā ca pariyuṭṭhānamandatāya ca. Sakadāgāmissa hi vaṭṭânusārimahājanasseva kilesā abhiṇhaŋ na uppajjanti; kadāci kadāci uppajjanti viralâkāraŋ[1] hutvā, viralavāpite khette aṅkurā viya. Uppajjamānā pi ca vaṭṭânusārimahājanasseva maddantā pharantā chādentā andhakāraŋ karontā na uppajjanti, mandamandā uppajjanti tanukâkārā hutvā, abbhapaṭalam iva, makkhikāpattam iva ca. Tattha keci therā bhaṇanti: Sakadāgāmissa kilesā kiñ câpi cirena uppajjanti, bahalā va uppajjanti. Tathā hi 'ssa puttā ca dhītaro ca dissantī ti. Etaŋ pana appamāṇaŋ. Puttadhītaro hi aṅgapaccangaparāmasanamattenâpi hontī ti dvīhi kāraṇehi 'ssa kilesānaŋ tanuttaŋ veditabbaŋ: adhiccuppattiyā ca pariyuṭṭhānamandatāya cā ti. *Sakadāgāmī* ti sakiŋ āgamanadhammo. *Sakid eva imaŋ lokaŋ āgantvā* ti ekavāraŋ yeva imaŋ manussalokaŋ paṭisandhivasena āgantvā. Yo pi hi idha sakadāgāmimaggaŋ bhāvetvā idh' eva parinibbāti, so pi idha na gahito, yo pi idha maggaŋ bhāvetvā devesu uppajjitvā tatth' eva parinibbāti, yo pi devaloke maggaŋ bhāvetvā tatth' eva parinibbāti, yo pi devaloke maggaŋ bhāvetvā idha manussaloke nibbattitvā parinibbāti. Yo pana idha maggaŋ bhāvetvā devaloke nibbatto, tattha yāvatâyukaŋ ṭhatvā puna idh' eva uppajjitvā parinibbāti, ayam idha gahito ti veditabbo. *Dukkhass' antaŋ kareyyan* ti vaṭṭadukkhassa paricchedaŋ kareyyaŋ. *Sīlesv' evā* ti īdiso hotukāmo pi sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

19. [34[8]] Ekādasamavāre *pañcannan* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Orambhāgiyānan* ti oraŋ vuccati heṭṭhā. Heṭṭhābhāgiyānan ti attho. Kāmâvacaradevaloke uppattipaccayānan ti adhippayo. *Saŋyojanānan* ti bandhanānaŋ. Tāni kāma-

---

[1] C 3 viralâkārā.

rāga-vyāpādasaŋyojanehi saddhiŋ pubbe vuttasaŋyojanān' eva veditabbāni. Yassa hi tāni appahīnāni, so kiñ câpi bhavagge uppanno hoti, atha kho āyuparikkhayā kāmâvacare nibbattati yeva. Gilitabaḷisamacchopamo h' ayaŋ puggalo, dīghasuttakena pāde baddhavihaṅgûpamo cā ti veditabbo. Pubbe vuttānam pi c' ettha vacanaŋ vaṇṇabhaṇanattham evā ti veditabbaŋ. *Opapātiko* ti sesayonipaṭikkhepavacanam etaŋ. *Tatthaparinibbāyī* ti tatth' eva Brahmaloke parinibbāyī. *Anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā* ti tato Brahmalokā paṭisandhivasena puna anāvattisabhāvo. *Sīlesv' evā* ti īdiso hotukāmo pi sīlesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

20. [34[10]] Evaŋ anāgāmimagge vutte kiñ câpi catutthamaggassa vāro āgato, atha kho naŋ Bhagavā agahetvā va, yasmā na kevalaŋ āsavakkhayâbhiññā eva sīlānaŋ ānisaŋso, api ca lokiyapañcâbhiññāyo pi, tasmā tā pi dassetuŋ; yasmā ca āsavakkhaye kathite desanā niṭṭhitā hoti, evañ ca sati imesaŋ guṇānaŋ akathitattā ayaŋ kathā muṇḍâbhiññā kathā nāma bhaveyya, tasmā abhiññāpāripūriŋ katvā desetum pi; yasmā ca anāgāmimagge ṭhitassa sukhena iddhivikubbanā ijjhati, samādhiparipanthānaŋ kāmarāgavyāpadānaŋ samūhatattā, anāgāmī hi sīlesu ca samādhimhi ca paripūrakārī, tasmā yuttaṭṭhāne eva lokikâbhiññāyo desetum pi, *ākaṅkheyya ce—pe—anekavihitan* ti evam ādim āha ti ayam anusandhi. Tattha *anekavihitaŋ iddhividhan* ti ādinā nayena āgatānaŋ pañcannam pi lokiyâbhinnanan pāḷivaṇṇanā saddhiŋ bhāvanānayena Visuddhimagge[1] vuttā.

21. [35[36]] Chaṭṭhâbhiññāya *āsavānaŋ khayā* ti arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaŋ khayā. *Anāsavan* ti āsavavirahitaŋ. *Cetovimuttiŋ paññāvimuttin* ti ettha cetovacanena arahattaphalasampayutto samādhi, paññāvacanena taŋsampayuttā paññā ca vuttā. Tattha ca samādhi rāgato vimuttattā cetovimutti, paññā avijjāya vimuttattā paññāvimuttī ti veditabbā. Vuttañ c' etaŋ Bhagavatā: "Yo hi 'ssa, bhikkhave, samādhi, tad assa samādhindriyaŋ.[2] Yā hi 'ssa, bhikkhave, paññā, tad assa paññindriyaŋ.[3] Iti kho,

[1] *Visu.* chapters xii. *and* xiii.
[2] *See* S. v. 225[28].
[3] *See* S. v. 226[8].

bhikkhave, rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttī "[1] ti ( ). Api c' ettha, samathaphalaŋ cetovimutti, vipassanāphalaŋ paññāvimuttī ti veditabbā. *Diṭṭhe va dhamme* ti imasmiŋ yev'[2] attabhāve. *Sayaŋ abhiññā sacchikatvā* ti attanā yeva paññāya paccakkhaŋ katvā. Aparapaccayena ñatvā ti attho. *Upasampajja vihareyyan* ti pāpuṇitvā sampādetvā vihareyyaŋ. *Sīlesv' evā* ti, evaŋ sabbâsave nidhunitvā cetovimuttiŋ paññāvimuttiŋ adhigantukāmo[3] silesv' ev' assa paripūrakārī ti.

22. [36[4]] Evaŋ Bhagavā sīlânisaŋsakathaŋ[4] yāva arahattā kathetvā idāni sabbam pi taŋ sīlânisaŋsaŋ sampiṇḍetvā dassento nigamanaŋ āha: *Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave—pe—idam etaŋ paṭicca vuttan* ti. Tassâyaŋ saṅkhepattho: Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha—pe—sikkhāpadesū ti, *iti yan taŋ vuttaŋ* yaŋ taŋ mayā pubbe evaŋ vuttaŋ, etaŋ sabbam pi, sampannasīlo bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaŋ piyo[5] hoti, garu, bhāvanīyo, paccayānaŋ lābhī, paccayadāyakānaŋ mahapphalakaro, pubbañātīnaŋ anussaraṇacetanāya phalamahattakaro, aratiratisaho, bhayabheravasaho, rūpâvacarajjhānānañ ca[6] arūpâvacarajjhānānañ ca lābhī, heṭṭhimāni tīṇi sāmaññaphalāni, pañca[7] lokiyâbhiññā, āsavakkhayañāṇan ti ime ca guṇe sayaŋ abhiññā sacchikattā[8] hoti, idaŋ paṭicca idaŋ sandhāya vuttan ti. *Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamanā te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaŋ abhinandun* ti.[9]

Ākaṅkheyyasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7.

[Vatthasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [36[11]] *Evam me sutan* ti Vatthasuttaŋ. Tattha *seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, vatthan* ti, bhikkhave, yathā vatthaŋ. Upamā vacanam etaŋ. Upamaŋ karonto ca Bhagavā katthaci upamaŋ paṭhamaŋ yeva dassetvā pacchā atthaŋ dasseti,

---

[1] *See* A. i. 61[12].
[2] C 3 yeva attabhāve.
[3] C 3 adhigantukāmo pi.
[4] C 2, C 4 °kathā.
[5] C 3 piyo hoti manāpo.
[6] C 3 *omits* ca.
[7] C 2, C 4 pi.
[8] C 1, C 2, C 4 sacchikatā.
[9] C 3 *omits this sentence.*

katthaci paṭhamaŋ atthaŋ dassetvā pacchā upamaŋ; katthaci upamāya atthaŋ parivāretvā dasseti, katthaci atthena upamaŋ. Tathā h' esa, "Seyyathā p' assu, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito paseyyā" ti (M. iii. 178) sakalam pi Devadūtasuttaŋ upamaŋ paṭhamaŋ dassetvā pacchā atthaŋ dassento āha. "Tirokuḍḍaŋ, tiropākāraŋ, tiropabbataŋ asajjamano gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse" ti (D. i. 78) ādinā pana nayena sakalam pi iddhividhaŋ atthaŋ paṭhamaŋ dassetvā pacchā upamaŋ dassento āha. "Seyyathā pi, brāhmaṇa, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī" ti (M. i. 198) ādinā va nayena sakalam pi Culla-Sāropamasuttaŋ upamāya atthaŋ parivāretvā dassento āha. "Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacce kulaputtā dhammaŋ pariyāpuṇanti: suttaŋ—pe—Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, puriso alagadatthiko" ti (M. i. 134) ādinā pana nayena sakalam pi Alagaddasuttaŋ, Mahā-Sāropamasuttan[1] ti evam ādīni suttāni atthena upamaŋ parivāretvā dassento āha. Svâyaŋ idha paṭhamaŋ upamaŋ dassetvā pacchā atthaŋ dasseti.

2. Kasmā pan' evaŋ Bhagavā dassetī ti? Puggalajjhāsayena vā desanāvilāsena vā. Ye hi puggalā paṭhamaŋ upamaŋ dassetvā vuccamānaŋ atthaŋ sukhena paṭivijjhanti, tesaŋ paṭhamaŋ upamaŋ dasseti. Esa nayo sabbattha. Yassā ca dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā desanāvilāsapatto hoti, sā 'ssa suppaṭividdhā. Tasmā esa desanāvilāsappatto Dhammissaro Dhammarājā. So yathā icchati, tathā dhammaŋ desetī ti. Evaŋ iminā puggalajjhāsayena vā desanāvilāsena vā evaŋ dassetī ti veditabbo.

3. [36[15]] Tattha *vatthan* ti pakatiparisuddhavatthaŋ. *Saṅkiliṭṭhaŋ malaggahītan* ti āgantukena paŋsurajâdinā saṅkilesena saṅkiliṭṭhaŋ, sedajallikâdinā ca malena gahitattā malaggahītaŋ. *Raṅgajāte* ti ettha raṅgam eva raṅgajātaŋ. *Upasaŋhareyyā* ti upanāmeyya. *Yadi nīlakāyā* ti nīlakatthāya vā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Evaŋ sabbattha. Rajako hi nīlakatthāya upasaŋharanto kaŋsanīla-palāsanīlâdike nīlaraṅge upasaŋharati; pītakatthāya upasaŋharanto kaṇikārapupphasadise pītakaraṅge; lohitakatthāya upasaŋharanto

[1] M. i. 192.

bandhujīvakapupphasadise lohitakaraṅge; mañjeṭṭhakatthāya upasaŋharanto kaṇavīrapupphasadise mandarattaraṅge. Tena vuttaŋ: *Yadi nīlakāya, yadi pītakāya, yadi lohitakāya, yadi mañjeṭṭhakāyā* ti.

4. [36[18]] *Durattavaṇṇam ev' assā* ti durañjitavaṇṇam eva assa. *Aparisuddhavaṇṇam ev' assā* ti nīlavaṇṇo pi' ssa parisuddho na bhaveyya, sesavaṇṇo pi. Tādisaŋ hi vatthaŋ nīlakumbhiyā pakkhittam pi sunīlaŋ na hoti. Sesakumbhīsu pakkhittam pi supītakâdivaṇṇaŋ na hoti. Milātanīlakuraṇḍaka - kaṇikāra - bandhujīvaka - kaṇavīrapupphavaṇṇam[1] eva hoti. *Taŋ kissa hetū* ti taŋ vatthaŋ kissa hetu, kiŋ kāraṇā īdisaŋ hoti; tasmiŋ vā vatthe taŋ raṅgajātaŋ kissa hetu, kiŋ kāraṇā īdisaŋ durattavaṇṇaŋ aparisuddhavaṇṇaŋ hotī ti? Yasmā pana vatthassa saṅkiliṭṭhabhāvo yev' ettha kāraṇaŋ, nâññaŋ kiñci, tasmā, *aparisuddhattā, bhikkhave, vatthassā* ti āha.

5. [36[20]] *Evam evā* ti upamāsampaṭipādanaŋ. *Citte saṅkiliṭṭhe* ti cittamhi saṅkiliṭṭhamhi. Kasmā pana Bhagavā saṅkiliṭṭhavatthena opammaŋ akāsī ti ce? Vāyāmasāphalyadassanatthaŋ. Yathā āgantukehi malehi saṅkiliṭṭhaŋ vatthaŋ pakatiyā paṇḍarattā puna dhoviyamānaŋ paṇḍaraŋ hoti. Na tattha jātikāḷake viya eḷakalome vāyāmo nipphalo hoti. Evaŋ cittam pi āgantukehi kilesehi saṅkiliṭṭhaŋ. Pakatiyā pana taŋ sakalam[2] pi paṭisandhi-bhavaṅgavāre paṇḍaram eva. Yath' āha: "Pabhassaram idaŋ, bhikkhave, cittaŋ, tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan" ti (A. i. 10). Taŋ visodhiyamānaŋ sakkā pabhassaraŋ kātuŋ. Na tattha vāyāmo nipphalo ti. Evaŋ vāyāmasāphalyadassanatthaŋ saṅkiliṭṭhavatthena opammaŋ akāsī ti veditabbo.

6. [36[20]] *Duggati pāṭikaṅkhā* ti īdise citte duggati pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. Duggatim eva[3] pāpuṇissati, nâññan ti evaŋ duggati icchitabbā, avassabhāvinī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sā câyaŋ duggati nāma paṭipattiduggati, gatiduggatī ti duvidhā hoti. Paṭipattiduggati pi[4] agāriyapaṭipattiduggati, anagāriyapaṭipattiduggatī ti duvidhā hoti. Agāriko hi saṅkiliṭṭhacitto

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °kaṇavīrakārapuppha°. [2] C 3 sakale pi.
[3] C 3 eva esa. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* pi.

pāṇam pi hanti, adinnam pi ādiyati, sakale pi dasa akusalakammapathe pūreti. Ayam assa agāriyapaṭipattiduggati. So tattha ṭhito kāyassa bhedā nirayam pi gacchati, tiracchānayonim pi pettivisayam pi. Ayam assa gatiduggati. Anāgariyo pi imasmiŋ sāsane pabbajito saṅkiliṭṭhacitto dūteyyapahiṇagamanaŋ gacchati,[1] vejjakammaŋ karoti, saṅghabhedāya cetiyabhedāya parakkamati, veḷudānâdīhi jīvikaŋ kappeti, sakalam pi anācāraŋ agocarañ ca paripūreti. Ayam assa anagāriyapaṭipattiduggati. So tattha ṭhito kāyassa bhedā nirayam pi gacchati, tiracchānayonim pi, pettivisayam pi gacchati. Samaṇayakkho nāma hoti, samaṇapeto, ādittehi saṅghāṭi-ādīhi sampajjalitakāyo aṭṭassaraŋ karonto vicarati. Ayam assa gatiduggati.

7. [36²¹] *Seyyathā pī* ti sukkapakkho desetum āraddho. Tass' attho kaṇhapakkhe vuttavipaccanīkena veditabbo. Etthâpi ca *sugati* nāma paṭipattisugati, gatisugatī ti duvidhā hoti. Paṭipattisugati pi agāriyapaṭipattisugati, anagāriyapaṭipattisugatī ti duvidhā hoti. Anagāriyo hi parisuddhacitto pāṇâtipātā pi viramati, adinnâdānā pi—pe—sakale pi dasa kusalakammapathe paripūreti. Ayam assa agāriyapaṭipattisugati. So tattha ṭhito kāyassa bhedā manussamahattam pi devamahattam pi uppajjati. Ayam assa gatisugati. Anagāriyo vā imasmiŋ sāsane pabbajitvā parisuddhacitto catupārisuddhisīlaŋ sodheti, ˜terasa dhutaṅgāni samādiyati, aṭṭhatiŋsârammaṇesu attano anukūlakammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā pantasenâsanaŋ paṭisevamāno kasiṇaparikammaŋ katvā jhānasamāpattiyo nibbatteti, sotâpattimaggaŋ bhāveti . . . anāgāmimaggaŋ bhāveti. Ayam assa anagāriyapaṭipattisugati. So tattha ṭhito kāyassa bhedā manussaloke vā tīsu mahākulesu, chasu vā[2] Kāmâvacaradevesu, dasasu vā Brahmabhavanesu, pañcasu vā Suddhâvāsesu, catusu vā Āruppesu uppajjati. Ayam assa gatisugatī ti.

8. [36²⁷] Evaŋ saṅkiliṭṭhacitte duggati pāṭikaṅkhā, asaṅkiliṭṭhe ca sugatī ti vatvā, idāni yehi upakkilesehi cittaŋ saṅkiliṭṭhaŋ hoti te dassento, *katame ca, bhikkhave, cittassa upak-*

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 icchati. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* vā.

kilesā? Abhijjhā-visamalobho ti ādim āha. Tattha sakabhaṇḍe chandarāgo abhijjhā, parabhaṇḍe visamalobho. Atha vā, sakabhaṇḍe vā parabhaṇḍe vā hotu, yuttapattaṭṭhāne chandarāgo abhijjhā, ayuttâpattaṭṭhāne visamalobho. Thero pan' āha: Kissa vinibbhogaŋ karotha? Yutte vā ayutte vā hotu, "Rāgo visamaŋ, doso visamaŋ, moho visaman" ti (Vbh. 368) vacanato na koci lobho avisamo nāma. Tasmā lobho yev' esa abhijjhāyanaṭṭhena abhijjhā, visamaṭṭhena visamaŋ. Ekattham etaŋ byañjanam eva nānan ti. So pan' esa abhijjhā-visamalobho uppajjitvā cittaŋ dūseti, obhāsituŋ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

9. [36[28]] Yathā c' esa evaŋ navavidhâghātavatthusambhavo *byāpādo*. Dasavidhâghātavatthusambhavo *kodho*. Punappunaŋ cittapariyonandhano *upanāho*. Agāriyassa vā anagāriyassa vā sukatakaraṇavināsano *makkho*. Agāriyo pi hi kenaci anukampakena daḷiddo samāno ucce ṭhāne ṭhapito, aparena samayena, kiŋ tayā mayhaŋ katan ti tassa sukatakaraṇaŋ vināseti. Anagāriyo pi sāmaṇerakālato pabhuti ācariyena vā upajjhāyena vā catuhi paccayehi, uddesaparipucchāhi ca anuggahetvā dhammakathānaya-pakaraṇakosallâdīni sikkhāpito, aparena samayena rājarājamahāmattâdīhi sakkato garukato ācariyupajjhāyesu acittikato caramāno, ayaŋ amhehi daharakāle evaŋ anuggahito saŋvaḍḍhito ca, atha ca pan' idāni nisneho jāto ti vuccamāno, kiŋ mayhaŋ tumhehi katan ti tesaŋ sukatakaraṇaŋ vināseti. Tass' eso sukatakaraṇavināsano makkho uppajjitvā cittaŋ dūseti, obhāsituŋ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

10. [36[29]] Yathā câyaŋ, evaŋ bahussute pi puggale ajjhottharitvā, īdisassa ce bahussutassa aniyatā gati, tava vā mama vā ko viseso ti ādinā nayena uppajjamāno yugaggāho *paḷāso*. Paresaŋ sakkārâdīni khīyamānā *issā*. Attano sampattiyā parehi sādhāraṇabhāvaŋ asayhamānaŋ[1] *macchariyaŋ*. Vañcanikacariyabhūtā *māyā*. Kerāṭikabhāvena uppajjamānaŋ *sāṭheyyaŋ*. Kerāṭiko hi ānandamaccho viya hoti. Ānandamaccho nāma macchānaŋ naṅguṭṭhaŋ dasseti, sappānaŋ

---

[1] C 3 asahamānaŋ.

sīsaŋ, tumhehi sadiso ahan ti jānāpetuŋ. Evam eva kerāṭiko puggalo yaŋ Suttantikaŋ vā Ābhidhammikaŋ vā upasaṅkamati, taŋ evaŋ vadati: Ahaŋ tumhākaŋ baddhacaro, tumhe mayhaŋ anukampakā, nâhaŋ tumhe muñcāmī ti, evam ete sagāravo ayaŋ amhesu sappatisso ti maññissantī ti. Tass' etaŋ kerāṭikabhāvena uppajjamānaŋ sāṭheyyaŋ uppajjitvā cittaŋ dūseti, obhāsituŋ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

11. [36[30]] Yathā c' etaŋ, evaŋ vātabharita-bhastāsadisathaddhabhāva-paggahitasira-anivātavuttikārakaro[1] *thambho*. Taduttarikaraṇo *sārambho*. So duvidhena labbhati: akusalavasena c' eva kusalavasena ca. Tattha agāriyassa[2] parena kataŋ alaṅkārâdiŋ disvā taddiguṇa-taddiguṇakaraṇena uppajjamāno; anagāriyassa ca yattakaŋ yattakaŋ paro pariyāpuṇāti, katheti vā, mānavasena taddiguṇa-taddiguṇakaraṇena uppajjamāno akusalo. Agāriyassa pana paraŋ ekaŋ salākabhattaŋ dentaŋ disvā attanā dve vā tīṇi vā dātukāmatāya uppajjamāno; anagāriyassa ca parena ekanikāye gahite mānaŋ anissāya kevalaŋ disvā attano ālasiyaŋ abhibhuyya dve nikāye gahetukāmatāya uppajjamāno kusalo. Idha pana akusalo adhippeto. Ayaŋ hi uppajjitvā cittaŋ dūseti, obhāsituŋ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

12. [36[31]] Yathā[3] câyaŋ, evaŋ jāti-ādīni nissāya cittassa uṇṇativasena pavatto *māno ;* accuṇṇativasena *atimāno*. Madagahaṇâkāro *mado*. Kāmaguṇesu cittavossaggavasena uppajjamāno *pamādo* uppajjitvā cittaŋ dūseti, obhāsituŋ na deti, tasmā cittassa upakkileso ti vuccati.

13. Kasmā pana Bhagavā upakkilesaŋ dassento lobham ādiŋ katvā dassetī[4] ti ? Tassa paṭhamuppatito. Sabbasattānaŋ hi yattha katthaci uppannānaŋ, antamaso Suddhâvāsabhūmiyam pi, sabbapaṭhamaŋ bhavanikantivasena lobho uppajjati, tato attano attano anurūpaŋ paccayaŋ paṭicca yathāsambhavaŋ itare. Na ca ete solas' eva cittassa upakkilesā. Etena pana nayena sabbe pi kilesā gahitā yeva hontī ti veditabbā.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 °vuttikāro. [2] C 3, C 4 agāriyassa ca.
[3] C 2, C 4 Tathā vayajāti-ādīni. [4] C 2 dassesī ti.

14. [37¹] Ettāvatā saṅkilesaŋ dassetvā, idāni vodānaŋ dassento, *sakho so, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *iti*[1] *viditvā* ti evaŋ jānitvā. *Pajahatī* ti samucchedappahānavasena ariyamaggena pajahati. Tattha kilesapaṭipāṭiyā maggapaṭipāṭiyā ti dvidhā pahānaŋ veditabbaŋ. Kilesapaṭipāṭiyā tāva, abhijjhā-visamalobho, thambho, sārambho, māno, atimāno, mado ti ime cha kilesā arahattamaggena pahīyanti. Byāpādo, kodho, upanāho pamādo ti ime cattāro kilesā anāgāmimaggena pahīyanti. Makkho, paḷāso, issā, macchariyaŋ, māyā, sāṭheyyan ti ime cha sotâpattimaggena pahīyanti. Maggapaṭipāṭiyā pana, sotâpattimaggena makkho, paḷāso, issā, macchariyaŋ, māyā, sāṭheyyan ti ime cha pahīyanti. Anāgāmimaggena byāpādo, kodho, upanāho, pamādo ti ime cattāro. Arahattamaggena abhijjhā-visamalobho, thambho, sārambho, māno, atimāno, mado ti ime cha pahīyantī ti.

15. Imasmiŋ pana ṭhāne ime kilesā sotâpattimaggavajjhā vā hontu, sesamaggavajjhā vā, atha kho anāgāmimaggen' eva pahānaŋ sandhāya, *abhijjhā-visamalobho cittassa upakkilesaŋ pajahatī* ti ādim āhā ti veditabbo. Ayam ettha paveṇimaggâgato sabbhāvo. So câpi upari catumaggass' eva niddiṭṭhattā yujjati. Tatiyamaggena pahīnâvasesānaŋ hi visamalobhâdīnaŋ tena pahānaŋ hoti, sesānaŋ iminā va. Ye pi hi sotâpattimaggena pahīyanti, te pi taŋsamuṭṭhāpakacittānaŋ appahīnattā anāgāmimaggen' eva suppahīnā honti. Keci pana paṭhamamaggen' ev' ettha pahānaŋ vaṇṇayanti. Taŋ pubbâparena na sandhīyati. Keci vikkhambhanappahānan ti.[2] Taŋ tesaŋ icchāmattam eva.

16. [37⁹] *Yato kho, bhikkhave* ti ettha *yato* ti yasmiŋ kāle. *Pahīno hotī* ti anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe pahānaŋ sandhāy' ev' āha. *So Buddhe aveccappasādenā* ti etaŋ yato kho, bhikkhave, visamalobho pahīno hoti, so Buddhe . . . samannāgato hotī ti evaŋ ekam ekena padena yojetabbaŋ. Imassa bhikkhuno anāgāmimaggena lokuttarappasādo āgato; ath' assa aparena samayena Buddhaguṇe, Dhammaguṇe, Saṅghaguṇe ca anussarato lokiko uppajjati. Tam assa sabbam pi

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 iti hi. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °pahānam pi.

lokiyalokuttaramissakaŋ pasādaŋ dassento Bhagavā, *Buddhe aveccappasādenā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *aveccappasādenā* ti Buddha-Dhamma-Saṅghaguṇānaŋ yāthāvato[1] ñātattā acalena accutena pasādena. Idāni yathā tassa bhikkhuno anussarato so aveccappasādo uppanno, taŋ vidhiŋ dassento, *iti pi so Bhagavā* ti ādinā nayena tīṇi anussatiṭṭhānāni vitthāresi.[2] Tesaŋ atthavaṇṇanā sabbâkārena Visuddhimagge[3] anussatikathāya vuttā.

17. [37[28]] Evam assa lokiyalokuttaramissakaŋ pasādaŋ dassetvā, idāni kilesappahānaŋ aveccappasādasamannāgamañ ca paccavekkhanto uppajjamānaŋ somanassâdiŋ ānisaŋsaŋ dassento, *yathodhi*[4] *kho pan' assā* ti ādim āha. Anāgāmissa hi, paccante vuṭṭhitaŋ corûpaddavaŋ vūpasamentvā taŋ[5] paccavekkhato mahānagare vasantassa rañño viya, ime c' ime ca mama kilesā pahīnā ti attano kilesappahānaŋ paccavekkhato balavasomanassaŋ uppajjati. Taŋ dassento Bhagavā, *yathodhi*[4] *kho pan' assā* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Yvāyaŋ[6] anāgāmī bhikkhu evaŋ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti . . . Dhamme . . . Saṅghe . . . anuttaraŋ puññakkhettaŋ lokassā ti, tassa taŋ[7] yathodhi[4] kho cattaŋ hoti . . . paṭinissaṭṭhaŋ, sakasaka-odhivasena cattam eva hoti taŋ taŋ kilesajātaŋ, vantaŋ, muttaŋ, pahīnaŋ, paṭinissaṭṭhaŋ. Sakasaka-odhivasenā ti dve odhī: kilesodhi ca maggodhi ca. Tattha kilesodhivasenâpi ye kilesā yammaggavâjjhā, te aññamaggavajjhehi amissā hutvā saken' eva odhinā pahīnā. Maggodhivasenâpi ye kilesā yena maggena pahātabbā, te ten' eva pahīnā honti. Evaŋ sakasaka-odhivasena taŋ taŋ kilesajātaŋ cattam eva hoti paṭinissaṭṭhaŋ. Taŋ paccavekkhitvā va laddhasomanasso tatuttarim pi *so Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhī ti labhati atthavedan* ti sambandho. Yato-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 yathāvato.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 vitthāreti. [3] *Visu.* 198-221.

[4] C 1, C 2 yatodhi; C 3 yato pi; C 4 yathodi; *but Ṭīkā:* "Yathāsaddo byāpanicchāyaŋ."

[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 vūpasamentaŋ vā.

[6] C 1, C 2 Svāyaŋ.

[7] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* taŋ.

dhi kho ti pi pāṭho. Tassa vasena ayam attho: Tassa bhikkhuno yatodhi kho pana cattaŋ hoti . . . paṭinissaṭṭhaŋ.

18. Tattha *yato* ti kāraṇavacanaŋ. Yasmā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Odhī* ti heṭṭhā tayo maggā vuccanti. Kasmā ? Te hi odhiŋ katvā koṭṭhāsaŋ katvā upari upari maggena pahātabbakilese ṭhapetvā pajahanti, tasmā odhī ti vuccanti. Arahattamaggo pana kiñci[1] kilesaŋ anavasesetvā pajahati, tasmā anodhi ti vuccati. Imassa ca bhikkhuno heṭṭhāmaggattayena cattaŋ yatodhi kho pana cattaŋ hoti. Tattha *kho panā* ti nipātamattaŋ. Ayaŋ pana piṇḍattho: Yasmā assa odhi-cattaŋ hoti paṭinissaṭṭhaŋ, tasmā naŋ paccavekkhitvā laddhasomanasso tatuttarim pi so Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhī ti labhati atthavedan ti yathāpāḷi netabbaŋ. Tattha *cattan* ti idaŋ sakabhāvaŋ pariccajanavasena vuttaŋ. *Vantan* ti idaŋ puna anādiyanabhāvadassanavasena *Muttan* ti idaŋ santativinimocanavasena. *Pahīnan* ti idaŋ muttassa pi kvaci anavatthānadassanavasena. *Paṭinissaṭṭhan* ti idaŋ pubbe ādiṇṇapubbassa nissaggadassanavasena, paṭimukhaŋ vā nissaṭṭhabhāvadassanavasena. Bhāvanābalena abhibhuyya[2] nissaṭṭhabhāvadassanavasenā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

19. [37[30]] *Labhati atthavedaŋ, labhati dhammavedan* ti ettha Buddhâdisu aveccappasādo yeva araṇīyato attho. Upagantabbato ti vuttaŋ hoti. Dhāraṇato Dhammo. Vinipatituŋ[3] appadānato ti vuttaŋ hoti. Vedo ti gantho pi ñāṇam pi somanassam pi. "Tiṇṇaŋ vedānaŋ pāragū" ti (M. ii. 133) ādisu hi gantho Vedo ti vuccati.

"Yaŋ brāhmaṇaŋ vedaguŋ ābhijaññaŋ[4]
akiñcanaŋ kāmabhave asattan" ti (Sn. 1059)

ādisu ñāṇaŋ. "Ye vedajātā vicaranti loke" ti ( ) ādisu somanassaŋ. Idha pana somanassañ ca somanassasampayuttañāṇañ ca adhippetaŋ. Tasmā, labhati atthavedaŋ, labhati dhammavedan ti, aveccappasādârammaṇaŋ somanassañ ca somanassamayañāṇañ ca labhatī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Atha vā *atthavedan* ti aveccappasādaŋ paccavekkhato uppannaŋ vuttappakāram eva vedaŋ. *Dhammavedan*

---

[1] C 3 kañci. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 anabhibhuyya.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 vinipātituŋ. [4] *Sn. text* ābhijaññā.

ti aveccappasādassa hetu[1] odhiso kilesappahānaŋ paccavekkhato uppannaŋ vuttappakāram eva vedan ti evam pi ettha attho veditabbo. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Hetumhi ñāṇaŋ dhammapaṭisambhidā. Hetuphale ñāṇaŋ atthapaṭisambhidā" ti (Vbh. 293). *Dhammûpasaŋhitaŋ pāmujjan* ti tam eva atthañ ca dhammañ ca, tañ ca atthadhammânisaŋsabhūtaŋ vedaŋ paccavekkhato uppannaŋ pāmojjaŋ. Taŋ hi anavajjalakkhaṇena paccavekkhanâkārappavattena dhammena upasaŋhitan ti vuccati.

20. [37[32]] *Pamuditassa pīti jāyatī* ti iminā pāmojjena pamuditassa nirāmisā pīti jāyati. *Pītimanassā* ti tāya pītiyā pīṇitamanassa. *Kāyo passambhatī* ti kāyo paṭippassaddho hoti, vūpasantadaratho. *Passaddhakāyo sukhan* ti evaŋ vūpasantakāyadaratho cetasikaŋ sukhaŋ paṭisaŋvedeti. *Cittaŋ samādhiyatī* ti cittaŋ sammā ādhiyati, appitaŋ viya acalaŋ tiṭṭhati.

21. [38[10]] Evam assa kilesappahānaŋ aveccappasādasamannāgamañ[2] ca paccavekkhato uppajjamānaŋ somanassâdim ānisaŋsaŋ dassetvā, idāni, *yathodhi*[3] *kho pana me* ti vārena tassā paccavekkhanāya pavattâkāraŋ dassetvā tass' eva anāgāmimaggânubhāvassa ca balaŋ dassento, *sakho so, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *evaŋsīlo* ti tassa anāgāmimaggasampayuttaŋ sīlakkhandhaŋ dasseti. *Evaŋdhammo evaŋpañño* ti taŋsampayuttam eva samādhikkhandhaŋ paññākkhandhañ ca dasseti. *Sālīnan* ti lohitasāli-gandhasāli-ādīnaŋ anekarūpānaŋ. *Piṇḍapātan* ti odanaŋ. *Vicitakāḷakan* ti apanītakāḷakaŋ. *N' ev' assa taŋ hoti antarāyāyā* ti tassa evaŋvidhassa bhikkhuno taŋ vuttappakārapiṇḍapātabhojanaŋ maggassa vā phalassa vā n' eva antarāyāya hoti. Paṭiladdhaguṇassa hi taŋ kim antarāyaŋ karissati? Yo[4] pi' ssa appaṭiladdhacatutthamaggo ca phalañ ca tappaṭilābhāya vipassanaŋ ārabhato pi n' ev' assa naŋ hoti antarāyāya, antarāyaŋ kātuŋ asamattham eva hoti. Kasmā? Vuttappakāra-sīla-dhamma-paññānaŋ saṅgahena maggena visuddhacittattā.

---

[1] C 3 hetuŋ. [2] C 3 °samannāgamanañ ca.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 yatodhi; C 3 yato pi. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 So.

22. [38[13]] Yasmā c' ettha etad eva kāraṇaŋ, tasmā tadanurūpaŋ upamaŋ dassento *seyyathā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *acchan* ti vippasannaŋ. *Parisuddhaŋ* malavigamena. *Pariyodātaŋ* pabhassaratāya. *Ukkāmukhan* ti suvaṇṇakārānaŋ mūsāmukhaŋ. Suvaṇṇakārānaŋ mūsā hi idha ukkā. Aññattha pana dīpikâdayo pi vuccanti. "Ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsū" ti (D. i. 49) āgataṭṭhāne dīpikā ukkā ti vuccati. "Ukkaŋ bandheyya. Ukkaŋ bandhitvā ukkāmukhaŋ ālinpeyyā" ti (A. i. 257) āgataṭṭhāne aṅgārakapallaŋ. "Kammārānaŋ yathā ukkā anto jhāyati no bahī" ti (Jā. vi. 189 and 437) āgataṭṭhāne kammāruddhanaŋ. "Evaŋvipāko ukkāpāto bhavissatī" ti (D. i. 68) āgataṭṭhāne vātavego ukkā ti vuccati. Imasiŋ pana ṭhāne aññesu ca evarūpesu, "Saṇḍāsena jātarūpaŋ gahetvā ukkāmukhe ca pakkhipatī" ti (A. i. 257) āgataṭṭhānesu suvaṇṇakārānaŋ mūsā ukkā ti veditabbā. Tatrâyaŋ upamāsaŋsandanā: Saṅkiliṭṭhavatthaŋ viya hi saṅkiliṭṭhajātarūpaŋ viya ca imassa bhikkhuno puthujjanakāle kāmarāgâdimalânugataŋ cittaŋ daṭṭhabbaŋ. Acchodakaŋ viya ukkāmukhaŋ viya ca anāgāmimaggo. Taŋ udakaŋ ukkāmukhañ ca āgamma vatthasuvaṇṇānaŋ parisuddhatā viya tassa bhikkhuno vuttappakārasīla-dhamma-paññāsaṅgahaŋ anāgāmimaggam āgamma visuddhacittattā ti.

23. [38[20]] *So mettāsahagatena cetasā* ti yathânusandhivasena desanā āgatā.[1] Tayo hi anusandhī: pucchânusandhi, ajjhāsayânusandhi, yathânusandhī ti. Tattha, "Evaŋ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaŋ etad avoca: Siyā nu kho, bhante, bahiddhā asati paritassanā ti? Siyā, bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avocā" ti (M. i. 136) evaŋ pucchantānaŋ vissajjitasuttavasena pucchânusandhi veditabbo. "Siyā kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, evam assa: Ajjâpi nūna samaṇo Gotamo avītarāgo" ti (M. i. 23) evaŋ paresaŋ ajjhāsayaŋ viditvā vuttassa suttassa vasena ajjhāsayânusandhi veditabbo. Yena pana dhammena ādimhi desanā vuṭṭhitā, tassa dhammassa anurūpadhammavasena vā paṭipakkhavasena vā yesu suttesu upari desanā āgacchati, tesaŋ vasena yathânusandhi veditab-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °gatā.

bo. Seyyathîdaŋ: Ākaṅkheyyasutte[1] heṭṭhā sīlena desanā uṭṭhitā, upari cha abhiññā āgatā. Kakacopame[2] heṭṭhā akkhantiyā uṭṭhitā, upari kakacopamovādo āgato. Alagadde[3] heṭṭhā diṭṭhiparidīpanena uṭṭhitā, upari tiparivaṭṭasuññatāpakāsanā āgatā. Culla-Assapure[4] heṭṭhā kilesaparidīpanena uṭṭhitā, upari brahmavihārā āgatā. Kosambakasutte[5] heṭṭhā bhaṇḍanena uṭṭhitā, upari sārāṇīyadhammā āgatā. Imasmiŋ pana Vatthasutte heṭṭhā kilesavasena desanā vuṭṭhitā, upari brahmavihārā āgatā. Tena vuttaŋ: Yathânusandhivasena desanā āgatā ti. Brahmavihāresu pana anupadavaṇṇanā ca bhāvanānayo ca sabbo sabbâkārena Visuddhimagge[6] vutto.

24. [38[31]] Evaŋ[7] Bhagavā abhijjhâdīnaŋ upakkilesānaŋ paṭipakkhabhūtaŋ sabbaso ca[8] kāmarāga-byāpādappahānena vigatapaccatthikattā laddhapadaṭṭhānaŋ tassa anāgāmino brahmavihārabhāvanaŋ dassetvā, idāni[9] 'ssa arahattāya vipassanaŋ dassetvā arahattappattiŋ dassetūŋ, *so atthi idan* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: So anāgāmī evaŋ bhāvitabrahmavihāro etesaŋ brahmavihārānaŋ yato kutoci vuṭṭhāya te eva brahmavihāradhamme nāmavasena, tesaŋ nissayaŋ hadayavatthuŋ, vatthunissayāni bhūtānī ti iminā nayena bhūtūpādāyadhamme rūpavasena ca vavatthapetvā, *atthi idan ti pajānāti.* Ettāvatā 'nena dukkhasaccavavatthānaŋ kataŋ hoti. Tato tassa dukkhassa samudayaŋ paṭivijjhanto, *atthi hīnan ti pajānāti.* Ettāvātā 'nena samudayasaccavavatthānaŋ kataŋ hoti. Tato tassa pahānûpāyaŋ vicinanto *atthi paṇītan ti pajānāti.* Ettāvatā 'nena maggasaccavavatthānaŋ kataŋ hoti. Tato tena maggena adhigantabbaŋ ṭhānaŋ vicinanto, *atthi uttariŋ imassa saññāgatassa nissaraṇan* ti pajānāti. Imassa mayā adhigatassa brahmavihārasaññāgatassa uttariŋ nissaraṇaŋ nibbānaŋ atthī ti evaŋ pajānātī ti adhippāyo. Ettāvatā 'nena nirodhasaccavavatthānaŋ kataŋ hoti. *Tassa evaŋ jānato evaŋ passato* ti tassa vipassanāpaññāya evaŋ

---

[1] M. i. 33. [2] M. i. 122. [3] M. 1. 130.
[4] M. i. 281. [5] M. i. 320. [6] *Visu.* chapter ix.
[7] C 1, C 2, C 4 Evañ ca. [8] C 3 va.
[9] C 1, C 2, C 4 imassa.

catuhi ākārehi cattāri saccāni jānato maggapaññāya evaŋ passato Bhayabherave[1] vuttanayen' eva *kāmâsavā pi cittaŋ vimuccati . . . itthattāyā* ti pajānātī ti.

25. [39[1]] Evaŋ yāva arahattā desanaŋ pāpetvā, idāni yasmā tassaŋ parisatiŋ nahānasuddhiko brāhmaṇo nisinno, so evaŋ nahānasuddhiyā vaṇṇaŋ vuccamānaŋ sutvā pabbajitvā arahattaŋ pāpuṇissatī ti Bhagavatā vidito, tasmā tassa codanaŋ[2] sandhāya, *ayaŋ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenā* ti imaŋ pāṭiyekkaŋ anusandhiŋ āha. Tattha *antarena sinānenā* ti abbhantarena kilesavuṭṭhānasinānena. *Sundarika-Bhāradvājo* ti Bhāradvājo nāma so brāhmaṇo attano gottavasena, Sundarikāya pana nadiyā sinātassa pāpappavāhanaŋ hotī ti ayam assa diṭṭhi, tasmā Sundarika-Bhāradvājo ti vuccati. So taŋ vacanaŋ sutvā cintesi: Mayam pi nahānasuddhiŋ vaṇṇema. Samaṇo Gotamo tad eva vaṇṇeti. Samānacchando dāni esa amhehī ti. Atha Bhagavantaŋ Bāhukaŋ nadiŋ gantvā tattha pāpaŋ pavāhetvā āgataŋ viya maññamāno āha: *Gacchati pana bhavaŋ Gotamo Bāhukaŋ nadiŋ sināyitun* ti ? Bhagavā tassa gacchāmī ti vā, na gacchāmī ti vā avatvā yeva brāhmaṇassa diṭṭhisamugghātaŋ kattukāmo, *kiŋ, brāhmaṇa, Bāhukāya nadiyā, kiŋ Bāhukā nadī karissatī* ti āha. Tass' attho: Kiŋ payojanaŋ Bāhukāya nadiyā ? Kiŋ sā karissati ? Asamatthā sā kassaci atthassa. Kiŋ tattha gamissāmī ti ?

26. [39[8]] Atha brāhmaṇo taŋ pasaŋsanto *lokhyasammatā*[3] ti ādim āha. Tattha *lokhyasammatā* ti lūkhabhāvasammatā. Cokkhabhāvaŋ[4] visuddhabhāvaŋ detī ti evaŋ sammatā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Lokyasammatā ti pi pāṭho. Tass' attho: seṭṭhaŋ lokaŋ gamayatī ti evaŋ sammatā ti. *Puññasammatā* ti puññan ti sammatā. Pavāhetī ti gamayati, visodheti. *Gāthāhi ajjhabhāsī* ti gāthāhi abhāsi. Gāthā hi vuccamānā tadatthadīpanattham eva vā gāthārucikānaŋ vuccanti, visesatthadīpanatthaŋ vā. Idha pan' etā ubhayatthadīpanatthaŋ

---

[1] *Sutta.* 4, §§ 59-61 *of this book.*

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 vodānaŋ; *Tīkā:* codanatthāya.

[3] *M. text* mokkhasammatā; *Tīkā:* " Lūkhabhāvo lokkhaŋ. Taŋ etissā atthī ti lokkhā ti sammatā."

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 Mokkhabhāvaŋ.

vuttā ti veditabbā. *Bāhukan* ti idam eva ettha vacanaŋ tadatthadīpakaŋ, sesāni visesatthadīpakāni. Yath' eva hi Bāhukaŋ evaŋ Adhikakkâdīni[1] pi loko gacchati nahānena pāpaŋ pavāhetuŋ. Tattha ye tesaŋ ṭhānānaŋ āsannā honti, te divasassa tikkhattuŋ nahāyanti. Ye dūre, te yathākkamaŋ dvikkhattuŋ, sakiŋ, ekadivasantaraŋ, evaŋ yāva saŋvaccharantaraŋ nahāyanti. Ye pana sabbathā pi gantuŋ na sakkonti, te ghaṭehi pi tato udakaŋ aharāpetvā nahāyanti. Sabbam etaŋ niratthakaŋ. Tasmā imaŋ visesatthaŋ dīpetuŋ Adhikakkâdīni[1] pi āha.

27. [39[13]] Tattha *Adhikakkan*[2] ti nahānasambhāravasena laddhavohāraŋ ekaŋ titthaŋ vuccati. *Gayā* ti pi maṇḍalavāpisaṇṭhānaŋ titthaṭṭhānam[3] eva vuccati. *Payāgo* ti etam[4] pi Gaṅgāya ekaŋ tittham eva; Mahā-Panādassa rañño Gaṅgāya nimuggapāsādassa sopānasammukhaṭṭhānaŋ. *Bāhukā, Sundarikā, Sarassatī, Bāhumatī* ti imā pana catasso nadiyo. *Bālo* ti duppañño. *Pakkhanno*[5] ti pavisanto.[6] *Na sujjhatī* ti kilesasuddhiŋ na pāpuṇāti, kevalaŋ rajojallam eva pavāheti.

28. [39[16]] *Kiŋ Sundarikā karissatī* ti Sundarikā kilesavisodhane kiŋ karissati? Na kiñci kātuŋ samatthā ti adhippāyo. Esa nayo Payāga-Bāhukāsu. Imehi ca tīhi[7] padehi vuttehi itarāni pi cattāri[8] lakkhaṇâhāranayena vuttān' eva honti. Tasmā yath' eva Sundarikā-Payāga-Bāhukā na kiñci karonti, tathā Adhikakkâdayo pī ti veditabbā. *Verin* ti pāṇâtipātâdi-pañcaverasamannāgataŋ. *Katakibbisan* ti kataluddakammaŋ. *Na hi naŋ sodhaye* ti Sundarikā vā Payāga-[9] Bahukā vā na sodhaye. Na visodhetī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Pāpakamminan* ti pāpakehi verakibbisakammehi yuttaŋ, lāmakakamme yuttaŋ vā. Verakibbisabhāvaŋ appattehi khuddakehi[10] pi[11] pāpehi yuttan ti vuttaŋ hoti.

---

[1] C 2 Avikakkâdīni.
[2] C 2 Avikakkaŋ.
[3] C 3 tittham eva.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 tam pi.
[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 pakkhanto.
[6] C 1 avisanto.
[7] C 1, C 2, C 4 dvīhi.
[8] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* cattāri.
[9] C 3 Payāgo.
[10] C 1, C 2, C 4 luddakehi.
[11] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* pi.

29. [39^19] *Suddhassā* ti nikkilesassa. *Sadā Phaggū* ti niccam pi Phaggunīnakkhattam[1] eva. Phaggunamāse kira Uttaraphaggunīdivase yo nahāyati, so saŋvaccharakataŋ pāpaŋ sodhetī ti evaŋdiṭṭhiko so brāhmaṇo. Ten' assa Bhagavā taŋ diṭṭhiŋ paṭihananto āha: *Suddhassa ve sadā Phaggū* ti nikkilesassa niccaŋ phaggunīnakkhattaŋ, itaro kiŋ sujjhissatī ti? *Uposatho sadā* ti suddhassa ca[2] cātuddasi-paṇṇarasâdisu uposathañgāni asamādiyato pi niccam eva uposatho. *Suddhassa sucikammassā* ti nikkilesatāya suddhassa, sucīhi ca kāyakammâdīhi samannāgatassa. *Sadā sampajjate vatan* ti īdisassa ca kusalûpasaŋhitaŋ vatasamādānam pi niccaŋ sampannam eva hotī ti.

30. [39^21] *Idh' eva sināhī* ti imasmiŋ yeva mama sāsane sināhi. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Sace ajjhattikakilesamalappavāhanaŋ icchasi, idh' eva mama sāsane aṭṭhañgikamaggasalilena sināhi, aññatra hi idaŋ n' atthī ti. Idān' assa sappāyadesanāvasena tīsu pi dvāresu suddhiŋ dassento, *sabbabhūtesu karohi khematan* ti ādim āha. *Khematan* ti abhayaŋ. Hitabhāvaŋ, mettan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Eten' assa manodvārasuddhi dassitā hoti. *Sace musā na bhaṇasī* ti etena vacīdvārasuddhi. *Sace pāṇaŋ na hiŋsasi, sace adinnaŋ n' ādiyasī* ti etehi kāyadvārasuddhi. *Saddahāno amaccharī* ti etehi pana naŋ evaŋ parisuddhadvāraŋ saddhāsampadāya cāgasampadāya ca niyojesi. *Kiŋ kāhasi Gayaŋ gantvā udapāno pi te Gayā* ti ayaŋ pana upaḍḍhagāthā, sace sabbabhūtesu khemataŋ karissasi, musā na bhaṇissasi, pāṇaŋ na hanissasi, adinnaŋ n' ādiyissasi, saddhahāno amaccharī bhavissasi, kiŋ kāhasi Gayaŋ gantvā, udapāno pi te Gayā, Gayāya pi te nahāyantassa udapāne pi imāya eva paṭipattiyā kilesasuddhi, sarīramalasuddhi pana ubhayattha samā ti evaŋ yojetabbā. Yasmā ca loke Gayā sammatatarā, tasmā 'ssa Bhagavā, gacchati pana bhavaŋ Gotamo Bāhukan ti puṭṭho pi kiŋ kāhasi Bāhukaŋ gantvā ti avatvā kiŋ kāhasi Gayaŋ gantvā ti āhā ti veditabbo.

31. [39^26] *Evaŋ vutte* ti evam ādi Bhayabherave[3] vuttattā pākaṭam eva. *Eko vūpakaṭṭho* ti ādisu pana *eko* kāyavive-

---

1 C 2, C 4 Phagguna°. 2 C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ca.

3 *Sutta* 4, §§ 65-76 *of this book.*

kena. *Vūpakaṭṭho* cittavivekena. *Appamatto* kammaṭṭhāne sati-avijahanena. Ātāpi kāyikacetasikaviriyasaṅkhātena ātāpena. Pahitatto kāye ca jīvite ca anapekkhatāya. *Viharanto* aññatara-iriyāpathavihārena. *Na cirass' evā* ti pabbajjaŋ upādāya vuccati. *Kulaputtā* ti duvidhā kulaputtā: jātikulaputtā ca ācārakulaputtā ca. Ayaŋ pana ubhayathā pi kulaputto. *Agārasmā* ti gharā. Agārāya[1] hitaŋ agāriyaŋ, kasi-gorakkhâdi-kuṭumbaposanakammaŋ vuccati. N' atthi ettha agāriyan ti *anagāriyaŋ*. Pabbajjāy' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Pabbajanti* ti upagacchanti upasankamanti. *Tadanuttaran* ti taŋ anuttaraŋ. *Brahmacariyapariyosānan* ti maggabrahmacariyassa pariyosānaŋ. Arahattaphalan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tassa hi atthāya kulaputtā pabbajanti. *Diṭṭhe va dhamme* tasmiŋ yeva attabhāve. *Sayaŋ abhiññā sacchikatvā* ti attanā yeva paññāya paccakkhaŋ katvā. Aparapaccayaŋ katvā ti attho. *Upasampajja vihāsī* ti pāpuṇitvā sampādetvā vihāsi. Evaŋ viharanto ca, *khīṇā jāti —pe—abbhaññāsi*. Eten' assa paccavekkhaṇābhūmiŋ dasseti.

32. Katamā pan' assa jāti khīṇā ? Kathañ ca naŋ abbhaññāsī ti ? Vuccate. Kāmañ[2] c' etaŋ Bhayabherave pi vuttaŋ, tathā pi naŋ idha paṭhamapurisavasena yojanānayadassanatthaŋ puna saṅkhepato bhaṇāma. Na tāv' assa atītā jāti khīṇā, pubbe va khīṇattā. Na anāgatā, tattha vāyāmâbhāvato. Na paccupannā, vijjamānattā. Maggassa pana abhāvitattā yā uppajjeyya eka-catu-pañcavokārabhavesu eka-catu-pañcakkhandhappabhedā jāti, sā maggassa bhāvitattā anuppādadhammataŋ āpajjanena khīṇā. Taŋ so maggabhāvanāya pahīnakilese paccavekkhitvā, kilesâbhāve vijjamānam[3] pi kammaŋ āyatiŋ appaṭisandhikaŋ hotī ti jānanto jānāti.

33. [40[6]] *Vusitan* ti vutthaŋ, parivutthaŋ. Kataŋ, caritaŋ, niṭṭhāpitan ti attho. *Brahmacariyan* ti maggabrahmacariyaŋ. *Kataŋ karaṇīyan* ti catusu saccesu catuhi maggehi pariññā-pahāna-sacchikiriyā-bhāvanāvasena soḷasavidham pi kiccaŋ niṭṭhāpitan ti attho. *Nâparaŋ itthattāyā* ti idāni

---

[1] C 3 Anagāriyan ti agarāya.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Kāmañ ca m' etaŋ.
[3] C 2, C 4 vijjamānakammaŋ.

puna[1] itthambhāvāya, evaŋ soḷasavidhakiccabhāvāya,[2] kilesakkhayāya vā maggabhāvanā n' atthi. Atha vā, *itthattāyā* ti itthabhāvato imasmā evampakārā idāni vattamānakkhandhasantānā aparaŋ khandhasantānaŋ n' atthi; ime pana pañcakkhandhā pariññātā tiṭṭhanti, chinnamūlako rukkho viyā ti abbhaññāsi. *Aññataro* ti eko. *Arahatan* ti arahantānaŋ, Bhagavato sāvakānaŋ arahantānaŋ abbhantaro ahosī ti.

Vatthasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8.

[Sallekhasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [40[10]] *Evam me sutan* ti Sallekhasuttaŋ. Tattha *Mahā-Cundo* ti tassa therassa nāmaŋ. *Sāyanhasamayan* ti sāyanhakāle. *Paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito* ti ettha *paṭisallānan* ti tehi tehi satta-saṅkhārehi paṭinivattitvā sallānaŋ. Nilīyanaŋ ekībhāvo, paviveko ti vuttaŋ hoti. Yo tato vuṭṭhito, so paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito nāma hoti. Ayaŋ pana, yasmā paṭisallānānaŋ uttamato phalasamāpattito vuṭṭhito, tasmā paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito ti vutto. *Bhagavantaŋ abhivādetvā* ti samadasanakha-samujjalañjalīhi vibhūsitena sirasā Bhagavantaŋ sakkaccaŋ vanditvā. Abhivādāpetvā vā, sukhī bhava, Cundā ti evaŋ vacībhedaŋ kāretvā.[3] Bhagavā kira vandito samāno suvaṇṇadundubhisadisaŋ gīvaŋ paggayha kaṇṇasukhaŋ pemanīyaŋ amatâbhisekasadisaŋ brahmaghosaŋ nicchārento, sukhī hohī ti tassa nāmaŋ gahetvā vadati. Evaŋ taŋ āciṇṇaŋ Tathāgatānaŋ. Tatr' idaŋ sādhakasuttaŋ: " Sakko, bhante, devānam indo sâmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī ti. Sukhī hotu, Pañcasikha, devānam indo sâmacco saparijano. Sukhakāmā hi devā, manussā, asurā, nāgā, gandhabbā, ye pi c' aññe santi puthukāyā ti. Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe mahāsakkhe yakkhe abhivadantī " ti (D. ii. 269).

2. [40[15]] *Yā imā* ti idāni vattabbā: abhimukhaŋ karonto viya āha. *Anekavihitā* ti nānappakārā. *Diṭṭhiyo* ti micchā-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 pana. [2] C 3 soḷasakiccabhāvāya.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 katvā.

diṭṭhiyo. *Loke uppajjantī* ti sattesu pātubhavanti. *Attavādapaṭisaŋyuttā* ti "Rupaŋ attato samanupassatī"[1] ti (A. ii. 214) ādinayappavattena attavādena paṭisaŋyuttā. Tā vīsati bhavanti. Lokavādapaṭisaŋyuttā ti "sassato attā ca loko cā" ti (D. i. 14) ādinayappavattena lokavādena paṭisaŋyuttā. Tā aṭṭha honti: sassato, asassato, sassato ca asassato ca, n' eva sassato nâsassato,[2] antavā, anantavā, antavā ca anantavā ca, n' eva antavā nânantavā attā ca loko cā ti evaŋ pavattā. *Ādim evā* ti ādisu ayam attho: Kin nu kho, bhante, ādim eva manasikarontassa appatvā[3] pi sotâpattimaggaŋ vipassanāmissakaŋ paṭhamamanasikāram eva manasikarontassa bhikkhuno evam etāsaŋ ettaken' eva upāyena etāsaŋ diṭṭhīnaŋ pahānañ ca paṭinissaggo ca hotī ti? Idañ ca thero attanā anadhimāniko pi samāno adhimānikānaŋ adhimānappahānatthaŋ adhimāniko viya hutvā pucchatī ti veditabbo. Apare pan' āhu: Therassa antevāsikā ādimanasikāren' eva diṭṭhīnaŋ samucchedappahānaŋ hotī ti evaŋsaññino pi, samāpattivihārā sallekhavihārā ti evaŋsaññino pi atthi. So tesaŋ atthāya Bhagavantaŋ pucchī ti.

3. [40[20]] Ath' assa Bhagavā taŋ diṭṭhīnaŋ pahānaŋ dassento *yā imā* ti ādim āha. Tattha, *yattha c' etā diṭṭhiyo uppajjantī* ti ādi pañcakkhandhe sandhāya vuttaŋ. Etesu hi etā diṭṭhiyo uppajjanti. Yath' āha: "Rūpe kho, bhikkhave, sati . . . rūpaŋ abhinivissa evaŋ diṭṭhī uppajjati: so attā, so loko, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco, dhuvo, sassato, aviparināmadhammo" ti (S. iii. 182) vitthāro. Ārammaṇavasena pana ekavacanaŋ katvā, *yattha cā* ti āha. Yasmiŋ ārammaṇe uppajjantī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ettha ca, uppajjanti, anusenti, samudācarantī ti imesaŋ evaŋ nānākaraṇaŋ veditabbaŋ: Jātivasena hi ajātā jāyamānā *uppajjantī* ti vuccanti, punappunaŋ āsevitā thāmagatā appaṭivinītā *anusentī* ti, kāyavacīdvāraŋ sampattā *samudācarantī* ti. Idam etesaŋ nānākaraṇaŋ.

4. [40[23]] *Taŋ n' etaŋ mamā* ti ādisu taŋ pañcakkhandhappabhedaŋ ārammaṇaŋ etaŋ mayhaŋ na hoti, aham pi eso

---

[1] *Also* S. iii. 16.
[2] C 2, C 4 nâsassato ca.
[3] C 1, C 4 appattā; C 2 appattam pi.

nâsmi, eso me attā pi[1] na hotī ti evam etaŋ yathābhūtaŋ sammappaññāya passato ti evaŋ tāva padattho veditabbo. Yasmā ca pan' ettha, *etaŋ mamā* ti taṇhāgāho, tañ ca gaṇhanto aṭṭhasata[2]-taṇhāvicaritappabhedaŋ taṇhāpapañcaŋ gaṇhāti, *eso aham asmī* ti mānagāho, tañ ca gaṇhanto navappabhedaŋ mānapapañcaŋ gaṇhāti, *eso me attā* ti diṭṭhigāho, tañ ca gaṇhanto dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatappabhedaŋ diṭṭhipapañcaŋ gaṇhāti, tasmā *n'etaŋ mamā* ti vadanto Bhagavā yathāvuttappabhedaŋ taṇhāppapañcaŋ paṭikkhipati, *n' eso' ham asmī* ti mānapapañcaŋ, *na m' eso attā* ti diṭṭhipapañcaŋ paṭikkhipati. Diṭṭhekaṭṭhā yev' ettha taṇhā-mānā veditabbā.

5. [40[24]] *Evam etan* ti evaŋ n' etaŋ mamā ti ādinā ākārena etaŋ khandhapañcakaŋ. *Yathābhūtan* ti yathāsabhāvaŋ. Yathā atthī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Khandhapañcakaŋ hi eten' eva ākārena atthi. Mamā ti ādinā pana gayhamānaŋ ten' ākārena n' ev' atthī ti adhippāyo. *Sammappaññāya passato* ti sotâpattimaggapaññāpariyosanāya vipassanāpaññāya suṭṭhu passantassa. *Evam etāsan* ti etena upāyena etāsaŋ. *Pahānaŋ paṭinissaggo* ti ubhayam etaŋ samucchedappahānass' evâdhivacanaŋ.

6. [40[26]] Evaŋ Bhagavā, ādimanasikāren' eva diṭṭhīnaŋ pahānaŋ hoti nu kho no ti āyasmatā Mahā-Cundena adhimānikānaŋ vasena pañhaŋ puṭṭho sotâpattimaggena diṭṭhippahānaŋ dassetvā, idāni sayam eva adhimānikānaŋ jhānaŋ vibhajanto, *ṭhānaŋ kho pan' etan* ti ādim āha. Tattha adhimānikā nāma yesaŋ appatte pattasaññāya adhimāno uppajjati. Svâyaŋ uppajjamāno n' eva loke vaṭṭânusārīnaŋ bālaputhujjanānaŋ uppajjati, na ariyasāvakānaŋ. Na hi sotâpannassa, sakadāgāmī ahan ti adhimāno uppajjati, na sakadāgāmissa, anāgāmī ahan ti, na anāgāmino, arahā ahan ti. Kārakass' eva pana samathavasena vā vipassanāvasena vā vikkhambhitakilesassa niccaŋ yuttapayuttassa āraddhavipassakassa uppajjati. Tassa hi[3] samathavikkhambhitānaŋ vā vipassanāvikkhambhitānaŋ vā kilesānaŋ samudācāraŋ apassato, sotâ-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 ti. [2] *See Vbh.* 349 *and* 392–400.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* hi.

panno ahan ti vā, sakadāgāmī, anāgāmī, arahā ahan ti va adhimāno uppajjati.

7. Taḷaṅgaratissapabbatavāsi-Dhammadinnattherena[1] ovadiyamānattherānaŋ viya. Therassa kira acirûpasampannass' eva ovāde ṭhatvā bahū bhikkhū visesaŋ adhigacchiŋsu. Taŋ pavattiŋ sutvā Tissamahāvihāravāsi-bhikkhusaṅgho, na aṭṭhānaniyojako thero, theraŋ anethā ti sambahule bhikkhū pāhesi. Te gantvā, āvuso Dhammadinna, bhikkhusaṅgho taŋ pakkosāpetī ti āhaŋsu. So āha: Kim pana tumhe, bhante, attānaŋ gavesatha, paran ti? 'Attānaŋ sappurisā' ti. So tesaŋ kammaṭṭhānaŋ adāsi. Sabbe va arahattaŋ pāpuṇiŋsu. Bhikkhusaṅgho puna aññe bhikkhū pāhesi. Evaŋ yāvatatiyaŋ pahitā sabbe pi tatth' eva arahattaŋ patvā vihariŋsu. Tato saṅgho, gatagatā n' āgacchantī ti aññataraŋ buḍḍhapabbajitaŋ pāhesi. So gantvā,[2] bhante Dhammadinna, tikkhattuŋ Tissamahāvihāravāsi-bhikkhusaṅgho tuyhaŋ santike pesesi, tvaŋ nāma saṅghassa āṇaŋ garuŋ na karosi, n' āgacchasī ti āha. Thero, kim etan ti paṇṇasālaŋ apavisitvā va pattacīvaraŋ gāhāpetvā tāvad eva nikkhami. So antarāmagge Haṅkana-vihāraŋ pāvisi. Tattha c' eko mahātthero saṭṭhivassâtīto adhimānena arahattaŋ paṭijānāti. Thero taŋ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā paṭisanthāraŋ katvā adhigamaŋ pucchi. Thero āha: Āma, Dhammadinna, yaŋ pabbajitena kātabbaŋ, cirakataŋ taŋ mayā, atītasaṭṭhivasso 'mhi etarahī ti. 'Kiŋ bhante, iddhim pi vaḷañjethā' ti. 'Āma, Dhammadinnā' ti. 'Sādhu vata, bhante, hatthiŋ tumhākaŋ paṭimukhaŋ āgacchantaŋ māpethā' ti. Sādhu, āvuso ti thero sabbasetaŋ, sattapatiṭṭhaŋ, tidhāpabhinnaŋ, naṅguṭṭhaŋ vījamānaŋ, soṇḍaŋ mukhe pakkhipitvā dvīhi dantehi vijjhitukāmaŋ viya paṭimukhaŋ āgacchantaŋ mahāhatthiŋ māpesi. So taŋ attanā yeva māpitaŋ hatthiŋ disvā bhīto palāyituŋ ārabhi. Tadā va attānaŋ, nâhaŋ arahā ti ñatvā Dhammadinnassa pādamūle ukkuṭikaŋ nisīditvā, patiṭṭhā me hohi, āvuso ti āha. Dhammadinno, mā, bhante, soci, mā anattamano ahosi, kārakānaŋ yeva adhimāno uppajjatī

[1] *Cf. Visu.* p. 634. [2] C 3 gantvā ca.

ti theraŋ samassāsetvā kammaṭṭhānam adāsi. Thero tass' ovāde ṭhatvā arahattaŋ pāpuṇi.

8. Cittalapabbate pi tādiso va thero vasati. Dhammadinno tam pi upasaṅkamitvā tath' eva pucchi. So pi tath' eva vyākāsi. Tato naŋ Dhammadinno, kiŋ, bhante, iddhim pi vaḷañjethā ti āha. 'Ām' āvuso' ti. 'Sādhu vata, bhante, ekaŋ pokkharaṇiŋ māpethā' ti. Thero māpesi. 'Ettha ca, bhante, padumagumbaŋ[1] mapethā' ti. Tam pi māpesi. 'Padumagumbe mahāpadumaŋ māpethā' ti. Tam pi māpesi. 'Etasmiŋ padumagabbhe[2] ṭhatvā madhurassarena gāyantaŋ naccantañ ca[3] ekaŋ itthiviggahaŋ māpethā' ti. Tam pi māpesi. So, etaŋ, bhante, punappunaŋ upanijjhāyathā ti vatvā sayaŋ pāsādaŋ pāvisi. Therassa taŋ upanijjhāyato saṭṭhivassāni vikkhambhitakilesā caliŋsu. So tadā attānaŋ ñatvā purimathero viya Dhammadinnassa santike kammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā arahattaŋ pāpuṇi.

9. Dhammadinno pi anupubbena Tissamahāvihāraŋ agamāsi. Tasmiñ ca samaye therā cetiyaṅgaṇaŋ sammajjitvā Buddhârammaṇaŋ pītiŋ uppādetvā nisinnā honti. Etaŋ kira tesaŋ vattaŋ. Tena nesaŋ eko pi, idha pattacīvaraŋ ṭhapehī ti Dhammadinnaŋ pucchitā pi nâhosi. Dhammadinno eso bhaveyyā ti ñatvā pana pañhaŋ pucchiŋsu. So pucchita-pucchitapañhe tikhiṇena asinā kumudanālakalāpaŋ viya chinditvā pādaṅguliyā mahāpaṭhaviŋ pahari. Bhante, ayaŋ acetanā mahāpaṭhavī pi Dhammadinnassa guṇaŋ jānāti, tumhe pana na jānāthā ti vatvā imaŋ gatham āha:

Acetanā 'yaŋ paṭhavī vijānāti guṇâguṇaŋ
sacetanā va[4] kho bhante na jānātha guṇâguṇan ti.

Tāvad eva ca ākāse abbhugantvā Taḷaṅgara-Tissapabbatam eva agamāsi.

10. [40[26]] Evaŋ kārakass' eva adhimāno uppajjati. Tasmā Bhagavā tādisānaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ vasena jhānaŋ vibhajanto, *ṭhānaŋ kho panā* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Atth' etaŋ kāraṇaŋ, no n' atthi, yena idh' ekacco bhikkhu bāhiraparibbā-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °gumbam pi.
[2] C 1 padumagumbe; C 2, C 4 padume.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 vā. [4] C 2, C 4 ca vo.

jakehi sādhāraṇaŋ *vivicc' eva kāmehi—pe—paṭhamajjhānaŋ upasampajja vihareyya*. Yaŋ pan'[1] assa evam assa: sallekhena viharāmī ti, yaŋ paṭipattividhānaŋ kilese sallikhati tena viharāmī ti, taŋ na yujjati. Na hi adhimānikassa bhikkhuno jhānaŋ sallekho vā sallekhapaṭipadā vā hoti. Kasmā? Avipassanāpādakattā. Na hi so jhānaŋ samāpajjitvā tato vuṭṭhāya saṅkhāre sammasati. Jhānaŋ pan' assa cittekaggamattaŋ karoti,[2] diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro hoti. Tasmā tam atthaŋ dassento Bhagavā, *na kho pan 'ete, Cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti; diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccantī* ti āha. Tattha *ete* ti jhānadhammavasena bahuvacanaŋ veditabbaŋ. Ete paṭhamajjhānadhammā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Samāpattivasena vā; ekam pi paṭhamajjhānaŋ punappunaŋ samāpattivasena pavattaŋ bahuttaŋ gacchati. Ārammaṇavasena vā; ekam pi hi paṭhamajjhānaŋ paṭhavīkasiṇâdisu pavattivasena bahuttaŋ gacchati.[3] Esa nayo dutiya-tatiya-catutthajjhānesu. Arūpajjhānesu pana ārammaṇabhedâbhāvato purimakāraṇadvayavasen' eva[4] bahuvacanaŋ veditabbaŋ. Yasmā ca nesaŋ aṅgāni pi santāni ārammaṇāni pi; nibbutāni c' eva sukhāni cā ti vuttaŋ hoti; tasmā tāni, *santā ete vihārā* ti evaŋ vuttānī ti veditabbāni. Ayaŋ tāv' etesaŋ catunnam pi sadhāranavaṇṇanā. Visesavaṇṇanā pana, *sabbaso rūpasaññānan* ti ādipadânusārato vattabbā siyā, sā Visuddhimagge[5] sabbâkārena vuttā yeva.

11. [42[3]] Evaŋ yasmā adhimānikassa bhikkhuno jhānavihāro avipassanāpādakattā sallekhavihāro na hoti, na hi so jhānaŋ samāpajjitvā tato vuṭṭhāya saṅkhāre sammasati, cittekaggakaro diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro pan' assa hoti, tasmā tam atthaŋ dassento rūpajjhānāni c' eva arūpajjhānāni ca vibhajitvā, idāni yattha sallekho kātabbo, catucattalīsāya ākārehi tañ ca vatthuŋ tañ ca sallekhaŋ dassento, *idha kho pana vo* ti ādim āha. Kasmā pana aṭṭhahi samāpattīhi avihiŋsâdayo va sallekhā ti vuttā? Lokuttarapādakattā. Bāhirakānaŋ hi aṭṭha samāpattiyo vaṭṭapādakā yeva. Sā-

---

[1] C 3 pana tassa. [2] C 3 °mattakaro. [3] C 3 gacchatī ti.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* eva. [5] *Visu.* chapter x.

sane saraṇagamanam pi lokuttarapādakaŋ, pageva avihiŋsâdayo. Iminā yeva ca suttena veditabbaŋ, yathā bāhirakassa aṭṭhasamāpattilābhino pañcâbhiññassâpi dinnadānato sāsane tisaraṇagatassa dinnadānaŋ mahapphalataraŋ hotī ti.[1] Idaŋ hi sandhāya Dakkhiṇāvisuddhisutte, "Bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaŋ datvā koṭisatasahassa-guṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā. Sotâpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaŋ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā; ko pana vado sotâpanne" ti (M. iii. 255) vuttaŋ. Saraṇagamanato paṭṭhāya hi tattha sotâpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno adhippeto ti. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha pāḷiyojanā. Anupadavaṇṇanāyaŋ pana, *idhā* ti vihiŋsâdivatthudīpanam etaŋ. *Kho panā* ti nipātamattaŋ. *Vo* ti kāraṇatthe sāmivacanaŋ. Ayaŋ pan' ettha saṅkhepattho: Yad etaŋ pare vihiŋsakā bhavissantī ti ādinā nayena vihiŋsâdivatthuŋ vadāma, idha, Cunda, tumhehi sallekho kātabbo ti.

12. [42³] Evaŋ saṅkhepato vatvā, idāni vitthārento, *pare vihiŋsakā bhavissanti, mayam ettha avihiŋsakā bhavissāmā ti sallekho karaṇīyo* ti ādim āha. Tattha *pare* ti ye keci imaŋ sallekham ananuyuttā. *Vihiŋsakā bhavissantī* ti "Pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā" ti (Nd. ii. 99) ādīhi sattānaŋ viheṭhakā bhavissanti. *Mayam ettha avihiŋsakā bhavissamā* ti mayaŋ pana yatth' eva vatthusmiŋ pare evaŋ vihiŋsakā bhavissanti, etth' eva avihiŋsakā bhavissāma, avihiŋsaŋ uppādetvā viharissāma. *Iti sallekho karaṇīyo* ti evaŋ tumhehi sallekho kātabbo. Sallekho ti ca idha avihiŋsā va veditabbā. Avihiŋsā hi vihiŋsaŋ sallekhati, chindati, tasmā sallekho ti vuccati. Esa nayo sabbattha. Ayaŋ pana viseso: Pare *micchadiṭṭhī* ti ettha kammapathānaŋ antamicchadiṭṭhiñ ca micchattānaŋ ādimicchadiṭṭhiñ ca missetvā diṭṭhi vuttā ti veditabbā. Yathā[2] 'yam ettha, tathā[3] sammādiṭṭhī ti vuttaṭṭhāne sammādiṭṭhi. Ettha ca kammapathā vitthārato Sammādiṭṭhisutte āvibhavissanti, micchattesu micchādiṭṭhi-ādayo Dvedhāvitakke.

13. [42⁵] Ayaŋ pan' ettha saṅkhepo: Pāṇaŋ atipātentī

---

[1] C 1, C 2 *omit* ti; C 4 *omits* hotī ti.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Tathā. [3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* tathā.

ti *pāṇâtipātī*. Pāṇaghātakā ti attho. Adinnaŋ ādiyantī ti *adinnâdāyī*. Parassahārino ti attho. Abrahmaŋ, hīnaŋ, lāmakaŋ dhammaŋ carantī ti *abrahmacārī*. Methunadhammapaṭisevakā ti attho. Brahmaŋ seṭṭhaŋ paṭipadaŋ[1] paṭipajjantī ti *brahmacārī*. Methunā paṭiviratā ti attho. Ettha ca brahmacariyaŋ sallekho ti veditabbaŋ. Brahmacariyaŋ hi abrahmacariyaŋ sallekhati. Musā vadantī ti *musāvādī*. Paresaŋ atthabhañjanakaŋ tucchaŋ alikaŋ vācaŋ bhāsitāro ti attho. Pisuṇā vācā etesan[2] ti *pisuṇāvācā*. Paresaŋ mammacchedikā pharusā vacā etesan ti *pharusāvācā*. Samphaŋ niratthakaŋ vacanaŋ palapantī ti *samphappalāpī*. Abhijjhāyantī ti *abhijjhālū*. Parabhaṇḍe lubbhanasīlā ti attho. Byāpannaŋ pūtibhūtaŋ cittam etesan ti *byāpannacittā*. Micchā pāpikā viññugarahitā etesaŋ diṭṭhī ti *micchādiṭṭhī*. Kammapathapariyāpannāya n' atthi dinnan ti ādivatthukāya, micchattapariyāpannāya aniyyānikadiṭṭhiyā ca samannāgatā ti attho. Sammā sobhanā viññupasatthā etesaŋ diṭṭhī ti *sammādiṭṭhī*. Kammapathapariyāpannāya atthi dinnan ti ādikāya kammassakatadiṭṭhiyā,[3] sammattapariyāpannāya maggadiṭṭhiyā ca samannāgatā ti attho. *Micchāsaṅkappā* ti ayathāva-aniyyānika-akusalasaṅkappā. Esa nayo *micchāvācā* ti ādisu. Ayaŋ pana viseso: Micchāsaṅkappâdayo viya hi micchāsati nāma pāṭiekko koci dhammo n' atthi. Atītaŋ pana cintayato pavattānaŋ catunnam pi akusalakkhandhānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Yam pi vuttaŋ Bhagavatā, "Atth' esā, bhikkhave, anussati, n' esā n' atthi ti vadāmi. Puttapaṭilābhaŋ vā, bhikkhave, anussarato, dhanapaṭilābhaŋ vā, bhikkhave, yasapaṭilābhaŋ vā, bhikkhave, anussarato" ti (*cf.* A. iii. 328) tam pi taŋ taŋ cintentassa satipaṭirūpakena uppattiŋ sandhāya vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

14. [42[28]] *Micchāñāṇī* ti ettha ca micchāñāṇan ti pāpakiriyāsu upāyacintāvasena pāpaŋ katvā sukataŋ mayā ti paccavekkhaṇâkārena ca uppanno moho veditabbo. Tena samannāgatā puggalā micchañāṇī. *Sammāñāṇī* ti ettha pana ekū-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* paṭipadaŋ. [2] C 2, C 4 etesaŋ santī ti.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 kammassakadiṭṭhiyā.

navīsatibhedaŋ paccavekkhaṇāñāṇaŋ sammāñāṇan ti vuccati. Tena samannāgatā puggalā sammāñāṇī. *Micchāvimuttī* ti avimuttā yeva samānā vimuttā mayan ti evaŋ saññino. Avimuttiyaŋ vā vimuttisaññino. Tatrâyaŋ vacanattho: Micchā pāpikā viparītā vimutti etesaŋ atthī ti micchāvimuttī. Micchāvimuttī ti ca yathāvutten' ākārena pavattānaŋ akusalakkhandhānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Phalasampayuttāni pana sammādiṭṭhi-ādīni aṭṭhaṅgāni ṭhapetvā sesadhammā[1] sammāvimuttī ti veditabbā.[2] Sā ca micchāvimuttiŋ sallikhitvā[3] ṭhitattā sallekho ti veditabbā. Tattha niyojento āha: *Mayam ettha sammāvimuttī bhavissāmā ti sallekho karaṇīyo* ti.

15. [42[31]] Ito parāni tīṇi nīvaraṇavasena vuttāni. Abhijjhālū, byāpannacittā ti evaŋ kammapathesu vuttattā pan' ettha paṭhamāni dve nīvaraṇāni na vuttānī ti veditabbāni. Tattha thīnamiddhena pariyuṭṭhitā abhibhūtā *thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā*. Uddhaccena samannāgatā ti *uddhatā*. Vicinantā kicchanti, na sakkonti sanniṭṭhānaŋ kātun ti *vecikicchī*.

16. [42[35]] *Kodhanā* ti ādīni dasa cittassa upakkilesavasena vuttāni. Tattha kodhâdisu yaŋ vattabbaŋ siyā, taŋ sabbaŋ Dhammadāyāda-Vatthasuttesu vuttaŋ. Ayaŋ pan' ettha vacanattho: *Kodhanā* ti kujjhanasīlā. *Upanāhī* ti upanāhanasīlā; upanāho vā etesaŋ atthī ti. Tathā *makkhī paḷāsī* ca. Issantī ti *issukī*. Maccharāyantī ti *maccharī*; maccharaŋ vā etesaŋ atthī ti. Saṭhayantī ti *saṭhā*. Na sammā bhāsantī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kerāṭiyayuttānaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Māyā etesaŋ atthī ti *māyāvī*. Thambhasamaṅgitāya *thaddhā*. Atimānayogena *atimānī*. Vuttapaccanīkanayena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

17. [43[10]] *Dubbacā* ti vattuŋ dukkhā, kiñci vuccamānā na sahanti.[4] Tabbiparītā *subbacā*. Devadattâdisadisā pāpakā mittā etesan ti *pāpamittā*. Buddhā vā Sāriputtasadisā vā kalyāṇā mittā etesan ti *kalyaṇamittā*. Kāyaduccaritâdisu cittavossaggavasena *pamattā*; viparītā *appamattā* ti veditabbā.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 sesadhammo. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 veditabbo.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 sallekhitvā. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 sayhanti.

Imāni tīṇi pakiṇṇakavasena vuttāni; *assaddhā* ti ādīni satta asaddhammavasena.

18. [43[14]] Tattha tīsu vatthusu saddhā etesaŋ n' atthi ti *assaddhā*. Sukkapakkhe saddahantī ti *saddhā*. Saddhā vā etesaŋ atthī ti pi *saddhā*. N' atth' etesaŋ hirī ti *ahirikā*. Akusalasamāpattiyā ajigucchamānānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Hiri etesaŋ mane ti, hiriyā vā yuttamanā ti *hirimanā*. Na ottappantī ti *anottāpī*. Akusalasamāpattiyā na bhāyantī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tabbiparītā *ottāpī*. Appaŋ sutaŋ etesan ti *appassutā*. Appan ti ca thokan ti na gahetabbaŋ. N' atthī ti gahetabbaŋ. Appassutā ti hi nissutā sutavirahitā vuccanti. Bahuŋ[1] sutam etesan ti *bahussutā*. Tathāgatabhāsitaŋ ekam pi gāthaŋ yāthāvato ñatvā anurūpapaṭipadaŋ paṭipannānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Kucchitaŋ sīdantī ti *kusītā*. Hīnaviriyānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Āraddhaŋ viriyam etesan ti *āraddhaviriyā*. Sammappadhānayuttānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Muṭṭhā sati etesan ti *muṭṭhassatī*. Naṭṭhassatī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Upaṭṭhitā sati etesan ti *upaṭṭhitasatī*. Niccaŋ ārammaṇâbhimukhappavattasatīnam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Duṭṭhā paññā etesan ti *duppaññā*. Naṭṭhapaññā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Paññāya sampannā ti *paññāsampannā*. Paññā ti ca idha vipassanāpaññā veditabbā. Vipassanāsambhāro hi paripūro imasmiŋ ṭhāne āgato. Tasmā vipassanāpaññā va ayan ti Porāṇānaŋ āṇā.

19. [43[22]] Idāni ekam eva lokuttaraguṇānaŋ antarāyakaraŋ aniyyānikadiṭṭhiŋ tīh' ākārehi dassento, *sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī* ti ādim āha. Tattha sandiṭṭhiŋ parāmasantī ti *sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī*. Ādhānaŋ gaṇhantī ti *ādhānagāhī*. Ādhānan ti daḷhaŋ vuccati. Daḷhagāhī ti attho. Yuttaŋ kāraṇaŋ disvā laddhiŋ paṭinissajantī ti paṭinissaggī. Dukkhena kicchena kasirena bahum pi kāraṇaŋ dassetvā na sakkā saggaŋ[2] kātun ti *duppaṭinissaggī*. Ye attano uppannaŋ diṭṭhiŋ, idam eva saccan ti daḷhaŋ gaṇhitvā, api Buddhâdīhi kāraṇaŋ dassetvā vuccamānā na paṭinissajanti, tesam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Tādisā hi puggalā yaŋ yad eva dhammaŋ vā adhammaŋ vā suṇanti, taŋ sabbaŋ evaŋ amhākaŋ ācariyehi kathitaŋ, evaŋ

[1] C 3 Bahu. [2] C 3 paṭinissaggī.

amhehi sutan ti, kummo va aṅgāni sake kapāle, anto yeva samodahanti, kumbhīlagāhaŋ gaṇhanti, na vissajjenti. Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

20. [43[26]] Evaŋ catucattāḷīsāya ākārehi sallekhaŋ dassetvā, idāni tasmiŋ sallekhe cittuppādassâpi bahukāraŋ dassetuŋ, *cittuppādam pi kho ahan* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Ahaŋ, Cunda, kusalesu dhammesu cittuppādam pi bahukāraŋ vadāmi. Yā pan' etā kāyena vācāya anuvidhīyanā, yathā paṭhamaŋ cittaŋ uppannaŋ tath' eva tesaŋ dhammānaŋ kāyena karaṇaŋ, vācāya ca karothā ti āṇāpanaŋ vā, uggahaparipucchâdīni vā, tattha vādo yeva ko? Ekantabahukārā yeva hi tā anuvidhīyanā ti dasseti. Kasmā pan' ettha cittuppādo pi bahukāro ti? Ekantahitasukhâvahattā, anuvidhīyanānaŋ hetuttā ca. Dānaŋ dassāmī ti cittuppādo sayam pi ekantahitasukhâvaho, anuvidhīyanānam pi hetu. Evaŋ hi uppannacittattā yeva dutiyadivase mahāvīthiŋ[1] pidahitvā mahāmaṇḍapaŋ katvā bhikkhusatassa vā bhikkhusahassassa vā dānaŋ deti; bhikkhusaṅghaŋ nimantetha, pūjetha, parivisathā ti parijane āṇāpeti. Evaŋ saṅghassa cīvara-senâsana-bhesajjaŋ dassāmī ti cittuppādo sayam pi ekantahitasukhâvaho, anuvidhīyanānam pi hetu. Evaŋ uppannacittattā yeva hi cīvarâdīni abhisaṅkharoti, deti, dāpeti ca.

21. Esa nayo saraṇagamanâdisu. Saraṇaŋ gacchāmī ti hi cittaŋ uppādetvā pacchā kāyena vā[2] vācāya vā[2] saraṇaŋ gaṇhati. Tathā pañcaṅgaŋ, aṭṭhaṅgaŋ, dasaṅgaŋ vā sīlaŋ samādiyissāmī ti cittaŋ uppādetvā va kāyena vā[2] vācāya vā samādiyati. Pabbajitvā catusu sīlesu patiṭṭhahissāmī ti ca cittaŋ uppādetvā va kāyena vācāya ca pūretabbaŋ sīlaŋ pūreti. Buddhavacanaŋ uggahessāmī ti cittaŋ uppādetvā va ekaŋ vā nikāyaŋ dve vā, tayo vā, cattāro vā, pañca vā nikāye vācāya uggaṇhāti. Evaŋ dhutaṅgasamādāna-kammaṭṭhānuggaha-kasiṇaparikamma-jjhānasamāpatti-vipassanā-magga-phala-paccekabodhi-sammāsambodhi[3]-vasena netabbaŋ. Buddho bhavissāmī ti hi cittuppādo sayam pi ekantahitasukhâvaho anuvidhīyanānam pi hetu. Evaŋ hi

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 mahāvīthiyaŋ. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* vā.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* °sammāsambodhi°.

uppannacittattā yeva aparena samayena kappasatasahassâdhikāni cattāri asaṅkheyyāni kāyena vācāya[1] pāramiyo pūretvā sadevakaŋ lokaŋ tārento vicarati. Evaŋ sabbattha cittuppādo pi bahukāro; kāyavācāhi pana anuvidhīyanā atibahukārā yevā ti veditabbā.

22. [43[28]] Evaŋ kusalesu dhammesu cittuppādassâpi bahukārataŋ dassetvā, idāni tattha niyojento, *tasmātiha, Cundā* ti ādim āha. Taŋ atthato pākaṭam eva. Evaŋ catucattāḷīsāya ākārehi dassite sallekhe cittuppādassâpi bahukārataŋ dassetvā, idāni tass' eva sallekhassa hitâdhigamāya maggabhāvaŋ dassento, *seyyathā pī* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Yathā nāma, Cunda, khāṇu-kaṇṭaka-pāsāṇâdīhi visamo maggo bhaveyya, tassa parikkamanāya, parivajjanatthāya añño suparikammakato viya bhūmibhāgo samo maggo bhaveyya. Yathā vā, rukkhamūla-pāsāṇa-papāta-kumbhīlamakarâdipariyākulaŋ visamaŋ tittham assa, tassa parikkammanāya parivajjanatthāya aññaŋ[2] avisamaŋ anupubbagambhīraŋ sopānaphalakasadisaŋ titthaŋ bhaveyya, yaŋ paṭipanno sukhen' eva taŋ nadiŋ vā taḷākaŋ vā ajjhogāhetvā nahāyeyya vā uttareyya vā. Evam eva kho, Cunda, visamamagga-visamatitthasadisāya vihiŋsāya samannāgatassa vihiŋsakassa puggalassa samamagga-samatitthasadisā avihiŋsā hoti parikkamanāya. Yath' eva hi visamamaggavisamatitthaparivajjanatthāya samo maggo ca titthañ ca paṭiyattaŋ, evaŋ vihiŋsāparivajjanatthāya avihiŋsā paṭiyattā, yaŋ paṭipanno sukhen' eva manussagatiŋ vā devagatiŋ[3] vā ajjhogāhetvā sampattiŋ vā anubhaveyya, uttareyya vā lokā. Eten' eva upāyena sabbapadāni yojetabbāni.

23. [44[32]] Evaŋ tass' eva hitâdhigamāya maggabhāvaŋ dassetvā, idāni uparibhāvaṅgamanīyataŋ dassento, *seyyathā pī* ti ādim āha. Tass' attho: Yathā nāma, Cunda, ye keci akusalā dhammā paṭisandhijanakā vā, ajanakā vā, dinnāya pi paṭisandhiyā vipākajanakā vā, ajanakā vā, sabbe te jātivasena adhobhāvaṅgamanīyā ti evannāmā va honti, vipākakāle aniṭṭhâkantavipākattā. Yathā ca ye keci kusalā

[1] C 3 vācāya ca. [2] C 1, C 2 *omit* aññaŋ.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* devagatiŋ vā.

dhammā paṭisandhijanakā vā, ajanakā vā, dinnāya pi paṭisandhiyā vipākajanakā vā, ajanakā vā, sabbe te jātivasena uparibhāvaṅgamanīyā ti evannāmā va honti, vipākakāle iṭṭhakantavipākattā. *Evam eva kho, Cunda, vihiŋsakassa—pe—uparibhāvāyā* ti. Tatrâyaŋ upamāsaŋsandanā: Yathā hi sabbe akusalā adhobhāvaṅgamanīyā, evaŋ vihiŋsakassa ekā vihiŋsā pi. Yathā ca sabbe kusalā uparibhāvaṅgamanīyā, evaŋ avihiŋsakassa ekā avihiŋsā pi. Eten' eva upāyena akusalaŋ akusalena, kusalañ ca kusalena upametabbaŋ. Ayaŋ kir' ettha adhippāyo ti.

24. [45³] Evaŋ tass' eva sallekhassa uparibhāvaṅgamanīyataŋ dassetvā, idāni parinibbāpane samatthabhāvaŋ dassetuŋ, *so vata, Cundā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *so* ti vattabbappakārapuggala-niddeso. Tassa, so ti imaŋ uddesavacanaŋ āharitvā, yo attanā palipapalipanno so vata, Cunda, paraŋ palipapalipannaŋ uddharissatī ti evaŋ sabbapadesu sambandho veditabbo. *Palipapalipanno* ti gambhīrakaddame nimuggo vuccati. No ca kho ariyassa vinaye. Ariyassa pana vinaye *palipan* ti pañca kāmaguṇā vuccanti. *Palipanno* ti tattha nimuggo bālaputhujjano. Tasmā evam ettha atthayojanā veditabbā: Yathā, Cunda, koci puriso yāva nāsikaggā gambhīrakaddame nimuggo aparam pi tath'[1] eva nimuggaŋ hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā uddharissatī ti n' etaŋ ṭhānaŋ vijjati. Na hi taŋ kāraṇaŋ atthi, yena so taŋ uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhapeyya. Evam eva yo attanā pañcakāmaguṇapalipe palipanno, so vata paraŋ tatth' eva palipannaŋ uddharissatī ti n' etaŋ ṭhānaŋ vijjati.

25. Tattha siyā: Ayuttam etaŋ. Puthujjanānam pi bhikkhu-bhikkhunī-upāsaka-upāsikānaŋ dhammadesanaŋ sutvā honti yeva dhammaŋ abhisametaro. Tasmā palipapalipanno uddharatī ti. Taŋ na tathā daṭṭhabbaŋ. Bhagavā yeva hi tattha uddharati. Pasaŋsāmattam eva pana dhammakathikā labhanti, raññā pahitalekhavācakā viya. Yathā hi raññā paccantajanapade pahitaŋ lekhaŋ, tattha manussā lekhaŋ vācetum ajānantā yo vācetuŋ jānāti, tena vācāpetvā tam atthaŋ sutvā rañño āṇā ti ādarena sampādenti. Na ca

---

[1] C 3 tatth' eva.

nesaŋ hoti, lekhavācakassa ayaŋ āṇā ti. Lekhavācako pana vissaṭṭhāya vācāya vāceti anelagalāya ti pasaŋsāmattam eva labhati. Evam eva kiñ câpi, Sāriputtappabhutayo dhammakathikā dhammaŋ desenti, atha kho likhitapaṇṇavācakā viya te honti. Bhagavato yeva pana sā dhammadesanā, rañño āṇā viya. Ye ca taŋ sutvā dhammaŋ abhisamenti, te Bhagavā yeva uddharatī ti veditabbo. Dhammakathikā pana, vissaṭṭhāya vācāya dhammaŋ desenti, anelagalāyā ti pasaŋsāmattam eva labhantī ti. Tasmā yuttam ev' etan ti. Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

26. [45[7]] *Adanto avinīto aparinibbuto* ti ettha pana anibbisatāya adanto, asikkhitavinayatāya avinīto, anibbutakilesatāya aparinibbuto ti[1] veditabbo. So tādiso paraŋ damessati, nibbisaŋ karissati, vinessati vā, tisso sikkhā sikkhāpessati, parinibbāpessati vā, tassa kilese nibbāpessatī ti n' etaŋ ṭhānaŋ vijjati. Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo.

27. [45[10]] *Evam eva kho, Cunda, vihiŋsakassa—pe—parinibbānāyā* ti ettha pana evam attho veditabbo: Yathā attanā palipâpalipanno paraŋ palipapalipannaŋ uddharissati, danto damessati, vinīto vinessati, parinibbuto parinibbāpessatī ti ṭhānam etaŋ vijjati. Kiŋ pana taŋ ? Palipâpalipannattaŋ, dantattaŋ, vinītattaŋ, parinibbutattañ ca. Evam eva kho, Cunda, vihiŋsakassa purisapuggalassa avihiŋsā hoti parinibbānāya. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti ? Yo attanā avihiŋsako, tassa yā avihiŋsā, ayaŋ yā esā vihiŋsakassa parassa vihiŋsā, tassā parinibbānāya hoti. Attanā avihiŋsako parassa vihiŋsācetanaŋ nibbāpessatī ti ṭhānam etaŋ vijjati. Kiŋ pana tan ti ? Avihiŋsakattam eva. Yaŋ hi yena attanā adhigataŋ hoti, so paraŋ tathattāya samādapetuŋ sakkoti. Atha vā yathā attanā palipâpalipanno, danto vinīto, parinibbuto paraŋ palipapalipannaŋ, adantaŋ, avinītaŋ, aparinibbutañ ca uddharissati, vinessati, damessati, parinibbāpessatī ti ṭhānam etaŋ vijjati. Evam eva vihiŋsakassa purisapuggalassa vihiŋsāpahānāya maggaŋ bhāvayato uppannā avihiŋsā hoti parinibbānāya, parinibbuto viya hi aparinibbutaŋ, avihiŋsācetanā va vihiŋsācetanaŋ parinib-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.

bāpetuŋ samatthā. Etam atthaŋ dassento, *evam eva kho, Cunda* ti ādim āhā ti[1] evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo. Yathā c' ettha, evaŋ sabbapadesu. Ativitthārabhayena pana anupadayojanā na katā ti.

28. [46⁴] Evaŋ tassa parinibbāpane samatthabhāvaŋ dassetvā, idāni taŋ desanaŋ nigametvā dhammapaṭipattiyaŋ niyojetuŋ, *iti kho, Cundā* ti ādim āha. Tattha *sallekhapariyāyo* ti sallekhakāraṇaŋ. Esa nayo sabbattha. Ettha avihiŋsâdayo eva vihiŋsâdīnaŋ sallekhanato sallekhakāraṇaŋ; tesaŋ vasena cittassa uppādetabbato cittupādakāraṇaŋ; vihiŋsâdiparikkamanassa hetuto parikkamanakāraṇaŋ; uparibhāvanipphādanato uparibhāvakāraṇaŋ; vihiŋsâdīnaŋ parinibbāpanato parinibbānakāraṇan ti veditabbā.

29. [46⁷] *Hitesinā* ti hitaŋ esantena. *Anukampakenā* ti anukampamānena. *Anukampaŋ upādāyā* ti anukampaŋ cittena pariggahetvā. Paṭiccā ti pi vuttaŋ hoti. *Kataŋ vo taŋ mayā* ti taŋ mayā ime pañca pariyāye dassentena tumhākaŋ kataŋ. Ettakam eva hi anukampakassa satthu kiccaŋ, yadidaŋ aviparītadhammadesanā. Ito paraŋ pana paṭipatti nāma sāvakānaŋ kiccaŋ. Ten' āha: *Etāni, Cunda, rukkhamūlāni—pe—amhākaŋ anusāsanī* ti. Tattha ca *rukkhamūlānī* ti iminā rukkhamūlasenâsanaŋ dasseti; *suññâgārāni* ti iminā janavivittaṭṭhānaŋ. Ubhayenâpi ca yogânurūpaŋ sesâsanam ācikkhati, dāyajjaŋ niyyāteti. *Jhāyathā* ti ārammaṇûpanijjhānena aṭṭhatiŋsârammaṇāni, lakkhaṇûpanijjhānena ca aniccâdito khandhâyatanâdīni upanijjhāyatha. Samathañ ca vipassanañ ca vaḍḍhethā ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Mā pamādatthā* ti mā pamajjittha. *Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvatthā* ti, ye hi pubbe daharakāle arogakāle sattasappāyâdisampattikāle[2] Satthu-sammukhībhāvakāle ca yonisomanasikāravirahitā rattindivaŋ maṅkuṇabhattā hutvā seyyasukham anubhontā pamajjanti, te pacchā jarākāle, rogakāle, maraṇakāle, vipattikāle, Satthu-parinibbutakāle ca taŋ pubbapamādavihāraŋ anussarantā sappaṭisandhi-kālakiriyañ ca bhāriyaŋ sampassamānā vippaṭisārino honti. Tumhe pana tādisā mā ahuvatthā ti etam atthaŋ dassento āha:

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti. [2] *See Visu.* i. 127.

Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvatthā ti. *Ayaŋ vo amhākaŋ anusāsanī* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ santikā, jhāyatha, mā pamādatthā ti tumhākaŋ anusāsanī. Ovādo ti vuttaŋ hotī ti.

Sallekhasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9.

[Sammādiṭṭhisuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [46[15]] *Evam me sutan* ti Sammādiṭṭhisuttaŋ. Tattha, *sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī ti, āvuso, vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso* ti vā, *katamaŋ pan' āvuso akusalan* ti vā evaŋ yattikā therena pucchā vuttā, sabbā kathetukamyatāpucchā eva. Tattha yasmā jānantā pi sammādiṭṭhī ti vadanti, ajānantā pi, bāhirakā pi, sāsanikā pi, anussavâdivasena pi, attapaccakkhena pi, tasmā taŋ bahunnaŋ vacanaŋ upādāya dvikkhattuŋ āmasanto, *sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī ti, āvuso, vuccatī* ti āha. Ayaŋ hi ettha adhippāyo: Aparehi pi sammādiṭṭhī ti vuccati, athâparehi pi sammādiṭṭhī ti vuccati. Svâyaŋ evaŋ vuccamāno atthañ ca lakkhaṇañ ca upādāya kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hotī ti? Tattha *sammadiṭṭhī* ti sobhanāya pasatthāya ca diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Yadā pana dhamme yevâyaŋ sammādiṭṭhisaddo vattati, tadā 'ssa, sobhanā pasatthā ca diṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī ti evam attho veditabbo.

2. Sā câyaŋ sammādiṭṭhi duvidhā hoti: lokiyā, lokuttarā ti. Tattha kammassakatañāṇaŋ saccânulomikañāṇañ ca lokiyā sammādiṭṭhi. Saṅkhepato vā sabbā pi sāsavā paññā. Ariyamaggaphalasampayuttā paññā lokuttarā sammādiṭṭhi. Sammādiṭṭhipuggalo pana tividho hoti: puthujjano, sekho, asekho ti. Tattha puthujjano duvidho hoti: bāhirako, sāsaniko ti. Tattha bāhirako kammavādī kammassakatadiṭṭhiyā sammādiṭṭhi hoti, no saccânulomikāya, attadiṭṭhiparāmāsakattā. Sāsaniko dvīhi pi. Sekho niyatāya sammādiṭṭhiyā sammādiṭṭhi. Asekho asekhāya.

3. [46[21]] Idha pana niyatāya niyyānikāya lokuttarakusalasammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato *sammādiṭṭhī* ti adhippeto. Ten' ev' āha: *Ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaŋ saddhamman* ti. Lokuttarakusalasammādiṭṭhi yeva hi antadvayam anupagamma ujubhāvena

gatattā, kāyavaṅkâdīni vā sabbavaṅkāni samucchinditvā gatattā ujugatā hoti. Tāy' eva ca diṭṭhiyā samannāgato navappakāre pi lokuttaradhamme aveccappasādena acalappasādena samannāgato hoti; sabbadiṭṭhigahanāni ca vinibbeṭhento sabbakilese pajahanto jātisaŋsārā nikkhamanto paṭipattiŋ pariniṭṭhāpento ariyena maggena āgato imaŋ Sambuddhappaveditaŋ amatogadhanibbānasaṅkhātaŋ saddhamman ti vuccati.

4. [46[30]] *Yato kho* ti kālaparicchedavacanam etaŋ. Yasmiŋ kāle ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Akusalañ ca pajānātī* ti dasa-akusalakammapathasaṅkhātaŋ akusalañ ca pajānāti, nirodhârammaṇāya pajānanāya kiccavasena idaŋ dukkhan ti paṭivijjhanto. *Akusalamūlañ ca pajānātī* ti tassa mūlapaccayabhūtaŋ akusalañ ca pajānāti, ten' eva pakārena ayaŋ dukkhasamudayo ti paṭivijjhanto. Esa nayo, *kusalañ ca kusalamūlañ cā* ti etthâpi. Yathā c' ettha evaŋ ito paresu sabbavāresu kiccavasen' eva vatthūpajānanā veditabbā. *Ettāvatā pī* ti ettakena iminā akusalâdipajānanenâpi. *Sammādiṭṭhi hotī* ti vuttappakārāya lokuttarasammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. *Ujugatā' ssa—pe—āgato imaŋ saddhamman* ti ettāvatā saṅkhittadesanā niṭṭhitā hoti. Desanā yeva c' esā saṅkhittā. Tesaŋ pana bhikkhūnaŋ vitthāravasen' eva sammāmanasikārapaṭivedho veditabbo.

5. Dutiyavāre pana desanā pi vitthārena, manasikārapaṭivedho pi vitthāren' eva pavatto ti veditabbo. Tattha saṅkhittadesanāya dve heṭṭhimamaggā, vitthāradesanāya dve uparimamaggā kathitā ti bhikkhū[1] ahaŋsu, vitthāradesanâvasāne, *sabbaso rāgânusayaŋ pahāyā* ti ādivacanaŋ sampassamānā. Thero pan' āha: Saṅkhittadesanāya pi cattāro maggā rāsito kathitā, vitthāradesanāya pī ti. Yā

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "Bhikkhū ti Mahāvihāre dhammasaṅgītivasena pañcanikāyamaṇḍale nisinnabhikkhū. Thero ti tattha saṅghathero ti vadanti. Vatthasuttavaṇṇanāyaŋ vuttanayena pana Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitatherassa antevāsikabhikkhū sandhāya āhaŋsū ti vuttaŋ. Thero ti pana Mahā-Saṅgharakkhitathero. So hi imasmiŋ Majjhima-nikāye taŋ taŋ vinicchayaŋ kathesi."

câyaŋ idha saṅkhitta-vitthāradesanāsu vicāraṇā āvikatā, sā sabbavāresu idha vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Apubbânuttānapadavaṇṇanāmattam eva hi ito paraŋ karissāma.

6. [47[5]] Tattha paṭhamavārassa tāva vitthāradesanāyaŋ, *pāṇâtipāto kho, āvuso, akusalan* ti ādisu akosallapavattiyā akusalaŋ veditabbaŋ; parato vattabbakusalapaṭipakkhato vā. Taŋ lakkhaṇato sāvajjadukkhavipākasaṅkiliṭṭhaŋ[1] vā. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha sādhāraṇapadavaṇṇanā.

7. Asādhāraṇesu pana pāṇassa atipāto *pāṇâtipāto*. Pāṇavadho, pāṇaghāto ti vuttaŋ hoti. Pāṇo ti c' ettha vohārato satto, paramatthato jīvitindriyaŋ. Tasmiŋ pana pāṇe pāṇasaññino jīvitindriyûpacchedaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā kāyavācīdvārānaŋ aññataradvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pāṇâtipāto. So guṇavirahitesu tiracchānagatâdisu pāṇesu khuddake pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāsarīre mahāsāvajjo. Kasmā? Payogamahantatāya. Payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya. Guṇavantesu manussâdisu appaguṇe pāṇe appasāvajjo, mahāguṇe pāṇe[2] mahāsāvajjo. Sarīra-guṇānaŋ pana samabhāve sati kilesānaŋ upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo ti veditabbo. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: pāṇo pāṇasaññitā, vadhakacittaŋ, upakkamo, tena maraṇan ti. Chappayogā:[3] sāhatthiko, āṇattiko, nissaggiyo, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhimayo ti. Imasmiŋ pan' atthe vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti. Tasmā taŋ na vitthārayāma, aññañ ca evarūpaŋ. Atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikaŋ Vinayaṭṭhakathaŋ oloketvā gahetabbo.

8. [47[5]] Adinnassa ādānaŋ *adinnâdānaŋ*. Parassaharaṇaŋ, theyyaŋ, corikā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Tattha adinnan ti parapariggahītaŋ, yattha paro yathākāmakāritaŋ āpajjanto adaṇḍâraho anupavajjo ca hoti. Tasmiŋ pana parapariggahīte parapariggahītasaññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamuṭṭhāpikā theyyacetanā adinnâdānaŋ. Taŋ hīne parasantake appasā-

[1] *According to the Ṭīkā the reading ought to be* savajjadukkhavipākaŋ, saṅkiliṭṭhaŋ vā. *And this is a good reading.*

[2] C 3 *omits* pāṇe.

[3] *These* payogas *are also explained in the* Khuddakapāṭha *Commentary*, p. 29.

vajjaŋ, paṇīte mahāsāvajjaŋ. Kasmā? Vatthupaṇītatāya. Vatthusamatte sati guṇâdhikānaŋ santake vatthusmiŋ mahāsāvajjaŋ. Taŋ taŋ guṇâdhikaŋ upādāya tato tato hīnaguṇassa santake vatthusmiŋ appasāvajjaŋ. Tassa pañca sambhārā honti: parapariggahītaŋ, parapariggahītasaññitā, theyyacittaŋ, upakkamo, tena haraṇan ti. Chappayogā: sāhatthikâdayo va. Te ca kho yathânurūpaŋ theyyâvahāro, pasayhâvahāro, paṭicchannâvahāro, parikappâvahāro, kusâvaharo ti imesaŋ avahārānaŋ vasena pavattā ti. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāyaŋ vutto.

9. [47⁶] *Kāmesu micchācāro* ti ettha pana *kāmesū* ti methunasamācāresu. *Micchācāro* ti ekantanindito lāmakâcāro. Lakkhaṇato pana asaddhammâdhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā agamanīyaṭṭhānavītikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro. Tattha agamanīyaṭṭhānaŋ nāma purisānaŋ tāva, māturakkhitā, piturakkhitā, mātāpiturakkhitā, bhāturakkhitā, bhaginirakkhitā, ñātirakkhitā, gottarakkhitā,[1] dhammarakkhitā, sârakkhā, saparidaṇḍā ti māturakkhitâdayo dasa; dhanakkītā, chandavāsinī, bhogavāsinī, paṭavāsinī, odapattakinī, obhatacumbaṭā, dāsī ca bhariyā, kammakārī ca bhariyā, dhajâhaṭā, muhuttikā ti etā dhanakkītâdayo dasā ti vīsati itthiyo. Itthīsu pana dvinnaŋ sārakkhasaparidaṇḍānaŋ, dasannañ ca dhanakkītâdīnan ti dvādasannaŋ itthīnaŋ annapurisā,[2] idaŋ agamanīyaṭṭhānaŋ nāma. So pan' esa micchācāro sīlâdiguṇarahite agamanīyaṭṭhāne appasāvajjo, sīlâdiguṇasampanne mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā: agamanīyavatthu, tasmiŋ sevanacittaŋ, sevanapayogo, maggena maggapaṭipatti-adhivāsanan ti. Eko payogo: sāhatthiko va.

---

[1] *Ṭīkā*: "*Gottarakkhitā* sagottehi rakkhitā. *Dhammarakkhitā* sahadhammikehi rakkhitā. *Sârakkhā* sassāmikā. Yassā gamane raññā daṇḍo ṭhapito, sā *saparidaṇḍā*. Bhariyabhāvatthaŋ dhanena kītā *dhanakkītā*. Chandena vasantī *chandavāsinī*. Bhogatthaŋ vasantī *Bhogavāsinī*. Paṭatthaŋ vasantī *paṭavāsinī*. Udakapattaŋ āmasitvā gahitā *odapattakinī*. Chumbaṭakaŋ apanetvā gahitā *obhatachumbaṭā*. Karamarânītā (?) *dhajâhaṭā*. Taṅkhaṇikā *muhuttikā*."

[2] C 3 aññe purisa.

10. [47[6]] *Musā* ti visaŋvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako vacīpayogo, kāyapayogo vā. Visaŋvādanâdhippāyena pan' assa paravisaŋvādakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā[1] cetanā *musāvādo*. Aparo nayo: *Musā* ti abhūtaŋ ataccaŋ vatthu. *Vādo* ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaŋ. Lakkhaṇato pana atathaŋ vatthuŋ tathato paraŋ viññāpetukāmassa tathā viññattisamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā musāvādo. So yam atthaŋ bhañjati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Api ca gahaṭṭhānaŋ attano santakaŋ adātukāmatāya n' atthī ti ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo; sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanatthaŋ vutto mahāsāvajjo. Pabbajitānaŋ appakam pi telaŋ vā sappiŋ vā labhitvā hassâdhippāyena ajja gāme nadī, maññe, sandatī ti purāṇakathānayena pavatto appasāvajjo; adiṭṭhaŋ yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaŋ mahāsāvajjo. Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti: atathaŋ vatthu, visaŋvādanacittaŋ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānanan ti. Eke payogo: sāhatthiko va. So kāyena vā kāyapaṭibaddhena vā vācāya vā paravisaŋvādakakiriyākaraṇe[2] daṭṭhabbo. Tāya ce kiriyāya paro tam atthaŋ jānāti, ayaŋ kiriyāsamuṭṭhāpakacetanākkhaṇe yeva musāvādakammanā bajjhati.

11. [47[6]] *Pisuṇā vācā* ti ādisu yāya vācāya yassa taŋ vācaŋ bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaŋ, parassa ca suññabhāvaŋ karoti, sā *pisuṇā vacā*. Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaŋ karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā n' eva kaṇṇasukhā, na hadayasukhā,[3] ayaŋ *pharusā vācā*. Yena samphaŋ palapati niratthakaŋ, so *samphappalāpo*. Tesaŋ mūlabhūtā cetanā pi pisuṇāvācâdināmam eva labhati. Sā eva ca idha adhippetā ti. Tattha saṅkiliṭṭhacittassa paresaŋ vā bhedāya attapiyakamyatāya vā kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetanā *pisuṇā vācā*. Sā yassa bhedaŋ karoti, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā cattāro sambhārā: bhinditabbo paro, iti ime nānā bhavissanti vinā bhavissantī ti bhedapurekkhāratā vā, iti

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 paravisaŋvādakassa kāya°.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °karaṇo.
[3] C 1, C 4 hadayasukkhā vāca; C 3 hadayasukhā vā.

ahaŋ piyo bhavissāmi vissāsiko ti piyakamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadatthavijānanan ti.

12. Parassa mammacchedakakāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā ekantapharusacetanā *pharusā vācā.* Tassā āvibhāvattham idaŋ vatthu: Eko kira gāmadārako mātuvacanaŋ anādiyitvā araññaŋ gacchati. Taŋ mātā nivattetuŋ asakkontī, caṇḍā taŋ mahisī anubandhatū ti akkosi. Ath' assa tath' eva araññe mahisī uṭṭhāsi. Dārako, yaŋ mama mātā mukhena kathesi, taŋ mā hotu, yaŋ cittena cintesi taŋ hotū ti saccakiriyaŋ akāsi. Mahisī tatth' eva baddhā viya aṭṭhāsi. Evaŋ mammacchedako pi payogo cittasaṇhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti. Mātāpitaro hi kadāci puttake evaŋ vadanti: Corā vo khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaŋ karontū ti. Uppalapattam pi ca nesaŋ upari patantaŋ na icchanti. Ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaŋ vadanti: Kiŋ ime ahirikā anottappino ti vadanti? Niddhamatha ne ti. Atha ca nesaŋ āgamâdhigamasampattiŋ icchanti. Yathā ca cittasaṇhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti, evaŋ vacanasaṇhatāya apharusā vācā pi na hoti. Na hi mārāpetukāmassa, imaŋ sukhaŋ sayāpethā ti vacanaŋ apharusā vācā hoti. Cittapharusatāya pan' esā pharusā vācā va. Sā yaŋ sandhāya pavattitā, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā. Tassā tayo sambhārā: akkositabbo paro, kupitacittaŋ, akkosanā ti.

13. Anatthaviññāpana-kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā akusalacetanā *samphappalāpo.* So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo. Tassa dve sambhārā: Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharaṇâdi-niratthakakathāpurekkhāratā, tathārūpi-kathākathanañ ca.

14. [47[8]] Abhijjhāyatī ti *abhijjhā.* Parabhaṇḍâbhimukhī hutvā tanninnatāya pavattī[1] ti attho. Sā, aho vata idaŋ mam' assā ti evaŋ parabhaṇḍâbhijjhāyanalakkhaṇā; adinnâdanaŋ viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Tassā dve sambhārā: parabhaṇḍaŋ, attano pariṇāmanañ ca. Parabhaṇḍavatthuke lobhe uppanne pi na tāva kammapathabhedo hoti, yāva, aho vata idaŋ mam' assā ti attano na[2] pariṇāmeti.

15. Hitasukhaŋ byāpādayatī ti *byāpādo.* So paravināsāya

---

[1] C 2, C 4 pavattatī ti. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* na.

manopadosalakkhaṇo; pharusā vācā viya appasāvajjo mahāsāvajjo ca. Tassa dve sambhārā: parasatto ca tassa ca vināsacintā. Parasattavatthuke hi kodhe uppanne pi na tāva kammapathabhedo hoti, yāva, aho vatâyaŋ ucchijjeyya vinasseyyā ti tassa vināsaŋ na cinteti.

16. Yathābhuccagahaṇâbhāvena micchā passatī ti *micchādiṭṭhi*. Sā, n' atthi dinnan ti ādinā nayena viparītadassanalakkhaṇā; samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca. Api ca aniyatā appasāvajjā, niyatā mahāsavajjā. Tassā dve sambhārā: vatthuno ca gahitâkāraviparītatā, yathā ca taŋ gaṇhāti, tathābhāvena tass' upaṭṭhānan ti.

17. Imesaŋ pana dasa-akusalakammapathānaŋ, dhammato, koṭṭhāsato, ārammaṇato, vedanāto,[1] mūlato ti pañcah' ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo.

18. Tattha, dhammato ti, etesu hi paṭipāṭiyā satta cetanādhammā va honti, abhijjhâdayo tayo cetanāsampayuttā. Koṭṭhāsato ti paṭipāṭiyā satta, micchādiṭṭhi cā ti ime aṭṭha kammapathā eva honti, no mūlāni. Abhijjhābyāpadā kammapathā c' eva mūlāni ca. Abhijjhā hi mūlaŋ patvā lobho akusalamūlaŋ hoti, byāpādo doso akusalamūlaŋ. Ārammaṇato ti pāṇâtipāto jīvitindriyârammaṇato saṅkhārârammaṇo hoti. Adinnâdānaŋ sattârammaṇaŋ vā saṅkhārârammaṇaŋ vā. Micchācāro phoṭṭhabbavasena saṅkhārârammaṇo; sattârammaṇo ti pi eke. Musāvādo sattârammaṇo vā saṅkhārârammaṇo vā. Tathā pisuṇā vācā. Pharusā vācā sattârammaṇā va. Samphappalāpo diṭṭha-suta-mutaviññātavasena sattârammaṇo vā saṅkhārârammaṇo vā. Tathā abhijjhā. Byāpādo sattârammaṇo va. Micchādiṭṭhi tebhūmakadhammavasena saṅkhārârammaṇā. Vedanāto[1] ti, pāṇâtipāto dukkhavedano hoti. Kiñ câpi hi rājāno coraŋ disvā hasamānā pi, gacchatha naŋ ghātethā ti vadanti; sanniṭṭhāpakacetanā pana nesaŋ dukkhasampayuttā va hoti. Adinnâdānaŋ tivedanaŋ. Micchācāro sukhamajjhattavasena dvivedano. Sanniṭṭhāpakacitte pana majjhattavedano hoti. Musāvādo tivedano. Tathā pisuṇā vācā. Pharusā vācā dukkhavedanā. Samphappalāpo tive-

[1] C 3 vedanato.

-dano. Abhijjhā sukhamajjhattavasena dvivedanā. Tathā micchādiṭṭhi. Byāpādo dukkhavedano. Mūlato ti pāṇâtipāto dosamohavasena dvimūlako hoti. Adinnâdānaŋ dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā. Micchācāro lobhamohavasena. Musāvādo dosamohavasena vā lobhamohavasena vā. Tathā pisuṇā vācā; samphappalāpo ca. Pharusā vācā dosamohavasena. Abhijjhā mohavasena ekamūlakā. Tathā byāpādo. Micchādiṭṭhi lobhamohavasena dvimūlā ti.

19. [47[10]] *Lobho akusalamūlan* ti ādisu lubbhatī ti *lobho*. Dussatī ti *doso*. Muyhatī ti *moho*. Tesu lobho sayañ ca akusalaŋ sāvajjadukkhavipākaṭṭhena, imesañ ca pāṇâtipātâdīnaŋ akusalānaŋ kesañci sampayutta-pabhavakaṭṭhena, kesañci upanissayapaccayaṭṭhena mūlan ti akusalamūlaŋ. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ: "Ratto kho, āvuso, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇam pi hantī" ti (*cf.* A. i. 216) ādi. Dosamohānaŋ akusalabhāve pi es' eva nayo.

20. [47[12]] *Paṇâtipātā veramaṇī kusalan* ti ādisu pāṇâtipātâdayo vuttatthā eva. Veraŋ maṇatī ti veramaṇī. Veraŋ pajahatī ti attho. Viramati vā etāya karaṇabhūtāya veramhā puggalo ti—vikārassa vekāraŋ katvā pi—veramaṇī. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha byañjanato vaṇṇanā. Atthato pana *veramaṇī* ti kusalacittasampayuttā virati. Sā, "Pāṇâtipātā viramantassa, yā tasmiŋ samaye pāṇâtipātā ārati viratī" ti (Vbh. 285) evaŋ vuttā kusalacittasampayuttā virati. Sā pabhedato tividhā hoti: sampattavirati, samādānavirati, samucchedaviratī ti.

21. Tattha asamādinnasikkhāpadānaŋ attano jāti-vayabāhusaccâdīni paccavekkhitvā, ayuttaŋ amhākaŋ evarūpaŋ kātun ti sampattavatthuŋ avītikkamantānaŋ uppajjamānā virati, sampattaviratī ti veditabbā. Sīhaḷadīpe Cakkanaupāsakassa viya. Tassa kira daharakāle yeva mātuyā rogo uppajji. Vejjena ca, alla-sasamaŋsaŋ laddhuŋ vaṭṭatī ti vuttaŋ. Tato Cakkanassa bhātā, gaccha tāta, khettaŋ āhiṇḍāhī ti Cakkanaŋ pesesi. So tattha gato. Tasmiñ ca samaye eko saso taruṇasassaŋ khādituŋ āgato hoti. So taŋ disvā vegena dhāvanto valliyā baddho, kiri kirī ti saddam akāsi. Cakkano tena saddena gantvā taŋ gahetvā cintesi:

Mātu bhesajjaŋ karomī ti. Puna cintesi: Na m' etaŋ patirūpaŋ, yvāhaŋ[1] mātujīvitakāraṇā paraŋ jīvitā voropeyyan ti. Atha naŋ, gaccha, araññe sasehi saddhiŋ tiṇodakaŋ paribhuñjā ti muñci. Bhātarā ca, kiŋ tāta saso laddho ti pucchito taŋ pavattiŋ ācikkhi. Tato naŋ bhātā paribhāsi. So mātuyā santikaŋ gantvā, yato 'haŋ jāto nâbhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaŋ jīvitā voropetā ti saccaŋ vatvā aṭṭhāsi.[2] Tāvad ev' assa mātā arogā ahosi.

22. Samādiṇṇasikkhāpadānaŋ pana sikkhāpadasamādāne tatuttariñ ca attano jīvitam pi pariccajitvā vatthuŋ avītikkamantānaŋ uppajjamānā virati samādānaviratī ti veditabbā. Uttaravaḍḍhamānavāsi-upāsakassa viya. So kira Ambariyavihāravāsi-Piṅgala-Buddharakkhitattherassa santike sikkhāpadāni gahetvā khettaŋ kasati. Ath' assa goṇo naṭṭho. So taŋ gavesanto Uttaravaḍḍhamānapabbataŋ āruhi. Tatra naŋ mahāsappo aggahesi. So cintesi: Imāy' assa tikhiṇāya vāsiyā sīsaŋ chindāmī ti. Puna cintesi: Na m' etaŋ patirūpaŋ, yvāhaŋ[3] bhāvanīyassa guruno santike sikkhāpadaŋ gahetvā bhindeyyan ti. Evaŋ yāvatatiyaŋ cintetvā, jīvitaŋ pariccajāmi, na sikkhāpadan ti aŋse ṭhapitaŋ tikhiṇadaṇḍakavāsiŋ araññe chaḍḍesi. Tāvad eva naŋ mahāvāḷo muñcitvā agamasī ti.

23. Ariyamaggasampayuttā pana virati, samucchedaviratī ti veditabbā; yassā uppattito pabhuti pāṇaŋ ghātessāmā ti ariyapuggalānaŋ cittam pi na uppajjati.[4] Sā panâyaŋ virati, kosallapavattiyā kusalan ti vuttā; kucchitassa salanato vā. Kusan[5] ti laddhavohāraŋ dussīlyaŋ lunātī ti pi kusalaŋ. Katamañ ca, āvuso, kusalan ti imassā pana pañhassa ananurūpattā kusalā ti na vuttā.

24. Yathā ca akusalānaŋ evaŋ imesam pi kusalakammapathānaŋ dhammato, koṭṭhāsato, ārammaṇato, vedanāto, mūlato ti pañcah' ākārehi vinicchayo veditabbo. Tattha dhammato ti etesu pi paṭipāṭiyā satta cetanā pi vaṭṭanti, viratiyo pi. Ante tayo cetanāsampayuttā va. Koṭṭhāsato

[1] C 2, C 4 sacâyaŋ. [2] C 3 adhiṭṭhāsi.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 svāhaŋ. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 uppajjatī ti.
[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 Kusalan ti.

ti paṭipāṭiyā satta kammapathā eva, no mūlāni. Ante tayo kammapathā c' eva mūlāni ca. Anabhijjhā mūlaŋ patvā alobho kusalamūlaŋ hoti. Abyāpādo adoso kusalamūlaŋ. Sammādiṭṭhi amoho kusalamūlaŋ. Ārammaṇato ti pāṇâtipātâdīnaŋ ārammaṇān' eva etesaŋ ārammaṇāni. Vītikkamitabbato yeva hi veramaṇī nāma hoti. Yathā pana nibbānârammaṇo ariyamaggo kilese pajahati, evaŋ jīvitindriyâdi-ārammaṇā p' ete kammapathā, pāṇâtipātâdīni dussīlyāni pajahantī ti veditabbā. Vedanāto ti sabbe sukhavedanā vā honti, majjhattavedanā vā. Kusalaŋ patvā hi dukkhavedanā nāma n' atthi. Mūlato ti paṭipāṭiyā satta ñāṇasampayuttacittena viramantassa alobha-adosa-amohavasena timūlā honti. Ñāṇavippayuttacittena viramantassa dvimūlā. Anabhijjhā ñāṇasampayuttacittena viramantassa dvimūlā hoti; ñāṇavippayuttacittena ekamūlā. Alobho pana attanā va attano mūlaŋ na hoti. Abyāpāde pi es' eva nayo. Sammādiṭṭhi alobhâdosavasena dvimūlā vā ti.

25. [47[18]] *Alobho kusalamūlan* ti ādisu na lobho ti alobho. Lobhapaṭipakkhassa dhammass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Adosâmohesu pi es' eva nayo. Tesu alobho sayañ ca kusalaŋ, imesañ ca pāṇâtipātā veramaṇi-ādīnaŋ kusalānaŋ kesañci sampayutta-pabhâvakaṭṭhena, kesañci upanissayapaccayaṭṭhena mūlan ti kusalamūlaŋ. Adosâmohānam pi kusalamūlabhāve es' eva nayo.

26. [47[20]] Idāni sabbam pi taŋ saṅkhepena ca vitthārena ca desitaŋ atthaŋ nigamento, *yato kho, āvuso* ti ādiŋ appanāvāraŋ āha. Tattha *evaŋ akusalaŋ pajānātī* ti evaŋ yathāniddiṭṭhadasa-akusalakammapathavasena akusalaŋ pajānāti. *Evaŋ akusalamūlan* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Ettāvatā ekena nayena catusaccakammaṭṭhānikassa yāva arahattā niyyānaŋ kathitaŋ hoti. Kathaŋ? ettha hi ṭhapetvā abhijjhaŋ, dasa akusalakammapathā ca kusalakammapathā ca dukkhasaccaŋ. Abhijjhā ca lobho akusalamūlañ cā ti ime dve dhammā nippariyāyena samudayasaccaŋ. Pariyāyena pana sabbe pi kammapathā dukkhasaccaŋ Sabbāni kusalâkusalamūlāni samudayasaccaŋ. Ubhinnaŋ appavatti nirodhasaccaŋ. Dukkhaparijānano, samudayapajahano, niro-

dhapajānano ariyamaggo maggasaccan ti. Iti dve saccāni sarūpena vuttāni. Dve avattahāravasena[1] veditabbāni.

27. [47²²] *So sabbaso rāgânusayaŋ pahāyā* ti so evaŋ akusalâdīni pajānanto sabbâkārena rāgânusayaŋ pajahitvā. *Paṭighânusayaŋ paṭivinodetvā* ti paṭighânusayañ ca sabbâkāren' eva nīharitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ettāvatā anāgāmimaggo kathito. *Asmī ti diṭṭhimānânusayaŋ samūhanitvā* ti pañcasu khandhesu kañci dhammaŋ anavakāraŋ karitvā asmī ti iminā samūhagahaṇâkārena pavattadiṭṭhimānânusayaŋ samugghātetvā. Tattha *diṭṭhimānânusayan* ti diṭṭhisadisaŋ mānânusayan ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ayaŋ hi mānânusayo asmī ti pavattattā diṭṭhisadiso hoti, tasmā evaŋ vutto. Imañ ca asmimānaŋ vitthārato viññātukāmena Khandhiyavagge Khemakasuttaŋ[2] oloketabbaŋ. *Avijjaŋ pahāyā* ti vaṭṭamūlaŋ avijjaŋ pajahitvā. *Vijjaŋ uppādetvā* ti tassā avijjāya samugghātikaŋ arahattamaggavijjaŋ uppādetvā. Ettāvatā arahattamaggo kathito. *Diṭṭh'e va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hotī* ti asmiŋ yev' attabhāve vaṭṭadukkhassa paricchedakaro hoti.

28. [47²⁵] *Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso* ti desanaŋ niyyāteti. Imāya kammapathadesanāya vuttamanasikārapaṭivedhavasenâpī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva. Evaŋ anāgāmi-arahattamaggehi desanaŋ niṭṭhāpesī ti.

Kammapathavāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

29. [47²⁸] *Sādh' āvuso ti kho—pe—āgato imaŋ saddhamman* ti evaŋ, *āyasmato Sāriputtassa* kusalâkusalamukhena catusaccadesanaŋ sutvā taŋ āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaŋ sādh' āvuso ti iminā vacanena *te bhikkhū abhinanditvā*, imass' eva vacanassa samuṭṭhāpakena cittena *anumoditvā*, vacasā sampaṭicchitvā cetasā ca sampiyāyitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Idāni yasmā thero nānappakārena catusaccadesanaŋ desetuŋ paṭibalo; yath' āha: "Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituŋ desetun" ti (M. iii. 248); yasmā vā uttarim pi desetukāmo va hutvā, ettāvatā pi kho

---

[1] Avatto hāro *is explained in the* Netti, p. 40.

[2] S. iii. 126-32.

ti avaca; tasmā aparena pi nayena saccadesanaŋ sotukāmā te bhikkhū *āyasmantaŋ Sāriputtaŋ uttariŋ pañhaŋ apucchiŋsu.* Tena sayam eva pucchitvā vissajjitapañhato uttariŋ *siyā kho*[1] *pan' āvuso, añño pi pariyāyo*, bhaveyya aññam pi kāraṇan ti iminā nayena aññaŋ atirekaŋ pañhaŋ pucchiŋsu. Purimapañhassa vā uparibhāge pucchiŋsū ti vuttaŋ hoti.

30. [47[33]] Atha nesaŋ vyākaramāno thero *siyā āvuso* ti ādim āha. Tatrâyam anuttānapadavaṇṇanā: *Āhāran* ti paccayaŋ. Paccayo hi āharati attano phalaŋ, tasmā āhāro ti vuccati. *Bhūtānaŋ vā sattānan* ti ādisu bhūtā ti jātā, nibbattā. *Sambhavesīnan* ti ye sambhavaŋ jātiŋ nipphattiŋ esanti, gavesanti. Tattha catusu yonisu aṇḍaja-jalābujā sattā yāva aṇḍakosaŋ vatthikosañ ca na bhindanti, tāva sambhavesino nāma; aṇḍakosaŋ vatthikosañ ca bhinditvā bahi nikkhantā bhūtā nāma. Saŋsedajopapātikā ca paṭhamacittakkhaṇe sambhavesino nāma; dutiyacittakkhaṇato pabhuti bhūtā nāma. Yena[2] vā iriyāpathena jāyanti, yāva tato aññaŋ na pāpuṇanti tāva sambhavesino nāma, tato paraŋ bhūtā nāma. Atha vā *bhūtā* ti jātā abhinibbattā. Ye bhūtā yeva,[3] na puna bhavissantī ti saṅkhaŋ gacchanti, tesaŋ khīṇâsavānaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Sambhavam esantī ti *sambhavesino.* Appahīnabhavasaŋyojanattā āyatim pi sambhavaŋ esantānaŋ sekhaputhujjanānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Evaŋ sabbathā pi imehi dvīhi padehi sabbasatte pariyādiyati. Vāsaddo c' ettha sampiṇḍanattho. Tasmā bhūtānañ ca sambhavesīnañ cā ti ayam attho veditabbo. *Ṭhitiyā* ti ṭhitatthaŋ. *Anuggahāyā* ti anuggahatthaŋ, upakāratthaŋ. Vacanabhedo yeva c' esa. Attho pana dvinnam pi padānaŋ eko yeva. Atha vā *ṭhitiyā* ti tassa tassa sattassa uppannadhammānaŋ anuppabandhavasena avicchedāya. *Anuggahāyā* ti anuppannānaŋ uppādāya. Ubho pi c' etāni bhūtānaŋ vā ṭhitiyā c' eva anuggahāya ca, sambhavesīnaŋ vā ṭhitiyā c' eva anuggahāya cā ti evaŋ ubhayattha daṭṭhabbāni.

31. [48[5]] *Kabaḷiṅkāro āhāro* ti kabaḷaŋ katvā ajjhoharitab-

---

[1] *The M. text omits* kho.

[2] C 3 Ye vā yena.

[3] C 2, C 4 ye ca.

bako āhāro. Odanakummāsâdivatthukāya ojāy' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā* ti vatthu-oḷārikatāya oḷāriko, vatthusukhumatāya sukhumo. Sabhāvena pana sukhumarūpapariyāpannattā kabaḷiṅkāro āhāro sukhumo va hoti. Sā pi c' assa vatthuno oḷārikatā sukhumatā ca upādāy' upādāya veditabbā. Kumbhīlānaŋ hi āhāraŋ upādāya morānaŋ āhāro sukhumo. Kumbhīlā kira pāsāṇe gilanti. Te ca nesaŋ kucchippattā vilīyanti. Morā sappavicchikâdipāṇe khādanti. Morānaŋ pana āhāraŋ upādāya taracchānaŋ āhāro sukhumo. Te kira tivassachaḍḍitāni[1] visāṇāni c' eva aṭṭhīni ca khādanti. Tāni ca nesaŋ kheḷena temitamattān' eva kandamūlaŋ viya mudukāni honti. Taracchānam pi āhāraŋ upādāya hatthīnaŋ āhāro sukhumo. Te hi nānārukkhasākhāyo khādanti. Hatthīnaŋ āhārato gavaya-gokaṇṇamigâdīnaŋ āhāro sukhumo. Te kira nissārāni nānārukkhapaṇṇâdīni khādanti. Tesam pi āhārato gunnaŋ āhāro sukhumo. Tā allasukkhatiṇāni khādanti. Tāsaŋ āhārato sasānaŋ āhāro sukhumo. Sasānaŋ āhārato sakuṇānaŋ sukhumo. Sakuṇānam āhārato paccantavāsīnaŋ sukhumo. Paccantavāsīnaŋ āhārato gāmabhojakānaŋ sukhumo. Gāmabhojakānaŋ āhārato rājarājamahāmattānaŋ sukhumo. Tesam pi āhārato cakkavattino āhāro sukhumo. Cakkavattino āhārato bhummadevānaŋ āhāro sukhumo. Tato[2] Cātummahārājikānaŋ. Evaŋ yāva Paranimmitavasavattīnaŋ āhāro vitthāretabbo. Tesaŋ pana āhāro sukhumo tv' eva niṭṭhaŋ patto.

32. Ettha ca oḷārike vatthusmiŋ ojā parittā hoti dubbalā, sukhume balavatī. Tathā hi ekapattapūram pi yāguŋ pīto muhutten' eva jighacchito hoti, yaŋ kiñcid eva khāditukāmo. Sappiŋ pana pasatamattam pi pivitvā divasaŋ abhottukāmo va[3] hoti. Tattha vatthu parissamaŋ vinodeti, na pana sakkoti pāletuŋ. Ojā pana pāleti, na sakkoti parissamaŋ vinodetuŋ. Dve pana ekato hutvā parissamañ c' eva vinodenti, pālenti cā ti.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 tivassujjhitāni.
[2] C 3 Tesam pi āhārato.
[3] C 3 *omits* va.

33. [48[5]] *Phasso dutiyo* ti cakkhusamphassâdi chabbidho pi phasso etesu catusu āhāresu dutiyo āhāro ti veditabbo. Desanā eva c' esā, tasmā iminā nāma kāraṇena dutiyo, tatiyo cā ti idam ettha na gavesitabbaŋ. *Manosañcetanā* ti cetanā eva vuccati. *Viññāṇan* ti yaŋ kiñci cittaŋ.

34. Etth' āha: Yadi paccayaṭṭho āhāraṭṭho, atha kasmā aññesu pi sattānaŋ paccayesu vijjamānesu ime yeva cattāro vuttā ti? Vuccate. Ajjhattikasantatiyā visesapaccayattā. Visesapaccayo hi kabaḷiṅkārâhārabhakkhānaŋ sattānaŋ rūpakāyassa kabaḷiṅkārâhāro, nāmakāye vedanāya phasso, viññānassa manosañcetanā, nāmarūpassa viññānaŋ. Yath' āha: "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, ayaŋ kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko āhāraŋ paṭicca tiṭṭhati, anāhāro no tiṭṭhati" (S. v. 64). Tathā "Phassapaccayā vedanā . . . Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaŋ. Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan" ti (S. ii. 1).

35. Ko pan' ettha āhāro kiŋ āharatī ti? Kabaḷiṅkārâhāro ojaṭṭhamakarūpāni āharati; phasso tisso vedanā; manosañcetanâhāro tayo bhave; viññāṇâhāro paṭisandhināmarūpan ti. Kathaŋ? Kabaḷiṅkārâhāro tāva mukhe ṭhapitamatto yeva aṭṭha rūpāni samuṭṭhāpeti. Dantavicuṇṇitaŋ pana ajjhohariyamānaŋ ekekasitthaŋ aṭṭha aṭṭha rūpāni samuṭṭhāpeti yeva. Evaŋ ojaṭṭhamakarūpāni āharati. Phassâhāro pana sukhavedanīyo phasso uppajjamāno va[1] sukhavedanaŋ āharati, dukkhavedanīyo dukkhaŋ, adukkhamasukhavedanīyo adukkhamasukhan ti. Evaŋ sabbathā pi phassâhāro tisso vedanā āharati. Manosañcetanâhāre[2] kāmabhavûpagaŋ kammaŋ kāmabhavaŋ āharati, rūpârūpabhavûpagāni taŋ taŋ bhavaŋ. Evaŋ sabbathā pi manosañcetanâhāro tayo bhave āharati. Viññāṇâhāro pana, ye paṭisandhikkhaṇe taŋsampayuttakā tayo khandhā, yāni ca tisantativasena tiŋsa rūpāni uppajjanti sahajātâdipaccayena, tāni āharatī ti vuccati. Evaŋ viññāṇâhāro paṭisandhināmarūpaŋ āharatī ti. Ettha ca manosañcetanâhāro[3] tayo bhave āharatī ti sâsavakusalâkusalacetanā va vuttā. Viññāṇaŋ paṭisandhināmarūpaŋ āharatī ti paṭisandhiviññānam eva

[1] C 3 *omits* va. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °hāro.
[3] C 3 manosañcetanā.

vuttaŋ. Avisesena pana taŋsampayutta-taŋsamuṭṭhānadhammānaŋ āharaṇato p' ete āhārā ti veditabbā.

36. Etesu ca catusu āhāresu kabaḷiṅkārâhāro upatthambhento āhārakiccaŋ sādheti; phasso phusanto yeva; manosañcetanā ayūhamānā va; viññāṇaŋ vijānantam eva. Kathaŋ? Kabaḷiṅkārâhāro hi upatthambhento yeva kāyaṭṭhapanena sattānaŋ ṭhitiyā hoti. Kammajanito pi hi ayaŋ kāyo kabaḷiṅkārâhārena upatthaddho dasa pi vassāni, vassasatam pi yāva āyuparimāṇā tiṭṭhati. Yathā kiŋ? Yathā mātuyā janito pi dārako dhātiyā thaññâdīni pāyetvā posiyamāno ciraŋ tiṭṭhati. Yathā ca upatthambhena upatthambhitaŋ gehaŋ. Vuttam pi c' etaŋ: "Yathā, mahārāja, gehe patante aññena dārunā upatthambhenti. Aññena dārunā upatthambhitaŋ santaŋ evaŋ taŋ gehaŋ na patati. Evam eva kho, mahārāja, ayaŋ kāyo āhāraṭṭhitiko, āhāraŋ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī" ti (   ) Evaŋ kabaḷiṅkārâhāro upatthambhento āhārakiccaŋ sādheti. Evaŋ sādhento pana kabaḷiṅkāro āhāro dvinnaŋ rūpasantatīnaŋ paccayo hoti, āhārasamuṭṭhānassa ca upādiṇṇassa ca. Kammajānaŋ anupālako hutvā paccayo hoti, āhārasamuṭṭhānānaŋ janako hutvā ti. Phasso pana sukhâdivatthubhūtaŋ ārammaṇaŋ phusanto yeva sukhâdivedanāpavattanena sattānaŋ ṭhitiyā hoti. Manosañcetanā kusalâkusalakammavasena āyūhamānā yeva bhavamūlanipphādanato sattānaŋ ṭhitiyā hoti. Viññāṇaŋ vijānantam eva nāmarūpappavattanena sattānaŋ ṭhitiyā hoti.

37. Evaŋ upatthambhanâdivasena āhārakiccaŋ sādhayamānesu pana tesu cattāri bhayāni daṭṭhabbāni. Seyyathîdaŋ: kabaḷinkārâhāre nikantibhayaŋ, phasse upagamanam eva, manosañcetanāya āyūhanam eva, viññāṇe abhinipāto eva bhayan ti. Kiŋ kāraṇā? Kabaḷiṅkārâhāre hi nikantiŋ katvā sītâdīnaŋ purakkhatā sattā āhāratthāya muddāgaṇanâdīni kammāni karontā anappakaŋ dukkhaŋ nigacchanti. Ekacce ca imasmiŋ sāsane pabbajitvā pi vejjakammâdikāya anesanāya āhāraŋ pariyesantā diṭṭhe pi dhamme gārayhā honti, samparāye pi, "Tassa saṅghāṭī pi ādittā sampajjalitā" ti (S. ii. 260) ādinā Lakkhaṇasaŋyutte vuttanayena samaṇapetā honti. Iminā tāva kāreṇena kabaḷiṅkārâhāre nikanti yeva bhayan ti veditabbā. Phassaŋ upagacchantā

pi phassassâdino paresaŋ rakkhitagopitesu pi dārâdisu bhaṇḍesu aparajjhanti. Te saha bhaṇḍena bhaṇḍasāmikā gahetvā khaṇḍākhaṇḍaŋ vā chinditvā saṅkārakūṭe chaḍḍenti, rañño vā niyyātenti. Tato ne rājā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārāpeti. Kāyassa ca bhedā duggati nesaŋ pāṭikaṅkhā hoti. Iti phassassâdamūlakaŋ diṭṭhadhammikam pi samparāyikam pi bhayaŋ sabbam āgatam eva hoti. Iminā kāraṇena phassâhāre upagamanam eva bhayan ti veditabbaŋ. Kusalâkusalakammâyūhanen' eva pana[1] tammūlakaŋ tīsu bhavesu bhayaŋ sabbam āgataŋ yeva hoti. Iminā kāraṇena manosañcetanâhāre āyūhanam eva bhayan ti veditabbaŋ. Paṭisandhiviññānañ ca yasmiŋ yasmiŋ ṭhāne abhinipatati, tasmiŋ tasmiŋ ṭhāne paṭisandhināmarūpaŋ gahetvā va nibbattati. Tasmiñ ca nibbatte sabbabhayāni nibbattāni yeva honti, tammūlakattā. Iminā kāraṇena viññāṇâhāre abhinipāto yeva bhayan ti veditabbo.

38. Evaŋ sabhayesu pana imesu āhāresu Sammāsambuddho kabaḷiṅkārâhāre nikantipariyādānatthaŋ, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dve jāyampatikā" ti (S. ii. 98) ādinā nayena puttamaŋsûpamaŋ desesi. Phassâhāre nikkantipariyādānatthaŋ, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, gāvī niccammā" ti (S. ii. 99) ādinā nayena niccammagāvûpamaŋ desesi. Manosañcetanâhāre nikkantipariyādānatthaŋ, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, aṅgārakāsū" ti (S. ii. 99) ādinā nayena aṅgārakāsûpamaŋ desesi. Viññāṇâhāre nikantipariyādānatthaŋ, "Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, coraŋ āgucārin" ti (S. ii. 100) ādinā nayena tisattisatâhatûpamaŋ[2] desesi.

39. Tatrâyaŋ bhūtamattaŋ katvā saṅkhepato atthayojanā: Dve kira jāyampatikā puttaŋ gahetvā parittena pātheyyena yojanasatikaŋ kantāramaggaŋ paṭipajjiŋsu. Tesaŋ paññāsa yojanāni gantvā pātheyyaŋ niṭṭhāsi. Te khuppipāsâturā viralacchāyāyaŋ nisīdiŋsu. Tato puriso bhariyaŋ āha: Bhadde, ito samantā paññāsa yojanāni gāmo vā nigamo vā n' atthi. Tasmā yaŋ taŋ purisena kātabbaŋ bahum pi kasigorakkhâdikammaŋ, na dāni sakkā taŋ mayā kātuŋ. Ehi, maŋ māretvā upaḍḍhamaŋsaŋ khāditvā upaḍḍhaŋ pāthey-

[1] C 2, C 4 *omit* pana. [2] C 3 sattisatâhatûpamaŋ.

yaŋ katvā puttena saddhiŋ kantāraŋ nittharāhī ti. Sā pi āha: Sāmi, mayā dāni yaŋ taŋ itthiyā kātabbaŋ bahum pi suttakantanâdikammaŋ, taŋ kātuŋ na sakkā. Ehi, maŋ māretvā upaḍḍhamaŋsaŋ khāditvā upaḍḍhaŋ pātheyyaŋ katvā puttena saddhiŋ kantāraŋ nittharāhī ti. Tato so taŋ āha: Bhadde, mātugāmamaraṇena dvinnaŋ maraṇaŋ paññāyati. Na hi mando kumāro mātarā vinā jīvituŋ sakkoti. Yadi pana mayaŋ jīvāma, puna dārakaŋ labheyyāma. Handa dāni puttaŋ māretvā maŋsaŋ gahetvā kantāraŋ nittharāmā ti. Tato mātā puttam āha: Tāta, pitu santikaŋ gacchāhī ti. So agamāsi. Ath' assa pitā, mayā puttakaŋ posessāmī ti kasigorakkhâdīhi anappakaŋ dukkham anubhūtaŋ, na sakkomi puttaŋ māretuŋ, tvaŋ yeva tava puttaŋ mārehī ti vatvā, tāta, mātu santikaŋ gacchāhī ti āha. So agamāsi. Ath' assa mātā pi, mayā puttaŋ patthentiyā govata-kukkuravata-devatāyācanâdīhi pi tāva anappakaŋ dukkham anubhūtaŋ, ko pana vādo kucchinā pariharantiyā? na sakkomi puttaŋ māretun ti vatvā, tāta, pitu santikam eva gacchāhī ti āha. Evaŋ so dvinnam antarā gacchanto yeva mato. Te taŋ disvā paridevitvā sutte vuttanayena maŋsāni gahetvā khādantā pakkamiŋsu.

40. Tesaŋ so puttamaŋsâhāro navahi kāraṇehi paṭikkūlattā n' eva davāya hoti, na madāya na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; kevalaŋ kantāranittharaṇatthāy' eva hoti. Katamehi navahi kāraṇehi paṭikkūlo ti ce? Sajātimaŋsatāya, ñātimaŋsatāya, puttamaŋsatāya, piyaputtamaŋsatāya, taruṇamaŋsatāya, āmakamaŋsatāya, agorasatāya, aloṇatāya, adhūpitatāyā ti. Tasmā yo bhikkhu kabaliṅkārâhāraŋ evaŋ puttamaŋsasadisaŋ passati, so tattha nikantiŋ pariyādiyati. Ayaŋ tāva puttamaŋsûpamāyaŋ atthayojanā (cf. S. ii. 97 *f.*).

41. Niccammagavûpamāyaŋ pana, yathā sā gāvī gīvato yāva khurā tāva cammaŋ uddāletvā muttā yaŋ yad eva nissāya tiṭṭhati, tattha pāṇakehi khajjamānā dukkhass' evâdhikaraṇaŋ hoti. Evaŋ phasso pi yaŋ yad eva vatthum ārammaṇaŋ vā nissāya tiṭṭhati, taŋ taŋ vatthârammaṇasambhavassa vedayitadukkhassa adhikaraṇam eva hoti. Tasmā yo bhikkhu phassâhāraŋ evaŋ niccammagāvisadisaŋ

passati, so tattha nikantiŋ pariyādiyati. Ayaŋ niccammagāvûpamāyaŋ atthayojanā.

42. Aṅgārakāsûpamāyaŋ pana, yathā sā aṅgārakāsu, evaŋ mahāpariḷāhatthena tayo bhavā. Yathā nānābāhāsu gahetvā tattha upakaḍḍhakā dve purisā, evaŋ bhavesu upakaḍḍhanaṭṭhena manosañcetanā. Tasmā yo bhikkhu manosañcetanâhāraŋ evaŋ aṅgārakāsûpakaḍḍhakapurisasadisaŋ passati, so tattha nikantiŋ pariyādiyati. Ayaŋ aṅgārakāsûpamāyaŋ atthayojanā.

43. Tisattisatâhatûpamāyaŋ pana, yena so puriso pubbaṇhasamaye sattisatena haññati, tam assa sarīraŋ vaṇamukhasataŋ katvā antarā aṭhatvā vinivijjhitvā parabhāge eva patati. Evaŋ itarāni dve sattisatāni pi. Evam assa patitokāse apatitvā gatāhi sattīhi sabbasarīraŋ chiddâvachiddam eva hoti. Tassa ekavaṇamukhe pi uppannassa dukkhassa pamāṇaŋ n' atthi, ko pana vādo tīsu vaṇamukhasatesu? Tattha sattinipātakālo viya paṭisandhi. Vaṇamukhajananaŋ viya khandhajananaŋ, Vaṇamukhesu dukkhavedanuppādo viya jātesu khandhesu vaṭṭamūlakanānāvidhadukkhuppādo. Aparo nayo: Āgucāripuriso viya paṭisandhiviññāṇaŋ. Tassa sattighātehi uppannavaṇamukhāni viya viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaŋ. Vaṇamukhapaccayā tassa purisassa kakkhaḷadukkhuppādo viya nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇassa battiŋsakammakāraṇā-aṭṭhanavutirogâdivasena nānappakāradukkhuppādo daṭṭhabbo. Tasmā yo bhikkhu viññāṇâhāraŋ evaŋ tisattisatâhatasadisaŋ passati, so tattha nikantiŋ pariyādiyati. Ayaŋ tisattisatâhatûpamāyaŋ atthayojanā.

44. So evaŋ imesu āhāresu nikantiŋ pariyādiyanto cattāro pi āhāre parijānāti. Tesu pariññātesu sabbam pi pariññātabbavatthuŋ[1] pariññatam eva hoti. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: "Kabaḷiṅkāre, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti. Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte n' atthi taŋ saŋyojanaŋ yena saŋyojanena saŋyutto ariyasāvako puna imaŋ lokaŋ āgaccheyya. . . . Phasse, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññate tisso vedanā pariññātā honti.

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 pariññatavatthuŋ.

Tīsu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa n' atthi kiñci uttariŋ karaṇīyan ti vadāmi. . . . Manosañcetanāya, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte tisso taṇhā pariññātā honti. Tīsu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa n' atthi kiñci uttariŋ karanīyan ti vadāmi. . . . Viññāṇe, bhikkhave, āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpaŋ pariññātaŋ hoti. Nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa n' atthi kiñci uttariŋ karaṇīyan ti vadāmī" ti (S. ii. 99-100).

45. [48[6]] *Taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo* ti purimataṇhāsamudayā paṭisandhikānaŋ āhārānaŋ samudayo. Nibbatti hotī ti attho. Kathaŋ? Paṭisandhikkhaṇe hi tisantativasena uppanna-samatiŋsarūpabbhantare jātā ojā atthi, ayaŋ taṇhāpaccayanibbatto upādiṇṇakakabaḷiṅkārâhāro. Paṭisandhicittasampayuttā pana phassa-cetanā sayañ ca cittaŋ viññāṇan ti ime taṇhāpaccayanibbattā upādiṇṇaka-phassa-manosañcetanā-viññāṇâhārā ti. Evaŋ tāva purimataṇhāsamudayā paṭisandhijanakānaŋ āhārānaŋ samudayo veditabbo. Yasmā pan' idha upādiṇṇakā pi anupādiṇṇakā pi āhārā missetvā kathitā, tasmā anupādiṇṇakānam pi evaŋ taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo veditabbo. Aṭṭhalobhasahagatacittasamuṭṭhitesu hi rūpesu ojā atthi, ayaŋ sahajātataṇhāpaccayanibbatto anupādiṇṇakakabaḷiṅkārâhāro. Lobhasahagatacittasampayuttā pana phassa-cetanā sayañ ca cittaŋ viññāṇan ti ime taṇhāpaccayanibbattā anupādiṇṇakaphassa-manosañcetanā-viññāṇâhārā ti.

46. [48[7]] *Taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho* ti imissā upādiṇṇakānañ ca anupādiṇṇakānañ ca āhārānaŋ paccayabhūtāya taṇhāya nirodhena āhāranirodho paññāyati. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva. Ayaŋ pana viseso: Idha[1] cattāri pi saccāni sarūpen' eva vuttāni. Yathā ca idha evaŋ ito uttarim pi sabbavāresū ti. Tasmā sabbattha asammuyhantena saccāni uddharitabbāni. Sabbavāresu ca, *ettāvatā pi kho, āvuso* ti idaŋ desanāniyyātanaŋ tattha tattha desitadhammavasena yojetabbaŋ. Tassa idha tāva ayaŋ yojanā: *Ettāvatā pī* ti imāya āhāradesanāya vuttamanasikārapaṭivedhavasena pī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Esa nayo sabbatthâpī ti.

Āhāravaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Idha pana.

47. [48[20]] Idāni, *sādh' āvuso* ti purimanayen' eva therassa bhāsitaŋ abhinanditvā anumoditvā te bhikkhū uttariŋ pañhaŋ pucchiŋsu. Thero ca nesaŋ aññena pi pariyāyena vyākāsi. Esa nayo ito paresu pi sabbavāresu. Tasmā ito paraŋ evarūpāni vacanāni anāmasitvā yena yena pariyāyena vyākaroti, tassa[1] tass' eva atthaŋ vaṇṇayissāma. Imassa pana vārassa saṅkhepadesanāya, *dukkhañ ca pajānātī* ti ettha *dukkhan* ti dukkhasaccaŋ. Vitthāradesanāyaŋ pana yaŋ vattabbaŋ siyā, taŋ sabbaŋ Visuddhimagge[2] Saccaniddese vuttam evā ti.

Saccavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

48. [49[20]] Ito paraŋ paṭiccasamuppādavasena desanā hoti. Tattha jarāmaraṇavāre tāva, *tesaŋ tesan* ti ayaŋ saṅkhepato anekesaŋ sattānaŋ sādhāraṇaniddeso ti ñātabbo. Yā Devadattassa jārā, yā Somadattassā ti evaŋ hi divasam pi kathentassa n' eva saṭṭā pariyādānaŋ gacchanti. Imehi pana dvīhi padehi na koci satto apariyādiṇṇo hoti. Tasmā vuttaŋ: Ayaŋ saṅkhepato anekesaŋ sattānaŋ sādhāraṇaniddeso ti. *Tamhi tamhī* ti ayaŋ gatijātivasena anekesaŋ nikāyānaŋ sādhāraṇaniddeso. *Sattanikaye* ti sādhāraṇaniddesaniddiṭṭhassa sarūpanidassanaŋ.

49. [49[21]] *Jarā jīraṇatā* ti ādisu pana *jarā* ti sabhāvaniddeso. *Jīraṇatā* ti ākāraniddeso. *Khaṇḍiccan* ti ādayo kālâtikkame kiccaniddesā. Pacchimā dve pakatiniddes'.. Ayaŋ hi *jarā* ti iminā padena sabhāvato dīpitā. Ten' assā 'yaŋ sabhāvaniddeso. *Jīraṇatā* ti iminā ākārato. Ten' assā 'yaŋ ākāraniddeso. *Khaṇḍiccan* ti iminā kālâtikkame dantanakhānaŋ khaṇḍitabhāvakaraṇakiccato. *Pāliccan* ti iminā kesa-lomānaŋ palitabhāvakaraṇakiccato. *Valittacatā* ti iminā maŋsaŋ milāpetvā tace ca valitabhāvakaraṇakiccato dīpitā. Ten' assā ime *khaṇḍiccan* ti ādayo tayo kālâtikkame kiccaniddesā. Tehi imesaŋ vikārānaŋ dassanavasena pākaṭībhūtā pākaṭajarā dassitā. Yath' eva hi udakassa vā vātassa vā aggino vā, tiṇarukkhâdīnaŋ sambhaggapalibhaggatāya vā jhāmatāya vā gatamaggo pākaṭo hoti. Na ca so

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* tassa. [2] *Visu.* chapter xvi., pp. 494-516.

gatamaggo tān' eva udakâdīni. Evam eva jarāya dantâdisu khaṇḍiccâdivasena gatamaggo pākaṭo, cakkhuŋ ummīletvā pi gayhati. Na ca khaṇḍiccâdīni jarā. Na hi jarā cakkhuviññeyyā hoti.

50. [49[22]] *Āyuno saŋhāni indriyānaŋ paripāko* ti imehi pana padehi kālâtikkame yeva abhivyattāya[1] ayukkhaya-cakkhâdi-indriyaparipākasaññitāya pakatiyā dīpitā. Ten' ass' ime pacchimā dve pakatiniddesā ti veditabbā. Tattha, yasmā jaraŋ pattassa āyu hāyati, tasmā jarā āyuno saŋhānī ti phalûpacārena vuttā. Yasmā ca daharakāle suppasannāni sukhumam pi attano visayaŋ sukhen' eva gahaṇasamatthāni cakkhâdīni indriyāni jaraŋ pattassa paripākāni ālulitāni avisadāni oḷārikam pi attano visayaŋ gahetuŋ asamatthāni honti, tasmā indriyānaŋ paripāko ti phalûpacāren' eva vuttā.

51. Sā panâyaŋ evaŋ nidditthā sabbā pi jarā pākaṭā, paṭicchannā ti duvidhā hoti. Tattha dantâdisu khaṇḍabhāvâdidassanato rūpadhammesu jarā pākaṭajarā nāma. Arūpadhammesu pana jarā tādisassa vikārassa adassanato paṭicchannajarā nāma. Puna avīci savīcī ti evam pi duvidhā hoti. Tattha maṇi-kanaka-rajata-pavāḷa-canda-suriyâdīnaŋ viya, mandadasakâdisu pāṇīnaŋ viya ca, pupphaphalapallavâdisu ca apāṇīnaŋ viya antarantarā vaṇṇavisesâdīnaŋ dubbiññeyyattā jarā avīcijarā nāma. Nirantarajarā ti attho. Tato aññesu pana yathāvuttesu antarantarā vaṇṇavisesâdīnaŋ suviññeyyattā jarā savīcijarā nāmā ti veditabbā.

52. [49[23]] Ito paraŋ, *tesaŋ tesan* ti ādi vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. *Cuti cavanatā* ti ādisu cutī ti cavanakavasena vuccati. Eka-catu-pañcakkhandhānaŋ[2] sāmaññavacanam etaŋ. *Cavanatā* ti bhāvavacanena lakkhaṇanidassanaŋ. *Bhedo* ti cutikkhandhānaŋ bhaṅguppattiparidīpanaŋ. *Antaradhānan* ti ghaṭasseva bhinnassa bhinnānaŋ cutikkhandhānaŋ yena kenaci pariyāyena ṭhānâbhāvaparidīpanaŋ. *Maccu maraṇan* ti maccusaṅkhātaŋ maraṇaŋ. Tena samucchedamaraṇâdīni nisedheti. Kālo nāma antako, tassa kiriyā *kālakiriyā*. Etena lokasammutiyā maraṇaŋ dīpeti. Idāni

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 abhivyattatāya.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °pañcakkhandhāya.

paramatthaŋ dipetuŋ, *khandhānaŋ bhedo* ti ādim āha. Paramatthena hi khandhā yeva bhijjhanti, na satto nāma koci marati. Khandhesu pana bhijjamānesu satto marati, bhinnesu mato ti vohāro hoti. Ettha catuvokāravasena khandhānaŋ bhedo; ekavokāravasena kalebarassa nikkhepo; catuvokāravasena vā khandhānaŋ bhedo, sesadvayavasena kalebarassa nikkhepo veditabbo. Kasmā? Bhavadvaye pi rūpakāyasaṅkhātassa kalebarassa sambhavato. Atha vā, yasmā Cātummahārājikâdisu khandhā bhijjant' eva, na kiñci nikkhipanti, tasmā tesaŋ vasena khandhānaŋ bhedo. Manussâdisu kalebarassa nikkhepo. Ettha ca kalebarassa nikkhepakāraṇato va[1] maraṇaŋ kalebarassa nikkhepo ti vuttan ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. *Iti ayaŋ ca jarā, idañ ca maraṇaŋ, idaŋ vuccat' āvuso* ti idaŋ ubhayam pi ekato katvā jarāmaraṇan ti kathīyati. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

Jarāmaraṇavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

53. [50[6]] Jātivāre, *jāti sañjāti* ti ādisu jāyanaṭṭhena jāti. Sā[2] aparipuṇṇâyatanavasena vuttā. Sañjāyanaṭṭhena sañjāti. Sā paripuṇṇâyatanavasena vuttā. Okkamanaṭṭhena okkanti. Sā aṇḍaja-jalābujavasena vuttā. Te hi aṇḍakosaŋ vatthikosañ ca okkamantā pavisantā viya paṭisandhiŋ gaṇhanti. Abhinibbattanaṭṭhena abhinibbatti. Sā saŋsedaja-opapātikavasena vuttā. Te hi pākaṭā yeva hutvā nibbattanti. Ayaŋ tāva vohāradesanā. Idāni paramatthadesanā va hoti. Khandhā yeva hi paramatthato pātubhavanti, na satto. Tattha ca[3] *khandhānan* ti ekavokārabhave ekassa, catuvokārabhave catunnaŋ, pañcavokārabhave pañcannam pi gahaṇaŋ veditabbaŋ. *Pātubhāvo* ti uppatti. *Āyatanānan* ti ettha, tatra ~~tatra uppajja~~māṇâyatanavasena saṅgaho veditabbo. *Paṭilābho* ti santatiyaŋ pātubhāvo yeva. Pātubhavantān' eva hi tāni paṭiladdhāni nāma honti. *Ayaŋ vuccati jāti* ti iminā padena vohārato paramatthato ca desitāya jātiyā nigamanaŋ karoti. *Bhavasamudayā* ti ettha pana jātiyā paccayabhūto kammabhavo veditabbo. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

Jātivaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 ca. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Sā 'yaŋ. [3] C 3 *omits* ca.

54. [50[22]] Bhavavāre *kāmabhavo* ti kammabhavo ca upapattibhavo ca. Tattha kammabhavo nāma kāmabhavûpagaŋ kammam eva. Taŋ hi upapattibhavassa kāraṇattā, " Sukho Buddhānaŋ uppādo " (Dh. 194) " Dukkho pāpassa uccayo " ti (Dh. 117) ādīni viya phalavohārena bhavo ti vuttaŋ. Upapattibhavo nāma tena kammena nibbattaŋ upādiṇṇakhandhapañcakaŋ. Taŋ hi tattha bhave bhavatī ti katvā bhavo ti vuttaŋ. Evaŋ sabbathā pi imaŋ kammañ ca upapatti ca ubhayam p' etam idha kāmabhavo ti vuttaŋ. Esa nayo rūpârūpabhavesu. *Upādānasamudayā* ti ettha pana upādānaŋ kusalakammabhavassa upanissayavasen' eva paccayo hoti; akusalakammabhavassa upanissayavasena pi sahajātâdivasena pi; upapattibhavassa pana sabbassâpi upanissayavasen' eva. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

55. [51[1]] Upādānavāre *kāmupādānan* ti ādisu vatthukāmaŋ upādiyati etena, sayaŋ vā taŋ upādiyatī ti *kāmupādānaŋ*. Kāmo ca so upādānañ cā ti vā *kāmupādānaŋ*. *Upādānan* ti daḷhagahaṇaŋ vuccati. Daḷhattho hi ettha upasaddo, upāyāsa-upakkuṭṭhâdisu[1] viya. Pañcakāmaguṇikass' etaŋ rāgassa adhivacanaŋ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaŋ, " Tattha katamaŋ kāmupādānaŋ ? Yo kāmesu kāmacchando " ti (Dhs. 212) vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Tathā diṭṭhi ca sā upādānañ cā ti *diṭṭhupādānaŋ*. Atha vā diṭṭhiŋ upādiyati, upādiyanti vā etena diṭṭhin ti *diṭṭhupādānaŋ*. Upādiyati hi purimadiṭṭhiŋ uttaradiṭṭhi, upādiyanti ca tāya diṭṭhiŋ. Yath' āha: " Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan " ti (M. ii. 233) ādi. Sīlabbatupādāna-attavādupādānavajjassa sabbadiṭṭhigatass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaŋ, " Tattha katamaŋ diṭṭhupādānaŋ ? N' atthi dinnan " ti (Dhs. 212) vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Tathā sīlabbatam upādiyanti etena, sayaŋ vā taŋ upādiyati, sīlabbatañ ca taŋ upādānañ cā ti vā *sīlabbatupādānaŋ*. Gosīla-govatâdīni hi evaŋ suddhī ti abhinivesato sayam eva upādānāni. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaŋ, " Tattha katamaŋ sīlabbatupādānaŋ ? Ito bahiddhā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaŋ sī-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °upakaṭṭhâdisu.

lena suddhī" ti (Dhs. 212) vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. Tathā[1] vadanti etenā ti vādo, upādiyanti etenā ti upādānaŋ. Kiŋ vadanti, upādiyanti vā? Attānaŋ. Attano vādupādānaŋ attavādupādānaŋ. Attavādamattam eva vā attā ti upādiyati etenā ti *attavādupādānaŋ*. Vīsativatthukāya sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pan' etaŋ, "Tattha katamaŋ attavādupādānaŋ? Idha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaŋ adassāvī" ti (Dhs. 212) vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. *Taṇhāsamudayā* ti ettha taṇhā kāmupādānassa upanissayavasena, anantara-samanantara-natthi-vigatâsevanavasena vā paccayo. Avasesānaŋ pana sahajātâdivasena pi. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

56. [51[16]] Taṇhāvāre, *rūpataṇhā—pe—dhammataṇhā* ti etaŋ cakkhudvārâdisu javanavīthiyā pavattāya taṇhāya, seṭṭhiputto brāhmaṇaputto ti evam ādisu pitito nāmaŋ viya pitisadisârammaṇato nāmaŋ. Ettha ca rūpârammaṇā taṇhā rūpe taṇhā ti rūpataṇhā. Sā kāmarāgabhāvena rūpaŋ assādentī pavattamānā kāmataṇhā; sassatadiṭṭhisahagatarāgabhāvena rūpaŋ niccaŋ dhuvaŋ sassatan ti evaŋ assādentī pavattamānā bhavataṇhā; ucchedadiṭṭhisahagatarāgabhāvena rūpaŋ ucchijjati vinassati, pecca na bhavatī[2] ti evaŋ assādentī pavattamānā vibhavataṇhā ti evaŋ tividhā hoti. Yathā ca rūpataṇhā tathā saddataṇhâdayo pī ti etāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhānaŋ vicaritāni honti. Tāni ajjhattarūpâdisu aṭṭhārasa, bahiddharūpâdisu aṭṭhārasā ti chattiŋsa. Iti atītāni chattiŋsa, anāgatāni chattiŋsa, paccuppannāni chattiŋsā ti aṭṭhasataŋ. "Ajjhattikass'[3] upādāya asmī ti sati-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Idāni.

[2] C 3 bhavissatī ti.

[3] *According to this quotation and to the* Sammohavinodanī *the text of the* Vbh. *should be as follows:*

Thattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikass upādāya?

Ajjhattikass' upādāya,
asmī ti sati,
itth' asmī ti hoti, *and so forth.*

itth' asmī ti hotī" ti (Vbh. 392) vā evam ādīni ajjhattikarūpâdinissitāni aṭṭhārasa, "Bāhirass' upādāya iminā asmī ti sati, iminā itth' asmī ti hotī" ti (Vbh. 396) bāhirarūpâdinissitāni aṭṭhārasā ti chattiŋsa. Iti atītāni chattiŋsa, anāgatāni chattiŋsa, paccuppannāni chattiŋsā ti evam pi aṭṭhasatataṇhāvicaritāni honti. Puna saṅgahe kayiramāne rūpâdisu ārammaṇesu chaḷeva taṇhākāyā, tisso yeva kāmataṇhâdayo hontī ti evaŋ—

Niddesatthena niddesavitthārā vittharassa ca
puna saṅgahato taṇhā viññātabbā vibhāvinā ti.

57. [51[18]] *Vedanāsamudayā* ti ettha pana *vedanā* ti vipākavedanā adhippetā. Sā kathaŋ chasu dvāresu taṇhāya paccayo hotī ti ce? Assādanīyato. Sukhāya hi vedanāya assādena sattā naŋ vedanaŋ mamāyantā vedanāya taṇhaŋ uppādetvā vedanārāgarattā hutvā cakkhudvāre iṭṭham eva rūpaŋ patthenti. Laddhā ca naŋ assādenti. Ārammaṇadāyakānañ ca cittakārâdīnaŋ sakkāraŋ karonti. Tathā sotadvārâdisu iṭṭhe va saddâdayo patthenti. Laddhā ca ne assādenti. Ārammaṇadāyakānañ ca vīṇāvādaka-gandhikasūdaka-tantavāya-nānāvidhasippasandassakâdīnaŋ sakkāraŋ karonti. Yathā kiŋ? Yathā puttasinehena puttaŋ mamāyantā dhātiyā pi sakkāraŋ karonti, sappāyasappikhirâdīni naŋ pāyenti c' eva bhojenti ca. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva.

58. [51[32]] Vedanāvāre *vedanākāyā* ti vedanāsamūhā. *Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā—pe—manosamphassajā vedanā* ti etaŋ, "Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā atthi kusalā, atthi akusalā, atthi avyākatā" ti (Vbh. 26) evaŋ Vibhaṅge āgatattā cakkhudvārâdisu pavattānaŋ kusalâkusalâvyākatavedanānaŋ, Sāriputto, Mantāṇiputto ti evam ādisu mātito nāmaŋ viya mātisadisavatthuto nāmaŋ. Vacanattho pan' ettha, cakkhu-

---

Tattha katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritani bāhirass' upādāya?

Bāhirass' upādāya,
iminā asmī ti sati,
iminā itth' asmī ti hoti, *and so forth.*

See Sammohavinodanī (P. G. Mundine Pitaka Press, 1902), p. 445. *See also* A. ii. 212.

samphassahetujātā vedanā ti cakkhusamphassajā vedanā. Esa nayo sabbattha. Ayaŋ tāv' ettha sabbasaṅgāhikā kathā: Vipākavasena cakkhudvāre dve cakkhuviññāṇāni, dve manodhātuyo, tisso manoviññāṇadhātuyo ti etāhi sampayuttavasena vedanā veditabbā. Esa nayo sotadvārâdisu. Manodvāre manoviññāṇadhātusampayuttā va.[1] *Phassasamudayā* ti ettha pana pañcadvāre pañcavatthukavedanānaŋ sahajātacakkhusamphassâdi-samudayā samudayo hoti. Avasesānaŋ cakkhusamphassâdayo upanissayâdivasena paccayā. Manodvāre tadārammaṇavedanānaŋ, advārikānañ ca paṭisandhi-bhavaṅga-cutivedanānaŋ sahajātamanosamphassasamudayā samudayo hotī ti veditabbo. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva.

59. [52[13]] Phassavāre *cakkhusamphasso* ti cakkhumhi samphasso. Esa nayo sabbattha. *Cakkhusamphasso . . . kāyasamphasso* ti ettāvatā ca kusalâkusalavipākā pañcavatthukā dasa phassā vuttā honti. *Manosamphasso* ti iminā sesadvāvīsati-lokiyavipākasampayuttaphassā. *Saḷāyatanasamudayā* ti channaŋ cakkhâyatanâdīnaŋ āyatanānaŋ samudayena imassa chabbidhassâpi phassassa samudayo hotī ti veditabbo. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

60. [52[30]] Saḷāyatanavāre, *cakkhâyatanan* ti ādisu yaŋ vattabbaŋ taŋ sabbaŋ Visuddhimagge Khandhaniddese[2] c' eva Āyatananiddese[3] ca vuttanayam eva. *Nāmarūpasamudayā* ti ettha pana yañ ca nāmaŋ, yañ ca rūpaŋ, yañ ca nāmarūpaŋ yassa āyatanassa paccayo hoti, tassa vasena Visuddhimagge Paṭiccasamuppādaniddese[4] vuttanayena nāmarūpasamudayā saḷāyatanasamudayo veditabbo. Sesaŋ vuttappakāram evā ti.

61. [53[5]] Nāmarūpavāre namanalakkhaṇaŋ *nāmaŋ*, ruppanalakkhaṇaŋ *rūpaŋ*. Vitthāravāre pan' assa *vedanā* ti vedanākkhandho. *Saññā* ti saññākkhandho. *Cetanā, phasso, manasikāro* ti saṅkhārakkhandho veditabbo. Kāmañ ca aññe pi saṅkhārakkhandhasaṅgahitā dhammā santi, ime pana tayo sabbadubbalesu pi cittesu santi. Tasmā etesaŋ yeva vasen' ettha saṅkhārakkhandho dassito. *Cattāri mahābhū-*

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 vā. [2] *Visu.* chapter xiv., pp. 444-446.
[3] *Visu.* chapter xv., pp. 481-484. [4] *Visu.* pp. 562-56.

tānī ti ettha *cattārī* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. *Mahābhūtānī* ti paṭhavī-āpa-teja-vāyā. Yena pana kāraṇena tāni mahābhūtānī ti vuccanti, yo c' ettha añño vinicchayo, so sabbaso Visuddhimagge Rūpakkhandhaniddese[1] vutto. *Catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaŋ upādāyā* ti ettha pana *catunnan* ti upayogatthe sāmivacanaŋ. Cattāri mahābhūtānī ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Upādāyā* ti upādiyitvā.[2] Gahetvā ti attho. Nissāyā ti pi eke. Vattamānan[3] ti ayañ c' ettha pāṭhaseso. Samūhatthe vā etaŋ sāmivacanaŋ. Tena catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaŋ samūhaŋ upādāya vattamānānaŋ rūpan ti ayam attho veditabbo. Evaŋ sabbatthâpi yāni ca cattāri paṭhavī-ādīni mahābhūtāni, yañ ca catunnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ upādāya vattamānaŋ cakkhâyatanâdibhedena[4] Abhidhamme pāḷiyam eva vuttaŋ tevīsatividhaŋ rūpaŋ, taŋ sabbam pi rūpan ti veditabbaŋ. *Viññāṇasamudayā* ti ettha pana yaŋ viññāṇaŋ yassa nāmassa, yassa rūpassa, yassa ca nāmarūpassa paccayo hoti, tassa vasena Visuddhimagge Paticcasamuppādaniddese[5] vuttanayen' eva viññāṇasamudayā nāmarūpasamudayo veditabbo. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

62. [53[30]] Viññāṇavāre *cakkhuviññāṇan* ti cakkhumhi viññāṇaŋ, cakkhuto vā jātaŋ viññāṇan ti cakkhuviññāṇaŋ. Evaŋ sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññāṇāni. Itaraŋ pana mano yeva viññāṇan ti *manoviññāṇaŋ*. Dvipañcaviññāṇavajjitassa tebhūmakavipākacittass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Saṅkhārasamudayā* ti ettha pana yo saṅkhāro yassa viññāṇassa paccayo hoti, tassa vasena Visuddhimagge[6] vuttanayen' eva saṅkhā rasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo veditabbo. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

63. [54[4]] Saṅkhāravāre abhisaṅkharaṇalakkhaṇo *saṅkhāro*. Vitthāravāre pan' assa *kāyasaṅkhāro* ti kāyato pavattasaṅkhāro. Kāyadvāre copanavasena pavattānaŋ kāmâvacarakusalato aṭṭhannaŋ, akusalato dvādasannan ti vīsatiyā

---

[1] *Visu.* p. 443[31], *and the explanation,* pp. 365-370.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 upāvisitvā.

[3] C 2, C 4 Pavattamānan ti pi ayam ettha viseso.

[4] *See* Dhs. 134: "Cakkhâyatanaŋ—pe—kabaḷiṅkāro āhāro."

[5] *Visu.* pp. 558-562.

[6] *Visu.* pp. 545-558.

kāyasañcetanānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Vacīsaṅkhāro* ti vacīdvāre vacanabhedavasena pavattānaŋ vīsatiyā eva vacīsañcetanānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Cittasaṅkhāro* ti cittato pavattasaṅkhāro. Kāyavacīdvāra-copanaŋ akatvā raho cintentassa pavattānaŋ lokiyakusalâkusalavasena ekūnatiŋsamanosañcetanānam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. *Avijjāsamudayā* ti ettha pana kusalānaŋ upanissayavasena akusalānaŋ sahajātâdivasena pi avijjā paccayo hotī ti veditabbā. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

64. [54[25]] Avijjāvāre, *dukkhe aññāṇan* ti dukkhasacce aññāṇaŋ. Mohass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Esa nayo samudaye aññāṇan ti ādisu. Tattha catuhi kāraṇehi dukkhe aññāṇaŋ veditabbaŋ: antogadhato, vatthuto, ārammaṇato, paṭicchādanato ca. Tathā hi taŋ dukkhasaccapariyāpannattā dukkhe antogadhaŋ. Dukkhasaccañ c' assa nissayapaccayabhāvena vatthu, ārammaṇapaccayabhāvena ārammaṇaŋ. Dukkhasaccañ ca taŋ paṭicchādeti, tassa yāthāvalakkhaṇapaṭivedhanivāraṇena, ñāṇappavattiyā c' ettha appadānena. Samudaye aññaṇaŋ tihi kāraṇehi veditabbaŋ: vatthuto, ārammaṇato, paṭicchādanato ca. Nirodhapaṭipadānaŋ hi paṭicchādakam eva aññāṇaŋ, tesaŋ yāthāvalakkhaṇapaṭivedhanivāraṇena, tesu ca ñāṇappavattiyā appadānena. Na pana taŋ tattha antogadhaŋ, tasmiŋ saccadvaye apariyāpannattā. Na tassa taŋ saccadvayaŋ vatthu, asahajātattā. N' ārammaṇaŋ, tad[1] ārabbha appavattanato. Pacchimaŋ hi saccadvayaŋ gambhīrattā duddasaŋ. Na tattha andhabhūtaŋ aññāṇaŋ pavattati. Purimaŋ pana paccanīkaṭṭhena sabhāvalakkhaṇassa duddasattā gambhīraŋ, tattha vipallāsagāhavasena pavattati. Api ca *dukkhe* ti ettāvatā saṅgahato, vatthuto, ārammaṇato, kiccato ca avijjā dīpitā; *dukkhasamudaye* ti ettāvatā vatthuto, ārammaṇato, kiccato ca; *dukkhanirodhe, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāyā* ti ettāvatā kiccato. Avisesato pana *aññāṇan* ti etena sabhāvato niddiṭṭhā ti ñātabbā. *Āsavasamudayā* ti ettha pana kāmâsava-bhavâsavā sahajātâdivasena avijjāya paccayā honti; avijjâsavo upanissayavasen' eva. Pubbuppannā c' ettha avijjā avij-

[1] C 2, C 4 tādārammaṇaŋ.

jâsavo ti veditabbā. Sā aparâparuppannāya avijjāya upanissayapaccayo hoti. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

65. [55[11]] Āsavavāre *avijjāsamudayā* ti ettha avijjā kāmâsava-bhavâsavānaŋ sahajātâdivasena paccayo hoti; avijjâsavassa upanissayavasen' eva. Aparâparuppannā c' ettha avijjā avijjâsavo ti veditabbā. Pubbuppannā avijjā yeva sā aparâparuppannassa avijjâsavassa upanissayapaccayo hoti. Sesaŋ vuttanayam evā ti.

66. Ayaŋ vāro yā esā paṭiccasamuppādapadesu jeṭṭhikā avijjā, tassā pi paccayadassanavasena vutto. Evaŋ vuttena cânena saŋsārassa anamataggatā sādhitā hoti. Kathaŋ? Āsavasamudayena hi avijjāsamudayo. Avijjāsamudayenâpi āsavasamudayo. Evaŋ āsavā avijjāya, avijjā pi asavānaŋ paccayo ti katvā, pubbā[1] koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya, tassā apaññāyanato[2] saŋsārassa anamataggatā siddhā hotī ti.

67. Evaŋ sabbe p' ime imasmiŋ sutte, kammapathavāro, āhāravāro, dukkhavāro, jarāmaraṇa-jāti-bhava-upādāna-taṇhā - vedanā - phassa - saḷāyatana - nāmarūpa-viññāṇa - saṅkhāra-avijjā-āsavavāro ti soḷasa vārā vuttā. Tesu ekekassa vārassa saṅkhepavitthāravasena dvidhā ṭhitattā dvattiŋsa ṭhānāni honti. Iti imasmiŋ sutte imesu dvattiŋsaṭṭhānesu cattāri saccāni kathitāni. Etesaŋ yeva vitthāravasena vuttesu soḷasasu ṭhānesu arahattaŋ kathitaŋ. Therassa pana matena dvattiŋsāya pi ṭhānesu cattāri saccāni cattāro ca maggā kathitā[3] ti. Iti sakale pi pañcamahānikāyasaṅgahīte Buddhavacane n' atthi taŋ suttaŋ, yattha dvattiŋsakkhattuŋ cattāri saccāni, dvattiŋsakkhattuñ ca arahattaŋ pakāsitaŋ, aññatra imamhā Sammādiṭṭhisuttā ti.

68. [55[24]] *Idam avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto* ti[4] idaŋ dvattiŋsāya catusaccapariyāyehi dvattiŋsāya arahattapariyāyehī ti catusaṭṭhiyā kāraṇehi alaṅkaritvā Sammādiṭṭhisuttaŋ āyasmā Sāriputto avoca. *Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaŋ abhinandun ti.*

Sammādiṭṭhisuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

---

[1] "Purima, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññayati avijjāya" (A. v. 113).
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 apaññāṇato.
[3] C 2, C 3, C 4 kathitāni.
[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.

10.
[Satipaṭṭhānasuttavaṇṇanā]

1. [55[27]] *Evam me sutan* ti Satipaṭṭhānasuttaŋ. Tattha *Kurūsu viharatī* ti Kurū nāma janapadino rājāno. Tesaŋ nivāso eko pi janapado rūḷhisaddena Kurū ti vuccati. Tasmiŋ Kurujanapade. Aṭṭhakathācariyā pan' āhu: Mandhātukāle tīsu dīpesu manussā Jambudīpo nāma Buddha-Paccekabuddha-mahāsāvaka-cakkavattippabhutīnaŋ uttamapurisānaŋ uppattibhūmi, uttamadīpo, atiramaṇīyo ti sutvā raññā Mandhātucakkavattinā cakkaratanaŋ purakkhatvā cattāro dīpe anusaŋyāyantena saddhiŋ āgamiŋsu. Tato rājā pariṇāyakaratanaŋ pucchi: Atthi nu kho manussalokato ramaṇīyataraŋ ṭhānan ti. 'Kasmā, deva, evaŋ bhaṇasi? Kiŋ na passasi candima-suriyānaŋ ānubhāvaŋ? Na nu etesaŋ ṭhānaŋ ito ramaṇīyataran' ti? Rājā cakkaratanaŋ purakkhatvā tattha agamāsi. Cattāro Mahārājāno Mandhāturājā āgato ti sutvā va, mahiddhiko māhânubhāvo rājā, na sakkā yuddhena paṭibāhitun ti sakarajjaŋ niyyātesuŋ.

2. So taŋ gahetvā puna pucchi: Atthi nu kho ito ramaṇīyataraŋ ṭhānan ti. Ath' assa Tāvatiŋsabhavanaŋ kathayiŋsu: Tāvatiŋsabhavanaŋ, deva, ramaṇīyataraŋ. Tattha Sakkassa devarañño ime cattāro Mahārājāno paricārakā, dovārikabhūmiyaŋ tiṭṭhanti. Sakko devarājā mahiddhiko mahânubhāvo. Tass' imāni upabhogaṭṭhānāni: Yojanasahassubbedho Vejayantapāsādo.[1] Pañcayojanasatubbedhā Sudhammā devasabhā. Diyaḍḍhayojanasatiko Vejayantaratho.[2] Tathā Erāvaṇo hatthī. Dibbarukkhasahassapatimaṇḍitaŋ Nandanavanaŋ, Cittalatāvanaŋ, Phārusakavanaŋ, Missakavanaŋ.[3] Yojanasatubbedho pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tassa heṭṭhā saṭṭhiyojanâyatā paññāsayojanavitthatā pañcadasayojanubbedhā jayasumanapupphavaṇṇā paṇḍukambalasilā, yassā mudutāya Sakkassa nisīdato upaḍḍhakāyo anupavisatī ti. Taŋ sutvā rājā tattha gantukāmo cakkaratanaŋ abbhu-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 Vejayanto pāsādo.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Vejayanto ratho.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* Missakavanaŋ.

kiri. Taŋ ākāsaŋ uṭṭhahi saddhiŋ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Atha dvinnaŋ devalokānaŋ vemajjhato cakkaratanaŋ otaritvā paṭhaviyaŋ patiṭṭhāsi saddhiŋ pariṇāyakaratanapamukhāya caturaṅginiyā senāya. Rājā ekako va Tāvatiŋsabhavanaŋ agamāsi. Sakko Mandhātā āgato ti sutvā va tassa paccuggamanaŋ katvā, svāgataŋ te, mahārāja, sakaŋ te, mahārāja, anusāsa mahārājā ti vatvā saddhiŋ nāṭakehi rajjaŋ dve bhāge katvā ekaŋ bhāgam adāsi.

3. Rañño Tāvatiŋsabhavane patiṭṭhitamattass' eva manussabhāvo vigacchi, devabhāvo pāturahosi. Tassa kira Sakkena saddhiŋ paṇḍukambalasilāyaŋ nisinnassa akkhinimesanamattena nānattaŋ paññāyati. Taŋ asallakkhentā devā Sakkassa ca tassa ca nānatte muyhanti. So tattha dibbasampattim anubhavamāno yāva chattiŋsa Sakkā uppajjitvā cutā, tāva rajjaŋ kāretvā atitto va kāmehi tato cavitvā attano uyyāne patito vātâtapena phuṭitagatto kālam akāsi.

4. Cakkaratane pana paṭhaviyaŋ patiṭṭhite pariṇāyakaratanaŋ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe, Mandhātupañhaŋ[1] likhāpetvā idaŋ Mandhāturajjan ti rajjam anusāsi. Te pi tīhi dīpehi āgatamanussā puna gantuŋ asakkontā pariṇāyakaratanaŋ upasaṅkamitvā, deva, mayaŋ rañño ānubhāvena āgatā, idāni gantuŋ na sakkoma, vasanaṭṭhānaŋ no dehī ti yaciŋsu. So tesaŋ ekekajanapadam adāsi. Tattha Pubba-Videhato āgatamanussehi āvasitappadeso tāy' eva purimasaññāya Videharaṭṭhan ti nāmaŋ labhi. Aparagoyānato āgatamanussehi āvasitappadeso Aparantajanapado ti nāmaŋ labhi. Uttarakuruto āgatamanussehi āvasitappadeso Kururaṭṭhan ti nāmaŋ labhi. Pahūte pana gāmanigamâdayo upādāya bahuvacanena voharīyati. Tena vuttaŋ: *Kurūsu viharatī* ti.

5. [55[28]] *Kammāsadhammaŋ nāma Kurūnaŋ nigamo* ti, Kammāsadhamman ti ettha keci dhakārassa dakārena atthaŋ vaṇṇenti: Kammāso ettha damito ti Kammāsadammaŋ. *Kammāso* ti Kammāsapādo porisâdo vuccati. Tassa kira pāde khāṇukena viddhaṭṭhāne vaṇo ruhanto cittadārusadiso hutvā ruhi. Tasmā Kammāsapādo ti

---

[1] C 3 Mandhātu-upāhanaŋ. *See* Jā. ii. 313, "Deva, tumhākaŋ parato kin ti kathemā" ti, pucchiŋsu.

paññāyittha. So ca tasmiŋ okāse damito, porisādabhāvato paṭisedhito. Kena? Mahāsattena. Katarasmiŋ jātake? Sutasomajātake ti eke. Ime pana therā[1] Jayaddisajātake ti vadanti. Tadā hi Mahāsattena Kammāsapādo damito Yath' āha:

Putto yadā homi Jayaddisassa
Pañcālaraṭṭhâdhipatissa atrajo
cajitvā[2] pāṇaŋ pitaraŋ amocayiŋ
Kammāsapādam pi c' ahaŋ pasādayin" ti[3] ( )

Keci pana dhakāren' eva atthaŋ vaṇṇayanti. Kururaṭṭhavāsīnaŋ kira Kuruvattadhammo, tasmiŋ kammāso jāto. Tasmā taŋ ṭhānaŋ, kammāso ettha dhammo jāto ti *Kammāsadhamman* ti vuccati. Tattha niviṭṭhanigamassâpi etad eva nāmaŋ. Bhummavacanena kasmā na vuttan ti? Avasanokāsato. Bhagavato kira tasmiŋ nigame vasanokāso koci vihāro nâhosi. Nigamato pana apakkamma aññatarasmiŋ udakasampanne ramaṇīye bhūmibhāge mahāvanasaṇḍo ahosi. Tattha Bhagavā vihāsi, taŋ nigamaŋ gocaragāmaŋ katvā. Tasmā evam ettha attho veditabbo: Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssadhammaŋ nāma Kurūnaŋ nigamo, taŋ yeva gocaragāmaŋ katvā ti.

6. [55[31]] *Ekâyano ayaŋ, bhikkhave, maggo* ti kasmā Bhagavā idaŋ suttam abhāsi? Kuruvāsīnaŋ gambhīradesanā paṭiggahaṇa samatthatāya. Kururaṭṭhavāsino kira bhikkhubhikkhuniyo, upāsaka-upāsikāyo, utupaccayâdi-sampannattā tassa raṭṭhassa, sappāya-utupaccayasevanena niccaŋ kallasarīrā kallacittā ca honti. Te citta-sarīra-kallatāya anuggahitapaññābalā gambhīrakathaŋ pariggahetuŋ samatthā honti. Tena tesaŋ Bhagavā imaŋ gambhīradesanā-patiggahaṇa-samatthataŋ sampassanto ekavīsatiyā ṭhānesu kammaṭṭhānaŋ arahatte pakkhipitvā idaŋ gambhīratthaŋ Satipaṭṭhānasuttaŋ abhāsi. Yathā hi puriso suvaṇṇacaṅgoṭakaŋ labhitvā tattha nānāpupphāni pakkhipeyya, suvaṇ-

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "Ime pana therā ti Majjhimabhāṇake vadati."
[2] C 3 catvāna.
[3] *This stanza is not found in the* Jayaddisajātaka, *nor in the* Cariyāpiṭaka.

ṇamañjūsaŋ vā pana labhitvā satta ratanāni pakkhipeyya; evaŋ Bhagavā Kururaṭṭhavāsiparisaŋ labhitvā gambhīradesanaŋ desesī ti. Ten' ev' ettha aññāni pi gambhīratthāni, Dīghanikāye Mahānidānaŋ, Mahā-Satipaṭṭhānaŋ, imasmiŋ Majjhimanikāye Sāropamaŋ,[1] Rukkhûpamaŋ (?), Raṭṭhapālaŋ, Māgandiyaŋ, Āneñjasappāyan ti aññāni pi suttāni desesi.

7. Api ca tasmiŋ janapade catasso pi parisā pakatiyā va satipaṭṭhānabhāvanânuyogam anuyuttā viharanti; antamaso dāsakammakāraparijanā pi satipaṭṭhānapaṭisaŋyuttam eva kathaŋ kathenti. Udakatittha-suttakantanaṭṭhānâdisu pi niratthakakathā nāma nappavattati. Sace kāci itthī, amma, tvaŋ kataraŋ satipaṭṭhānabhāvanaŋ manasikarosī ti pucchitā, na kiñcī ti vadati, naŋ garahanti: dhiratthu tava jīvitaŋ, jīvamānā pi tvaŋ matasadisā ti. Atha naŋ mā dāni puna evam akāsī ti ovaditvā aññataraŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ uggaṇhāpenti. Yā pana, ahaŋ asukasatipaṭṭhānaŋ[2] nāma manasikaromī ti vadati, tassā sādhu sādhū ti sādhukāraŋ datvā, tava jīvitaŋ sujīvitaŋ, tvaŋ nāma manussattaŋ pattā; tav' atthāya Sammāsambuddho uppanno ti ādīhi pasaŋsanti. Na kevalañ c' ettha manussajātikā yeva satipaṭṭhānamanasikāre yuttā, te nissāya viharantā tiracchānagatā pi.

8. Tatr' idaŋ vatthu: Eko kira naṭagaṇo suvapotakaŋ gahetvā sikkhāpento vicarati. So bhikkhuni-upassayaŋ upanissāya vasitvā gamanakāle suvapotakaŋ pamussitvā gato. Taŋ sāmaṇeriyo gahetvā paṭijaggiŋsu. Buddharakkhito ti c' assa[3] nāmaŋ akaŋsu. Taŋ ekadivasaŋ purato nisinnaŋ disvā mahātherī āha: Buddharakkhitā ti. 'Kiŋ ayye' ti. 'Atthi te koci bhāvanāmanasikāro' ti? 'N' atthi ayye' ti. 'Āvuso, pabbajitānaŋ santike vasantena nāma vissaṭṭha-attabhāvena bhavituŋ na vaṭṭati; kocid

---

[1] *Neither* Mahā-Sāropamaŋ (M. i. 192), *nor* Cūḷa-Sāropamaŋ (M. i. 198) *was preached in the country of the Kurus. The* Rukkûpamaŋ *is not found anywhere in the* Majjhima. *This* sutta *may, however, be in the* Saŋyutta Nikāyā ii. 92.

[2] C 3 asukaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 tassa.

eva manasikāro icchitabbo.[1] Tvaŋ pana aññaŋ na sakkhissasi, aṭṭhi aṭṭhī ti sajjhāyaŋ karohī' ti. So theriyā ovāde ṭhatvā, aṭṭhi aṭṭhī ti sajjhāyanto carati. Taŋ ekadivasaŋ pāto va toraṇagge nisīditvā bālâtapaŋ tappamānaŋ eko sakuṇo nakhapañjarena aggahesi. So kirī[2] ti saddam akāsi. Sāmaṇeriyo sutvā, ayye Buddharakkhito sakuṇena gahito, mocema nan ti leḍḍu-ādīni gahetvā anubandhitvā mocesuŋ. Taŋ ānetvā purato ṭhapitaŋ therī āha: Buddharakkhita, sakuṇena gahitakāle kiŋ cintesī ti? 'Na ayye aññaŋ cintesiŋ. Aṭṭhipuñjo va aṭṭhipuñjaŋ gahetvā gacchati, katarasmim pi ṭhāne vippakirissatī[3] ti evaŋ ayye aṭṭhipuñjam eva cintesin' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu, Buddharakkhita, anāgatabhavassa te paccayo bhavissatī' ti. Evaŋ tattha tiracchānagatā pi satipaṭṭhānamanasikārayuttā. Tasmā nesaŋ Bhagavā satipaṭṭhānavuddhim eva pajānanto[4] idaŋ suttaŋ abhāsi.

9. [55[31]] Tattha *ekâyano* ti ekamaggo. Maggassa hi,

Maggo pantho patho pajjo añjasaŋ vaṭumâyanaŋ
nāvā uttarasetū ca kullo ca bhisi saṅkamo ti

bahūni nāmāni. Svāyaŋ idha ayananāmena vutto. Tasmā ekâyano ayaŋ, bhikkhave, maggo ti ettha, ekamaggo ayaŋ, bhikkhave, maggo, na dvedhāpathabhūto ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo. Atha vā ekena ayitabbo ti *ekâyano*. Ekenā ti gaṇasaṅgaṇikaŋ pahāya vavakaṭṭhena[5] pavivittena. Ayitabbo ti paṭipajjitabbo. Ayanti vā etenā ti ayano. Saŋsārato nibbānaŋ gacchantī ti attho. Ekassa ayano ekâyano. Ekassā ti seṭṭhassa. Sabbasattaseṭṭho va[6] Bhagavā. Tasmā Bhagavato ti vuttaŋ hoti. Kiñ câpi hi tena aññe pi ayanti, evaŋ sante pi Bhagavato va so ayano, tena uppāditattā. Yath' āha: "So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā" ti (M. iii. 15) ādi. Ayatī ti vā ayano. Gacchati, pavattatī ti attho. Ekasmiŋ ayano ekâyano. Imasmiŋ yeva dhammavinaye pavattati nâññatrā ti vuttaŋ

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 icchitabbo ti. [2] C 3 kī kī ti.
[3] C 3 vippakirīyissatī ti. [4] C 3 jānanto.
[5] C 2, C 4 vivekaṭṭhena; *Ṭīkā:* vūpakaṭṭhena.
[6] C 3 ca.

hoti. Yath' āha: "Imasmiŋ kho, Subhadda, dhammavinaye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upalabbhatī" ti (D. ii. 151). Desanābhedo yeva h' eso; attho pan' eko. Api ca ekaŋ ayatī ti ekâyano. Pubbabhāge nānāmukhabhāvanānayappavatto pi aparabhāge ekaŋ nibbānam eva gacchatī ti vuttaŋ hoti. Yath' āha Brahmā Sahampati:

"Ekâyanaŋ jātikhayantadassī maggaŋ pajānāti hitânukampī
etena maggena ataŋsu[1] pubbe tarissanti ye ca taranti oghan" ti (S. v. 168 *and* 186).

10. Keci pana, "Na pāraŋ diguṇaŋ yantī" ti (Sn. 714) āgatanayena, yasmā ekavāraŋ nibbānaŋ gacchati, tasmā ekâyano ti pi vadanti. Taŋ na yujjati. Imassa hi atthassa sakiŋ ayano ti iminā byañjanena bhavitabbaŋ. Yadi pana ekaŋ ayanam assa, ekā gati pavattī[2] ti evaŋ atthaŋ yojetvā vucceyya, byañjanaŋ yujjeyya; attho pana ubhayathā pi na yujjati. Kasmā? Idha pubbabhāgamaggassa adhippetattā. Kāyâdi-catu-ārammaṇappavatto hi pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo idhâdhippeto; na lokuttaro. So ca anekavāram pi ayati, anekañ c' assa ayanaŋ hoti.

11. Pubbe pi ca imasmiŋ pade mahātherānaŋ sākacchā ahosi yeva. Tipiṭaka-Culla-Nāgatthero pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo ti āha. Ācariyo pan' assa Tipiṭaka-Culla-Summatthero missakamaggo ti āha. 'Pubbabhāgo bhante' ti. 'Missako āvuso' ti. Ācariye punappunaŋ bhaṇante appaṭibāhitvā tuṇhī ahosi. Pañhaŋ avinicchinitvā va uṭṭhahiŋsu. Ath' ācariyatthero nahānakoṭṭhakaŋ gacchanto mayā missakamaggo kathito, Culla-Nāgo pubbabhāgamaggo ti voharati, ko nu ettha vinicchayo ti suttantaŋ ādito paṭṭhāya parivattento, "Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaŋ bhāveyya satta vassanī" ti (M. i. 62) imasmiŋ ṭhāne sallakkhesi. Lokuttaramaggo uppajjitvā satta vassāni tiṭṭhamāno nāma n' atthi; mayā vutto missakamaggo na labbhati; Culla-Nāgena diṭṭho pubbabhāgamaggo va labbhatī ti ñatvā aṭṭhamiyaŋ dhammasavane ghuṭṭhe agamāsi.

---

[1] *Ṭīkā:* atariŋsu. [2] C 2, C 3 pavattanī ti.

12. Porāṇakattherā kira piyadhammasavanā honti; saddaŋ sutvā va ahaŋ paṭhamaŋ ahaŋ paṭhaman ti ekappahāren' eva osaranti. Tasmiñ ca divase Culla-Nāgattherassa vāro. Tena dhammâsane nisīditvā vījaniŋ gahetvā pubbagāthāsu vuttāsu therassa āsanapiṭṭhiyaŋ ṭhitassa na ahosi: Raho nisīditvā vakkhāmī ti. Porāṇakattherā hi anusuyyakā honti, na attano rucim eva ucchubhāraŋ viya ukkhipitvā vicaranti, kāraṇam eva gaṇhanti, akāraṇaŋ vissajjenti. Tasmā thero, āvuso Culla-Nāgā ti āha. So, ācariyassa viya saddo ti dhammaŋ ṭhapetvā kiŋ bhante ti āha. 'Āvuso Culla-Nāga, mayā vutto missakamaggo na labbhati, tayā vutto pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo va labbhatī' ti. Thero cintesi: Amhākaŋ ācariyo sabbapariyattiko tepiṭako[1] sutabuddho. Evarūpassâpi nāma bhikkhuno ayaŋ pañho ālulati. Anāgate mama bhātikā imaŋ pañhaŋ ālulissanti. Suttaŋ gahetvā imaŋ pañhaŋ niccalaŋ karissāmī ti Paṭisambhidāmaggato, " Ekâyano maggo vuccati pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo.

Maggān' aṭṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho saccānaŋ caturo padā
virāgo seṭṭho dhammānaŋ dipadānañ ca cakkhumā.
Eso va maggo n' atth' añño dassanassa visuddhiyā
etasmiŋ tumhe paṭipajjatha Marass' etaŋ pamohanaŋ
etasmiŋ tumhe paṭipannā dukkhass' antaŋ karissathā " ti[2]

suttaŋ āharitvā ṭhapesi.

13. [55[31]] *Maggo* ti ken' aṭṭhena maggo ? Nibbānagamanaṭṭhena, nibbānatthikehi magganīyaṭṭhena ca. *Sattānaŋ visuddhiyā* ti rāgâdīhi malehi abhijjhāvisamalobhâdīhi ca upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhacittānaŋ sattānaŋ visuddhiyā. Tathā hi, iminā va maggena ito satasahassakappâdhikānaŋ

---

[1] C 2 tipetako.

[2] *Ṭīkā:* " Ekâyanamaggo vuccati pubbabhāgasatipaṭṭhānamaggo ti ettāvatā idhâdhippetatthe siddhe tass' eva alaṅkāratthaŋ, so pana yassa pubbabhāgamaggo taŋ dassetuŋ *Maggān' aṭṭhaṅgiko* ti ādikā gāthā pi Paṭisambhidāmaggato va ānetvā ṭhapitā." *But this passage cannot be traced in the Ps. The* gāthās *are, however, found in the* Dhammapada 273–75.

catunnaŋ asaṅkheyyānaŋ upari ekasmiŋ yeva kappe nibbatte[1] Taṇhaṅkara-Medhaṅkara-Saraṇaṅkara-Dīpaṅkaranāmake Buddhe ādiŋ katvā Sakyamunipariyosānā aneke Sammāsambuddhā, anekasatā Paccekasambuddhā, gaṇanapathaŋ vītivattā ariyasāvakā ti ime sattā sabbe cittamale pavāhetvā paramavisuddhiŋ pattā. Rūpamalavasena pana saṅkilesavodānapaññatti yeva n' atthi. Tathā hi,

Rūpena saṅkiliṭṭhena saṅkilissanti mānavā
rūpe suddhe visujjhanti anakkhātaŋ Mahesinā.
Cittena saṅkiliṭṭhena saṅkilissanti mānavā
citte suddhe visujjhanti iti vuttaŋ Mahesinā.

Yath' āha: "Cittasaṅkilesā, bhikkhave, sattā saṅkilissanti, cittavodānā visujjhantī" ti (S. iii. 151). Tañ ca cittavodānaŋ iminā satipaṭṭhānamaggena hoti. Ten' āha: *Sattānaŋ visuddhiyā* ti.

14. [56[1]] *Sokapariddavānaŋ samatikkamāyā* ti sokassa ca paridevassa ca samatikkamāya. Pahānāyā ti attho. Ayaŋ hi maggo bhāvito Santatimahâmattâdīnaŋ viya sokasamatikkamāya, Paṭâcārâdīnaŋ viya ca paridevasamatikkamāya saŋvattati. Ten' āha: *Sokapariddavānaŋ samatikkamāyā* ti. Kiñ câpi hi Santatimahâmatto,[2]

"Yaŋ pubbe taŋ visodhehi pacchā te mā' hu kiñcanaŋ
majjhe ce no gahessasi upasanto carissasī" ti (Sn. 949)

imaŋ gāthaŋ sutvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaŋ patto· Paṭâcārā,[3]

"Na santi puttā tāṇāya na pitā na pi bandhavā
antakenâdhipannassa n' atthi ñātīsu tāṇatā" ti
(Dh. 288)

imaŋ gāthaŋ sutvā sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhitā. Yasmā pana kāya-vedanā-citta-dhammesu kañci dhammaŋ anāmasitvā bhāvanā nāma n' atthi, tasmā te pi iminā va maggena sokaparideve samatikkantā ti veditabbā.

15. [56[1]] *Dukkhadomassānaŋ atthaṅgamāyā*[4] ti kāyika-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nibbatta-.
[2] Santatimahâmattavatthu, Dh. Aṭṭhakathā. iii. 78.
[3] Paṭâcārattherivatthu, Dh. Aṭṭhakathā. ii. 260.
[4] C 1 atthagamāyā ti.

dukkhassa ca cetasikadomanassassa cā ti imesaŋ dvinnaŋ atthaṅgamāya. Nirodhāyā ti attho. Ayaŋ hi maggo bhāvito Tissattherâdīnaŋ viya dukkhassa, Sakkâdīnaŋ viya ca domanassassa atthaṅgamāya saŋvattati.

16. Tatrâyaŋ atthadīpanā: Sāvatthiyaŋ kira Tisso nāma kuṭumbiyaputto cattarīsa hiraññakoṭiyo pahāya pabbajitvā agāmake araññe viharati. Tassa kaniṭṭhabhātu-bhariyā, gacchatha, naŋ jīvitā voropethā ti pañcasate core pesesi. Te gantvā theraŋ parivāretvā nisīdiŋsu. Thero āha: Kasmā āgat' attha upāsakā ti? 'Taŋ jīvitā voropessāmā' ti. 'Pāṭibhogaŋ me, upāsakā, gahetvā ajj' ekarattiŋ jīvitaŋ dethā' ti. 'Ko te, samaṇa, imasmiŋ ṭhāne pāṭibhogo bhavissatī' ti? Thero mahantaŋ pāsāṇaŋ gahetvā dve ūraṭṭhīni bhinditvā, vaṭṭati, upāsakā, pāṭibhogo ti āha. Te apakkamitvā caṅkamasīse aggiŋ katvā nipajjiŋsu. Therassa vedanaŋ vikkhambhetvā sīlaŋ paccavekkhato parisuddhaŋ sīlaŋ nissāya pītipamojjaŋ uppajji. Tato anukkamena vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhento tiyāmarattiŋ samaṇadhammaŋ katvā aruṇuggamane arahattaŋ patto imaŋ udānaŋ udānesi:

Ubho pādāni bhinditvā saŋyamissāmi vo ahaŋ
aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi sarāgamaraṇaŋ ahaŋ.
Evâhaŋ cintayitvāna yathābhūtaŋ vipassayiŋ
sampatte aruṇuggamhi arahattaŋ apāpunin ti.[1]

17. Apare pi tiŋsa bhikkhu Bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā araññavihāre vassaŋ upagantvā, āvuso, tiyāmarattiŋ samaṇadhammo va kātabbo, na aññamaññassa santikaŋ āgantabban ti vatvā vihariŋsu. Tesaŋ samaṇadhammaŋ katvā paccūsasamayaŋ pacalāyantānaŋ eko vyaggho āgantvā ekekaŋ bhikkhuŋ gahetvā gacchati. Na koci maŋ vyaggho gaṇhī ti vācam pi nicchāresi. Evaŋ pañcadasasu bhikkhusu khāditesu uposathadivase, itare, āvuso, kuhin ti pucchitvā ñatvā ca idāni gahitena, gahito 'mhī ti vattabban ti vatvā vihariŋsu. Atha aññataraŋ daharabhikkhuŋ purimanayen' eva vyaggho gaṇhi. So, vyaggho bhante ti āha. Bhikkhu kattaradaṇḍe ca ukkâdayo ca gahetvā, mocessāmā ti anubandhiŋsu. Vyaggho bhikkhūnaŋ agatipathaŋ[2] chin-

---

[1] See *Visu*. i. 48. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 agatiŋ.

natataṭṭhānaŋ āruyha taŋ bhikkhuŋ pādaṅguṭṭhato paṭṭhāya khādituŋ ārabhi. Itare pi, idāni, sappurisa, amhehi kātabbaŋ n' atthi, bhikkhūnaŋ viseso nāma evarūpe ṭhāne paññāyatī ti āhaŋsu. So vyagghamukhe nipanno va taŋ vedanaŋ vikkhambhetvā vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhento yāva gopphakā khāditasamaye sotâpanno hutvā, yāva jaṇṇukā khāditasamaye sakadāgāmī, yāva nābhiyā khāditasamaye anāgāmī hutvā hadayarūpe akhādite yeva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaŋ patvā imaŋ udānaŋ udānesi:

Sīlavā vatasampanno paññavā susamāhito
muhuttaŋ pamādam anvāya vyagghen' oruddhamānaso
pañjarasmiŋ gahetvāna silāya upanītako.
Kāmaŋ khādatu maŋ vyaggho bhakkho kāyo acetano[1]
paṭiladdhe kammaṭṭhānamhi maraṇaŋ hehiti[2] bhaddakan ti.

18. Aparo pi Pītamallatthero[3] nāma gihikāle tīsu rajjesu paṭākaŋ gahetvā Tambapaṇṇidīpaŋ āgamma rājānaŋ disvā raññā katânuggaho ekadivasaŋ Kilanjakâsanasāladvārena gacchanto, "Rūpaŋ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaŋ, taŋ pajahatha. Taŋ vo pahīnaŋ dīgharattaŋ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī" ti (S. iii. 33) Natumhākavaggaŋ sutvā cintesi: N' eva kira rūpaŋ attano, na vedanā ti. So taŋ yeva aṅkusaŋ katvā nikkhamitvā Mahāvihāraŋ gantvā pabbajjaŋ yācitvā pabbajito upasampanno dve Mātikā paguṇaŋ katvā tiŋsati bhikkhū gahetvā Gaggaravāliya[4]-aṅgaṇaŋ gantvā samaṇadhammaŋ akāsi. Pādesu avahantesu jaṇṇukehi caṅkamati. Tam enaŋ rattiŋ eko migaluddako migo ti maññamāno pahari. Satti vinivijjhitvā gatā. So taŋ sattiŋ harāpetvā pahāramukhāni tiṇavaṭṭiyā pūrāpetvā pāsāṇapiṭṭhiyaŋ attānaŋ nisīdāpetvā okāsaŋ kārāpetvā vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaŋ patvā ukkāsitasaddena āgatānaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ vyākaritvā imaŋ udānaŋ udānesi:

---

[1] C 2 acintanaŋ. [2] C 1 hohiti.

[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 Pītimalla°. *But Ṭīkā:* "Pītavaṇṇāya paṭākāya paṭiharaṇato, mallayuddhacittakatāya ca Pītamallo. *Tīsu rajjesū* ti Paṇḍa-Coḷa-Goṭṭharaṭṭhesu."

[4] C 3 Gavaravāliya-.

Bhāsitaŋ Buddhaseṭṭhassa sabbalokaggavādino
na tumhākaŋ idaŋ rūpaŋ taŋ jaheyyātha bhikkhavo.
"Aniccā vata saṅkhārā uppādavayadhammino
uppajitvā nirujjhanti tesaŋ vūpasamo sukho" ti
(D. ii. 157).

Atha naŋ bhikkhū āhaŋsu: Sace bhante Sammāsambuddho arogo abhavissa, addhā te samuddamatthakena hatthaŋ pasāretvā sīsaŋ parāmaseyyā ti.

Evaŋ tāva ayaŋ maggo Tissattherâdīnaŋ viya dukkhassa atthaṅgamāya saŋvattati.

19. Sakko[1] pana devānam indo attano pañcavidhaŋ pubbanimittaŋ disvā maraṇabhayasantajjito domassajāto Bhagavantaŋ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaŋ pucchi. So pañhavissajjanâvasāne asītisahassāhi devatāhi saddhiŋ sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi. Sā c' assa upapatti puna pākatikā va ahosi.

20. Subrahmā pi devaputto accharāsahassaparivuto saggasampattiŋ anubhoti. Tattha pañcasatā accharā rukkhato pupphāni ocinantiyo va cavitvā niraye uppannā. So, kiŋ imā cirāyantī ti upadhārento tāsaŋ niraye nibbattabhāvaŋ disvā, kittakaŋ nu kho mama āyū ti upaparikkhanto attano pi āyuparikkhayaŋ viditvā, tatth' eva niraye nibbattanabhāvaŋ disvā bhīto ativiya domassajāto hutvā, imaŋ me domanassaŋ Satthā vinessati, na añño ti avasesā pañcasatā accharāyo gahetvā Bhagavantaŋ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaŋ pucchi:

"Niccaŋ utrastam idaŋ cittaŋ niccaŋ ubbiggam idaŋ mano
anuppannesu kicchesu[2] atho uppatitesu ca
sace atthi anutrāsaŋ tam me akkhāhi pucchito" ti
(S. i. 53).

Tato naŋ Bhagavā āha:

Nâññatra bojjhā[3] tapasā nâññatra indriyasaŋvarā
nâññatra sabbanissaggā sotthiŋ passāmi pāṇinan" ti
(S. i. 54).

---

[1] *See* Sakkapañhasutta, D. ii. 263–89; *especially the following* gāthā:—

"Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa devabhūtassa me sato
punarāyu ca me laddho evaŋ jānāhi mārisā" ti (p. 285).

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 kiccesu. [3] C 1, C 2 bojjhaṅgatapasā.

So desanāpariyosāne pañcahi accharāsatehi saddhiŋ sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhāya taŋ sampattiŋ thāvaraŋ katvā devalokam eva agamāsī ti.

Evam ayaŋ maggo bhāvito Sakkâdīnaŋ viya domanassassa atthañgamāya saŋvattatī ti veditabbo.

21. [56[2]] *Ñāyassa adhigamāyā* ti, ñāyo vuccati ariyo aṭṭhañgiko maggo; tassa adhigamāya. Pattiyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ayaŋ hi pubbabhāge lokiyo satipaṭṭhānamaggo bhāvito lokuttaramaggassa adhigamāya saŋvattati. Ten' āha: *Ñāyassa adhigamāyā* ti. *Nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā* ti taṇhāvānavirahitattā nibbānan ti laddhanāmassa amatassa sacchikiriyāya. Attapaccakkhatāyā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Ayaŋ hi maggo bhāvito anupubbena nibbānasacchikiriyaŋ sādheti. Ten' āha: *Nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā* ti.

22. Tattha kiñ câpi, *sattānaŋ visuddhiyā* ti vutte sokasamatikkamâdīni atthato siddhān' eva honti; ṭhapetvā pana sāsanayuttikovide aññesaŋ na pākaṭāni. Na ca Bhagavā paṭhamaŋ sāsanayuttikovidaŋ janaŋ[1] katvā pacchā dhammaŋ deseti, tena tena suttena taŋ taŋ atthaŋ ñāpeti. Tasmā idha yaŋ yaŋ atthaŋ ekâyanamaggo sādheti, taŋ taŋ pākaṭaŋ katvā dassento, *sokapariddavānaŋ samatikkamāyā* ti ādim āha. Yasmā vā yā sattānaŋ visuddhi ekâyanamaggena saŋvattati, sā sokapariddavānaŋ samatikkamena hoti; sokapariddavānaŋ samatikkamo dukkhadomanassānaŋ atthañgamena; dukkhadomanassānaŋ atthañgamo ñāyassa adhigamena; ñāyassa adhigamo nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya; tasmā imam pi kamaŋ dassento, *sattānaŋ visuddhiyā* ti vatvā, *sokapariddavānaŋ samatikkamāyā* ti ādim āha.

23. Api ca vaṇṇabhaṇanam etaŋ ekâyanamaggassa. Yath' eva hi Bhagavā, "Dhammaŋ, vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi,[2] ādikalyāṇaŋ majjhekalyāṇaŋ pariyosānakalyāṇaŋ sâtthaŋ sabyañjanaŋ, kevalaparipuṇṇaŋ parisuddhaŋ brahmacariyaŋ pakāsessāmi, yadidaŋ cha chakkānī" ti (M. iii. 280) chachakkadesanāya aṭṭhahi padehi vaṇṇaŋ abhāsi. Yathā ca ariyavaŋsadesanāya, "Cattāro 'me, bhikkhave, ariyavaŋsā, aggaññā rattaññā vaŋsaññā porāṇā asañkiṇṇā asañkiṇṇapubbā,

[1] C 2 va naŋ; C 4 ca naŋ. [2] C 3 desessāmi.

na saṅkiyanti, na saṅkiyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhī" ti (A. ii. 27) navahi padehi vaṇṇaŋ abhāsi. Evaŋ imassa pi ekâyanamaggassa sattānaŋ visuddhi-ādīhi sattahi padehi vaṇṇaŋ abhāsi. Kasmā iti ce? Tesaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ ussāhajananatthaŋ. Vaṇṇabhāsanaŋ hi sutvā te bhikkhū, ayaŋ kira maggo hadayasantāpabhūtaŋ sokaŋ, vācāvippalāpabhūtaŋ paridevaŋ, kāyika-asātabhūtaŋ dukkhaŋ, cetasika-asātabhūtaŋ domanassan ti cattāro upaddave harati; visuddhiŋ, ñāyaŋ, nibbānan ti tayo visese āvahatī ti ussāhajātā imaŋ dhammadesanaŋ uggahetabbaŋ pariyāpuṇitabbaŋ dhāretabbaŋ vācetabbaŋ, imañ ca maggaŋ bhāvetabbaŋ maññissanti. Iti tesaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ ussāhajananatthaŋ vaṇṇaŋ abhāsi.

24. Kambalavāṇijâdayo kambalâdīnaŋ vaṇṇaŋ viya. Yathā hi satasahassagghanaka-paṇḍukambala-vāṇijena, kambalaŋ gaṇhatha, kambalaŋ gaṇhathā ti ugghosite pi, asukakambalo ti na tāva manussā jānanti. Kesakambala-vālakambalâdayo pi hi[1] duggandhā kharasamphassā kambalā tv' eva vuccanti. Yadā pana tena, Gandhārako rattakambalo sukhumo ujjalo sukhasamphasso ti ugghositaŋ hoti, tadā ye pahonti te gaṇhanti, ye nappahonti te pi dassanakāmā honti. Evam eva, *ekâyano ayaŋ, bhikkhave, maggo* ti vutte pi, asukamaggo ti na tāva pākaṭo hoti. Nānappakārakā hi aniyyānamaggā pi maggā tv' eva vuccanti. *Sattānaŋ visuddhiyā* ti ādimhi pana vutte, ayaŋ kira maggo cattāro upaddave harati, tayo visese āvahatī ti ussāhajātā imaŋ desanaŋ uggahetabbaŋ pariyāpuṇitabbaŋ dhāretabbaŋ vācetabbaŋ, imañ ca maggaŋ bhāvetabbaŋ maññissantī ti vaṇṇaŋ bhāsanto, *sattānaŋ visuddhiyā* ti ādim āha. Yathā ca satasahassagghanakapaṇḍukambalavāṇijûpamā, evaŋ rattajambūnadasuvaṇṇa-udakappasādakamaṇiratana-suvisuddhamuttāmaṇiratana-Romakapavāḷâdi-vāṇijûpamāyo p' ettha āharitabbā.

25. [56³] *Yadidan* ti nipāto. Ye ime ti ayam assa attho. *Cattāro* ti gaṇanaparicchedo. Tena na tato heṭṭhā, na uddhan ti satipaṭṭhānamaggaparicchedaŋ dīpeti. *Satipaṭṭhānā* ti, tayo satipaṭṭhānā: satigocaro pi, tidhā paṭipannesu sāva-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* hi.

kesu satthuno paṭighânunayavītivattatā pi, sati pi. "Catunnaŋ, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhānānaŋ samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca desissāmi;[1] tan suṇātha—pe—Ko ca, bhikkhave, kāyassa samudayo? Āhārasamudayā kāyasamudayo" ti (S. v. 184) ādisu hi satigocaro satipaṭṭhānan ti vuccati. Tathā, "Kāyo upaṭṭhānaŋ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānañ c' eva sati cā" ti (Ps. ii. 232) ādisu. Tass' attho: Patiṭṭhāti[2] asmin ti paṭṭhānaŋ. Kā patiṭṭhāti? Sati. Satiyā paṭṭhānaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ. Padhānaṭṭhanan[3] ti vā paṭṭhānaŋ. Satiyā paṭṭhānaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ, hatthiṭṭhāna-assaṭṭhānâdīni viya. "Tayo satipaṭṭhānā, yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitum arahatī" ti (M. iii. 216; 221) ettha tidhā paṭipannesu sāvakesu satthuno paṭighânunayavītivattatā satipaṭṭhānan ti vuttaŋ. Tass' attho: Paṭṭhapetabbato paṭṭhānaŋ. Pavattayitabbato ti attho. Kena paṭṭhapetabbato ti? Satiyā. Satiyā paṭṭhānaŋ satipaṭṭhānan ti. "Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrentī" ti (S. v. 329) ādisu pana sati yeva satipaṭṭhānan ti vuccati. Tass' attho: Patiṭṭhātī[2] ti paṭṭhānaŋ. Upaṭṭhāti, okkhanditvā[4] pakkhanditvā pavattatī ti attho. Sati yeva satipaṭṭhānaŋ. Atha vā, saraṇaṭṭhena sati, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena paṭṭhānaŋ. Iti sati ca sā paṭṭhānañ cā ti pi satipaṭṭhānaŋ. Idam idha adhippetaŋ.

26. Yadi evaŋ, kasmā *satipaṭṭhānā* ti bahuvacanaŋ? Satibahuttā. Ārammaṇabhedena hi bahukā tā satiyo. Atha maggo ti kasmā ekavacanaŋ? Maggaṭṭhena ekattā. Catasso pi hi etā satiyo maggaṭṭhena ekattaŋ gacchanti. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ:[5] "Maggo ti ken' aṭṭhena maggo? Nibbānagamanaṭṭhena, nibbānatthikehi magganīyaṭṭhena cā" ti (heṭṭhā § 13). Catasso pi c' etā aparabhāge kāyâdisu ārammaṇesu kiccaŋ sādhayamānā nibbānaŋ gacchanti, ādito paṭṭhāya ca nibbānatthikehi maggīyantī ti tasmā catasso pi eko maggo ti vuc-

[1] C 3, C 4 desessāmi. [2] C 3 Patiṭṭhati.

[3] C 3 Padhānaŋ ṭhānan ti.

[4] C 1, C 2, C 4 okkanditvā; *Ṭīkā:* okkantitvā.

[5] *Ṭīkā:* "Attanā va pubbe vuttaŋ paccāharati. vuttaŋ h' etan ti."

canti. Evañ ca sati vacanânusandhinā sânusandhikā va desanā hoti. "Mārasenappamaddanaŋ vo, bhikkhave, maggaŋ desissāmi;[1] taŋ suṇātha—pe—Katamo ca, bhikkhave, Mārasenappamaddano maggo? Yadidaŋ satta bojjhāngā" ti (S. v. 99) ādisu viya. Yathā Mārasenappamaddano ti ca satta bojjhañgā ti ca atthato ekaŋ, byañjanam eva nānaŋ; evaŋ ekâyanamaggo ti ca cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti ca atthato ekaŋ, byañjanam ev' ettha[2] nānaŋ. Tasmā maggaṭṭhena ekattā ekavacanaŋ, ārammaṇabhedena satibahulattā bahuvacanaŋ veditabbaŋ.

27. Kasmā pana Bhagavatā cattāro va satipaṭṭhānā vuttā, anūnā anadhikā ti? Veneyyahitattā. Taṇhācarita-diṭṭhicarita-samathayānika-vipassanāyānikesu hi manda-tikkhavasena dvedhā dvedhā pavattesu mandassa taṇhācaritassa oḷārikaŋ kāyânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ visuddhimaggo, tikkhassa sukhumaŋ vedanânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ. Diṭṭhicaritassa pi[3] mandassa nâtippabhedagataŋ cittânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ visuddhimaggo, tikkhassa atippabhedagataŋ dhammânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ. Samathayānikassa ca mandassa akicchena adhigantabbanimittaŋ paṭhamaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ visuddhimaggo, tikkhassa oḷārikârammaṇe asaṇṭhahanato dutiyaŋ. Vipassanāyānikassa pi mandassa nâtippabhedagatârammaṇaŋ tatiyaŋ, tikkhassa atippabhedagatârammaṇaŋ catutthaŋ. Iti cattāro va vuttā anūnā anadhikā ti.

28. Subha - sukha - nicca - attabhāvavipallāsappahānatthaŋ vā. Kāyo hi asubho. Tattha ca subhavipallāsavipallatthā sattā. Tesaŋ tattha asubhabhāvadassanena tassa vipallāsassa pahānatthaŋ paṭhamaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ vuttaŋ. Sukhaŋ, niccaŋ, attā ti gahitesu pi ca vedanâdisu vedanā dukkhā, cittaŋ aniccaŋ, dhammā anattā. Tesu ca sukha-nicca-attavipallāsa-vipallatthā sattā. Tesaŋ tattha dukkhâdibhāvadassanena tesaŋ vipallāsānaŋ pahānatthaŋ sesāni tīṇi vuttānī ti. Evaŋ subha-sukha-nicca-attabhāvavipallāsappahānatthaŋ vā cattāro va vuttā anūnā anadhikā ti veditabbā.

29. Na kevalañ ca vipallāsappahānattham eva, caturogha-

[1] C 3 desessāmi.
[2] C 3 *omits* ettha.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 hi.

yogâsava-gantha-upādāna-agatippahānattham pi catubbidhâhārapariññatthañ ca cattāro va vuttā ti[1] veditabbā ti. Ayaŋ tāva pakaraṇanayo.

30. Aṭṭhakathāyaŋ pana, saraṇavasena c' eva ekattha samosaraṇavasena ca ekam eva satipaṭṭhānaŋ ārammaṇavasena cattāro ti etad eva vuttaŋ. Yathā hi catudvāre nagare pācīnato āgacchantā pācīnadisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaŋ[2] gahetvā pācīnadvārena nagaram eva pavisanti. Dakkhiṇato . . . Pacchimato . . . Uttarato āgacchantā uttaradisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaŋ[2] gahetvā uttaradvārena nagaram eva pavisanti. Evaŋ-sampadam idaŋ veditabbaŋ. Nagaraŋ viya hi nibbānaŋ. Nagaradvāraŋ viya aṭṭhaṅgiko lokuttaramaggo. Pācīnadisâdayo viya kāyâdayo. Yathā pācīnato āgacchantā pācīnadisāyaŋ uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaŋ[2] gahetvā pācīnadvārena nagaram eva pavisanti, evaŋ kāyânupassanāmukhena āgacchantā cuddasavidhena kāyânupassanaŋ bhāvetvā kāyânupassanābhāvanânubhâvanibbattena ariyamaggena ekaŋ nibbānam eva osaranti. Yathā dakkhiṇato āgacchantā dakkhinadisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaŋ[2] gahetvā dakkhiṇadvārena nagaram eva pavisanti, evaŋ vedanânupassanāmukhena āgacchantā navavidhena vedanânupassanaŋ bhāvetvā vedanânupassanābhāvanânubhāvanibbattena ariyamaggena ekaŋ nibbānam eva osaranti. Yathā pacchimato āgacchantā pacchimadisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaŋ gahetvā pacchimadvārena nagaram eva pavisanti, evaŋ cittânupassanāmukhena āgacchantā soḷasavidhena cittânupassanaŋ bhāvetvā cittânupassanābhāvanânubhāvanibbattena ariyamaggena ekaŋ nibbānam eva osaranti. Yathā uttarato āgacchantā uttaradisāya uṭṭhānakabhaṇḍaŋ gahetvā uttaradvārena nagaram eva pavisanti, evaŋ dhammânupassanāmukhena āgacchantā pañcavidhena dhammânupassanaŋ bhāvetvā dhammânupassanābhāvanânubhāvanibbattena ariyamaggena ekaŋ nibbānam eva osarantī ti. Evaŋ saraṇavasena c' eva ekattha samosaraṇavasena ca ekam eva satipaṭṭhānaŋ ārammaṇavasena cattāro ti vuttā ti veditabbā.

---

[1] C 2 *omits* ti veditabbā ti.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 uṭṭhāyanaka°.

31. [56[3]] *Katame cattāro* ti kathetukamyatā pucchā. *Idhā* ti imasmiŋ sāsane. *Bhikkhave* ti dhammappaṭiggāhaka-puggalâlapanam etaŋ. *Bhikkhū* ti paṭipattisampādaka-puggalanidassanam etaŋ. Aññe pi vā devamanussā[1] paṭipattiŋ sampādenti yeva, seṭṭhattā pana, paṭipattiyā bhikkhubhāvadassanato ca, *bhikkhū* ti āha. Bhagavato hi anusāsaniŋ paṭicchantesu bhikkhū seṭṭhā, sabbappakārāya anusāsaniyā bhājanabhāvato. Tasmā seṭṭhattā *bhikkhū* ti āha. Tasmiŋ gahite pana sesā gahitā va honti, rājagahaṇâdisu rājagahaṇena sesaparisā viya. Yo ca[2] imaŋ paṭipattiŋ patipajjati, so bhikkhu nāma hotī ti paṭipattiyā bhikkhubhāvadassanato pi *bhikkhū* ti āha. Paṭipannako devo vā hotu, manusso vā, bhikkhū ti saṅkhaŋ gacchati yeva. Yath' āha:

" Alaṅkato ce pi samaŋ careyya
santo danto niyato brahmacārī,
sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaŋ
so brāhmaṇo so samaṇo sa bhikkhū " ti

(Dh. 142).

32. [56[4]] *Kāye* ti rūpakāye. Rūpakāyo hi idha aṅgapaccaṅgānaŋ[3] kesâdīnañ ca dhammānaŋ samūhaṭṭhena hatthikāyarathakāyâdayo viya kāyo ti adhippeto. Yathā ca samūhaṭṭhena evaŋ kucchitānaŋ āyaṭṭhena. Kucchitānaŋ hi paramajegucchānaŋ so āyo ti pi kāyo. Āyo ti uppattideso. Tatrâyaŋ vacanattho: Āyanti tato ti āyo. Ke āyanti ? Kucchitā kesâdayo. Iti kucchitānaŋ āyo ti kāyo.

33. [56[4]] *Kāyânupassī* ti kāyaŋ anupassanasīlo; kāyaŋ vā anupassamāno. *Kāye* ti ca vatvā puna *kāyânupassī* ti dutiyaŋ kāyagahaṇaŋ asammissato vavatthānaghanavinibbhogâdidassanatthaŋ katan ti veditabbaŋ. Tena kāye na vedanânupassī, na cittadhammânupassī vā, atha kho kāyânupassī yevā ti kāyasaṅkhāte vatthusmiŋ kāyânupassanâkārass' eva dassanena asammissato vavatthānaŋ dassitaŋ hoti. Tathā na kāye aṅgapaccaṅgavinimmutta-ekadhammânupassī, na pi kesalomâdivinimmutta-itthipurisânupassī, yo pi c' ettha kesalomâdiko bhūtûpādāya-samūhasaṅkhāto

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 devā manussā. [2] C 3 *omits* ca.
[3] C 2 aṅgapaccangâdīnaŋ.

kāyo, tattha pi na bhūtûpādāya-vinimmutta-ekadhammânupassī, atha kho rathasambhārânupassako viya aṅgapaccaṅga-samūhânupassī, nagarâvayavânupassako viya kesalomâdi-samūhânupassī, kadalikkhandhapattavaṭṭivinibbhuñjako, rittamuṭṭhiviniveṭhako viya ca bhūtûpādāyasamūhânupassī yevā ti nānappakārato samūhavasen' eva kāyasaṅkhātassa vatthuno dassanena ghanavinibbhogo dassito hoti. Na h' ettha yathāvuttasamūhavinimmutto kāyo vā itthī vā puriso vā añño vā koci dhammo dissati. Yathāvuttadhammasamūhamatte yeva pana tathā tathā sattā micchâbhinivesaŋ karonti. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Yaŋ passati na taŋ diṭṭhaŋ yaŋ diṭṭhaŋ taŋ na passati,
apassaŋ bajjhate mūḷho bajjhamāno na muccatī" ti.

34. Ghanavinibbhogâdidassanatthan ti vutta-ādisaddena c' ettha ayam pi attho veditabbo: Ayaŋ hi etasmiŋ kāye kāyânupassī yeva, nâññadhammânupassī. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Yathā anudakabhūtāya pi marīciyā udakânupassino honti, na evaŋ anicca-dukkhânatta-asubhabhūte yeva imasmiŋ kāye nicca-sukha-atta-subhabhāvânupassī, atha kho kāyânupassī. Anicca - dukkhânatta - asubhâkāra - samūhânupassī yevā ti vuttaŋ hoti. Atha vā, yvāyaŋ parato, "Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā—pe—So sato va assasatī" ti ādinā nayena assāsapassāsâdi cuṇṇakajāta-aṭṭhikapariyosāno kāyo vutto, yo ca, "Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaŋ aniccato anupassati, apokāyaŋ . . . tejokāyaŋ . . . vāyokāyaŋ . . . kesakāyaŋ . . . lomakāyaŋ . . . chavikāyaŋ . . . cammakāyaŋ . . . maŋsakāyaŋ . . . ruhirakāyaŋ . . . nahārukāyan . . . aṭṭhikāyaŋ . . . aṭṭhimiñjakāyan" ti (Ps. ii. 232) Paṭisambhidāyaŋ kāyo vutto, tassa[1] sabbassa imasmiŋ yeva kāye anupassanto kāye kāyânupassī ti evam pi attho daṭṭhabbo. Atha vā, kāye ahan ti vā maman ti vā evaŋ gahetabbassa kassaci ananupassanato tassa tass' eva pana kesalomâdikassa nānādhammasamūhassa anupassanato kāye kesâdidhammasamūhasaṅkhātakāyânupassī ti evam attho daṭṭhabbo.

35. Api ca imasmiŋ kāye, "Aniccato anupassati, no niccato"

[1] C 2, C 4 tattha sabbattha.

ti (Ps. ii. 232) ādinā anukkamena Paṭisambhidāyaŋ āgatanayassa sabbass' eva aniccalakkhaṇâdino ākārasamūhasaṅkhātassa kāyassânupassanato pi kāye kāyânupassī ti evam pi attho daṭṭhabbo. Tathā hi ayaŋ kāye kāyânupassanāpaṭipadaŋ paṭipanno bhikkhu imaŋ kāyaŋ aniccânupassanâdīnaŋ sattannaŋ anupassanānaŋ vasena, "Aniccato anupassati, no niccato; dukkhato anupassati, no sukhato; anattato anupassati, no attato; nibbindati, no nandati; virajjati, no rajjati; nirodheti, no samudeti; paṭinissajati, no ādiyati" (Ps. ii. 232). So taŋ, "Aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaŋ pajahati. Dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaŋ pajahati. Anattato anupassanto attasaññaŋ pajahati. Nibbindanto nandiŋ pajahati. Virajjanto rāgaŋ pajahati. Nirodhento samudayaŋ pajahati. Paṭinissajanto ādānaŋ pajahatī" ti (Ps. ii. 232) veditabbo.

36. [56⁴] *Viharatī* ti iriyati. *Ātāpī* ti, tīsu bhavesu kilese ātapatī ti ātāpo. Viriyass' etaŋ nāmaŋ. Ātāpo assa atthī ti ātāpī. *Sampajāno* ti sampajaññasaṅkhātena ñāṇena samannāgato. *Satimā* ti kāyapariggāhikāya satiyā samannāgato. Ayaŋ pana yasmā satiyā ārammaṇaŋ parigahetvā paññāya anupassati; na hi sativirahitassa anupassanā nāma atthi; ten' ev' āha: "Satiñ ca khvāhaŋ, bhikkhave, sabbatthikaŋ vadāmī" ti (S. v. 115); tasmā ettha, *kāye kāyânupassī viharatī* ti ettāvatā kāyânupassanā-sa ipaṭṭhāna-kammaṭṭhānaŋ vuttaŋ hoti; atha yasmā anātāpino antosaṅkhepo antarāyakaro hoti; asampajāno upāyapariggahe anupāyaparivajjane ca muyhati;[1] muṭṭhassati upāyâpariccāge anupāyâpariggahe ca asamattho hoti; ten' assa taŋ kammaṭṭhānaŋ na sampajjati; tasmā yesaŋ dhammānaŋ ānubhāvena taŋ sampajjati, tesaŋ dassanatthaŋ, *ātāpī sampajāno satimā* ti idaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

37. [56⁵] Iti kāyânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ, sampayogaṅgañ[2] c' assa dassetvā, idāni pahānaṅgaŋ dassetuŋ, *vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan* ti vuttaŋ. Tattha *vineyyā* ti tadaṅgavinayena vā vikkhambhanavinayena vā vinayitvā. *Loke*

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* muyhati.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 sampayogañ.

ti tasmiŋ yeva kāye. Kāyo hi idha lujjanapalujjanaṭṭhena loko ti adhippeto. Yasmā pan' assa na kāyamatte yeva abhijjhādomassaŋ pahīyati, vedanâdisu pi pahīyati yeva, tasmā, "Pañca pi upādānakkhandhā loko" ti (Vbh. 195) Vibhaṅge vuttaŋ. Lokasaṅkhātattā vā tesaŋ dhammānaŋ atthuddhāraṇanayen' etaŋ vuttaŋ. Yaŋ pan' āha: "Tattha katamo loko? Sv' eva kāyo loko" ti (Vbh. 195) ayam ettha attho. Tasmiŋ loke abhijjhādomassaŋ vineyyā ti evaŋ sambandho daṭṭhabbo. Yasmā pan' ettha abhijjhāgahaṇena kāmacchando, domanassagahaṇena vyāpādo saṅgahaŋ gacchati, tasmā nīvaraṇapariyāpanna-balavadhammadvayadassanena nīvaraṇappahānaŋ vuttaŋ hotī ti veditabbaŋ.

38. Visesena c' ettha abhijjhāvinayena kāyasampattimūlakassa anurodhassa, domanassavinayena kāyavipattimūlakassa virodhassa; abhijjhāvinayena kāye abhiratiyā, domanassavinayena kāyabhāvanāya anabhiratiyā; abhijjhāvinayena kāye abhūtānaŋ subhasukhabhāvâdīnaŋ pakkhepassa, domanassavinayena kāye bhūtānaŋ asubhâsukhabhāvâdīnaŋ apanayanassa ca pahānaŋ vuttaŋ. Tena yogâvacarassa yogânubhāvo yogasamatthatā ca dīpitā hoti. Yogânubhāvo hi esa, yadidaŋ anurodhavirodhavippamutto aratiratisaho abhūtapakkhepa-bhūtâpanayanavirahito ca hoti Anurodhavirodhavippamutto c' esa aratiratisaho abhūtaŋ apakkhipanto bhūtañ ca anapanento yogasamattho hotī ti.

39. Aparo nayo: *Kāye kayânupassī* ti ettha anupassanāya kammaṭṭhānaŋ vuttaŋ. *Viharatī* ti ettha vuttavihārena kammaṭṭhānikassa kāyapariharaṇaŋ. *Ātāpī* ti ādisu ātāpena sammappadhānaŋ; satisampajaññena sabbatthakakammaṭṭhānaŋ, kammaṭṭhānapariharaṇûpayo vā; satiyā vā kāyânupassanāvasena paṭiladdhasamatho; sampajaññena vipassanā; abhijjhādomanassavinayena bhāvanāphalaŋ vuttaŋ ti veditabbaŋ. Vibhaṅge pana, "Anupassatī ti, tattha katamā anupassanā? Yā paññā, pajānanā—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, ayaŋ vuccati anupassanā. Imāya anupassanāya upeto hoti, samupeto, upāgato samupāgato upapanno samupapanno[1] samannāgato, tena vuccati anupassī ti. Viharatī

[1] C 3 sampanno.

ti iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti carati viharati, tena vuccati viharatī ti. Ātāpī ti, tattha katamaŋ ātappaŋ? Yo cetasiko viriyârambho—pe—sammāvāyāmo, idaŋ vuccati ātappaŋ. Iminā ātappena upeto hoti—pe—samannāgato, tena vuccati ātāpī ti. Sampajāno ti, tattha katamaŋ sampajaññaŋ? Yā paññā pajānanā—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, idaŋ vuccati sampajaññaŋ. Iminā sampajaññena upeto hoti—pe—samannāgato, tena vuccati sampajāno ti. Satimā ti, tattha katamā sati? Yā sati anussati—pe—sammāsati, ayaŋ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti—pe—samannāgato, tena vuccati satimā ti. Vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti, tattha katamo loko? Sv' eva kāyo loko, pañca pi upādānakkhandhā loko, ayaŋ vuccati loko. Tattha katamā abhijjhā? Yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo, cittassa sārāgo, ayaŋ vuccati abhijjhā. Tattha katamaŋ domanassaŋ? Yaŋ cetasikaŋ asātaŋ cetasikaŋ dukkhaŋ . . . cetosamphassajā asātā dukkhā vedanā, idaŋ vuccati domanassaŋ. Iti ayañ ca abhijjhā, idañ ca domanassaŋ imamhi loke vinītā honti, paṭivinītā, santā samitā vūpasantā atthaṅgatā abbhatthaṅgatā appitā byappitā sositā visositā vyantikatā, tena vuccati vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan" ti (Vbh. 194–5) evam etesaŋ padānaŋ attho vutto. Tena saha ayaŋ aṭṭhakathānayo yathā saŋsandati, evaŋ veditabbo.

Ayaŋ tāva kāyânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānuddesassa atthavaṇṇanā.

40. [56[5]] Idāni, *vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati—pe—vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan* ti ettha *vedanāsu vedanânupassī* ti evam ādisu vedanâdīnaŋ puna vacane payojanaŋ kāyânupassanāyaŋ vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ. *Vedanāsu vedanânupassī, citte cittânupassī, dhammesu dhammânupassī* ti ettha pana *vedanā* ti tisso vedanā. Tā ca lokiyā yeva. *Cittam* pi lokiyaŋ. Tathā *dhammā*. Tesaŋ vibhāgo niddesavāre pākaṭo bhavissati. Kevalaŋ pan' idha yathā vedanā anupassitabbā, tathā anupassanto vedanāsu vedanânupassī ti veditabbo. Esa nayo cittadhammesu.

41. Kathañ ca vedanā anupassitabbā ti? Sukhā tāva

vedanā dukkhato, dukkhā sallato, adukkhamasukhā aniccato. Yath' āha:

"Yo sukhaŋ dukkhato adda dukkham addakkhi sallato
adukkhamasukhaŋ santaŋ addakkhi naŋ aniccato
sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu upasanto[1] carissatī" ti
(S. iv. 207).

Sabbā eva c' etā dukkhā ti pi anupassitabbā. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Yaŋ kiñci vedayitaŋ, taŋ sabbaŋ dukkhasmin ti vadamī" ti ( ).[2] Sukhā dukkhato pi ca anupassitabbā. Yath' āha: "Sukhā . . . vedanā ṭhitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā" ti (M. i. 303) sabbaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ. Api ca, aniccâdi-sattânupassanāvasenâpi anupassitabbā. Sesaŋ niddesavāre yeva pākaṭaŋ bhavissati. Cittadhammesu pi cittaŋ tāva ārammaṇâdhipati-sahajata-bhūmi-kamma-vipāka-kiriyâdi-nānattabhedānaŋ aniccâdīnaŋ anupassanānaŋ niddesavāre āgātasarāgâdibhedānañ ca vasena anupassitabbaŋ. Dhammā salakkhaṇa-sāmaññalakkhaṇānaŋ suññatadhammassa aniccâdisattânupassanānaŋ, niddesavāre āgatasantâsantâdi-bhedānañ ca vasena anupassitabbā. Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva.

42. Kāmañ c' ettha, yassa kāyasaṅkhāte loke abhijjhādomanassaŋ pahīnaŋ, tassa vedanâdi-lokesu pi taŋ pahīnam eva. Nānāpuggalavasena pana nānācittakkhaṇika-satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāvasena ca sabbattha vuttaŋ. Yato vā ekattha pahīnaŋ sesesu pi pahīnaŋ hoti, ten' ev' assa tattha pahānadassanattham pi evaŋ[3] vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Uddesavārakathā niṭṭhitā.

43. [56[11]] Idāni seyyathā pi nāma cheko vilivakārako thūlakilañja-saṇhakilañja-caṅgoṭaka-peḷā-puṭâdīni upakaraṇāni kattukāmo ekaŋ mahāveṇuŋ labhitvā catudhā bhinditvā tato ekekaŋ veṇukhaṇḍaŋ gahetvā phāletvā taŋ taŋ upakaraṇaŋ kareyya. Evam eva Bhagavā satipaṭṭhānadesanāya sattānaŋ anekappakāra-visesâdhigamaŋ kattukāmo ekam eva sammāsatin, "Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī" ti ādinā nayena

---

[1] *The S. text:* parijānāti vedanā.

[2] *See* S. ii. 53 *and* iv. 216–17.

[3] C 2, C 4 etaŋ.

ārammaṇavasena catudhā bhinditvā, tato ekekaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā vibhajanto, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādinā nayena niddesavāraŋ vattum āraddho. Tattha *kathañ ca* ti ādi vitthāretukamyatā pucchā. Ayaŋ pan' ettha saṅkhepo: Bhikkhave, kena ca pakārena bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharatī ti? Esa nayo sabbapucchāvāresu.

44. [56[12]] *Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū* ti, bhikkhave, imasmiŋ sāsane bhikkhu. Ayaŋ h' ettha idhasaddo sabbappakārakāyânupassanā-nibbattassa puggalassa sannissayabhūta-sāsanaparidīpano, aññasāsanassa tathābhāvapaṭisedhano ca. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Idha, bhikkhave, samaṇo—pe—suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe" ti (A. ii. 238). Tena vuttaŋ: Imasmiŋ sāsane bhikkhū ti.

45. [56[12]] *Araññagato vā—pe—suññâgāragato vā* ti idam assa satipaṭṭhānabhāvanânurūpa-senâsanapariggaha-paridīpanaŋ. Imassa hi bhikkhuno dīgharattaŋ rūpâdisu ārammaṇesu anuvisaṭaŋ cittaŋ kammaṭṭhānavīthiŋ otarituŋ na icchati kūṭagoṇaratho viya uppatham eva dhāvati. Tasmā, seyyathā pi nāma gopo kūṭadhenuyā sabbaŋ khiraŋ pivitvā vaḍḍhita-kūṭavacchaŋ dametukāmo dhenuto apanetvā ekamante mahantaŋ thambhaŋ nikhaṇitvā tattha yottena bandheyya. Ath' assa so vaccho ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā palāyituŋ asakkonto tam eva thambhaŋ upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Evam eva iminā pi bhikkhunā dīgharattaŋ rūpârammaṇâdi-rasapāna-vaḍḍhitaŋ duṭṭhacittaŋ dametukāmena rūpādi-ārammaṇato apanetvā araññaŋ vā rukkhamūlaŋ vā suññâgaraŋ vā pavesetvā tattha satipaṭṭhānârammaṇa-thambhe satiyottena bandhitabbaŋ. Evam assa taŋ cittaŋ ito c' ito ca vipphanditvā pi aciṇṇârammaṇaŋ alabhamānaŋ satiyottaŋ chinditvā palāyituŋ asakkontaŋ tam ev' ārammaṇaŋ upacārappanāvasena upanisīdati c' eva upanipajjati ca. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Yathā thambhe nibandheyya vacchaŋ dammaŋ naro idha
bandheyy' evaŋ sakaŋ cittaŋ satiy' ārammaṇe daḷhan" ti.

Evam ass' etaŋ senâsanaŋ bhāvanânurūpaŋ hoti. Tena vuttaŋ: Idam assa satipaṭṭhānabhāvanânurūpa-senâsanapariggaha-paridīpanan ti.

46. Api ca, yasmā idaŋ kāyânupassanāya[1] muddhabhūtaŋ sabba-Buddha-Paccekabuddha-sāvakānaŋ visesâdhigamadiṭṭhadhammasukhavihāra-padaṭṭhānaŋ ānâpānasatikammaṭṭhānaŋ itthipurisa-hatthi-assâdisaddasamākulaŋ gāmantaŋ apariccajitvā na sukaraŋ sampādetuŋ, saddakaṇṭakattā jhānassa; agāmake pana araññe sukaraŋ yogâvacarena idaŋ kammaṭṭhānaŋ pariggahetvā ānâpāna-catutthajjhānaŋ nibbattetvā tad eva jhānaŋ pādakaŋ katvā saṅkhāre sammasitvā aggaphalaŋ arahattaŋ pāpuṇituŋ; tasmā 'ssa anurūpaŋ senâsanaŋ dassento Bhagavā, *araññagato vā* ti ādim āha. Vatthuvijjâcariyo viya hi Bhagavā. So, yathā vatthuvijjâcariyo nagarabhūmiŋ passitvā suṭṭhu upaparikkhitvā ettha nagaraŋ mapethā ti upadisati, sotthinā va nagare niṭṭhite rājakulato mahāsakkāraŋ labhati; evam eva yogâvacarassa anurūpaŋ senâsanaŋ upaparikkhitvā ettha kammaṭṭhānaŋ anuyuñjitabban ti upadisati. Tato tattha kammaṭṭhānam anuyuñjantena yoginā anukkamena arahatte patte, Sammāsambuddho vata Bhagavā ti mahantaŋ sakkāraŋ labhati.

47. Ayaŋ pana bhikkhu dīpisadiso ti vuccati. Yathā hi mahādīpirājā araññe tiṇagahanaŋ vā vanagahanaŋ vā pabbatagahanaŋ vā nissāya nilīyitvā vanamahisa-gokaṇṇasūkarâdayo mige gaṇhati. Evam eva ayaŋ araññâdisu kammaṭṭhānaŋ anuyuñjanto bhikkhu yathākkamena cattāro magge c' eva ariyaphalāni ca gaṇhati. Ten' āhu Porāṇā:

"Yathā hi dīpiko nāma nilīyitvā gaṇhatī mige
tath' evâyaŋ Buddhaputto yuttayogo vipassako
araññaŋ pavisitvāna gaṇhati phalam uttaman" ti.

Ten' assa parakkamajavayoggabhūmiŋ araññasenâsanaŋ dassento Bhagavā, *araññagato vā* ti ādim āha. Ito paraŋ imasmiŋ tāva ānâpānapabbe yaŋ vattabbaŋ siyā, taŋ Visuddhimagge[2] vuttam eva.

48. Tassa pana imesaŋ, *dīghaŋ vā assasanto dīghaŋ assasāmī ti pajānāti*—pe—*passambhayaŋ kāyasaṅkhāraŋ passasissāmī ti sikkhatī* ti evaŋ vuttānaŋ assāsapassāsānaŋ vasena sikkhato

---

[1] C 2, C 4 kāyânupassanā-samiddhibhūtaŋ.
[2] *Visu.* 270–93.

assāsapassāsa-nimitte cattāri jhānāni uppajjanti. So jhānā vuṭṭhahitvā assāsapassāse vā pariganhati, jhānaṅgāni vā.

49. Tattha assāsapassāsakammiko, assāsapassāsā kinnissitā, vatthunissitā, vatthu nāma karajakāyo, karajakāyo nāma cattāri mahābhūtāni, upādārūpañ cā ti evaŋ rūpaŋ pariganhati. Tato tadārammaṇe phassapañcake nāman ti, evaŋ nāmarūpaŋ pariggahetvā, tassa paccayaŋ pariyesanto avijjâdiŋ paṭiccasamuppādaŋ disvā, paccaya-paccayuppanna-dhammamattam ev' etaŋ, añño satto vā puggalo vā n' atthī ti vitiṇṇakaṅkho sappaccaya-nāmarūpe tilakkhaṇaŋ āropetvā vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhento anukkamena arahattaŋ pāpuṇāti. Idam ekassa bhikkhuno yāva arahattā niyyānamukhaŋ. Jhānakammiko pi, imāni jhānaṅgāni kinnissitāni, vatthunissitāni, vatthu nāma karajakāyo, jhānaṅgāni nāmaŋ, karajakāyo rūpan ti nāmarūpaŋ vavatthapetvā, tassa paccayaŋ pariyesanto avijjâdipaccayâkāraŋ disvā, paccaya-paccayuppanna-dhammamattam ev' etaŋ, añño satto vā puggalo vā n' atthī ti vitiṇṇakaṅkho sappaccaya-nāmarūpe tilakkhaṇaŋ āropetvā vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhento anukkamena arahattaŋ pāpuṇāti. Idam ekassa bhikkhuno yāva arahattā niyyānamukhaŋ.

50. [56[27]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ attano vā assāsapassāsakāye kāyânupassī viharati. *Bahiddhā vā* ti parassa vā assāsapassāsakāye. *Ajjhattabahiddhā vā* ti kālena attano, kālena parassa assāsapassāsakāye. Eten' assa paguṇakammaṭṭhānaŋ aṭṭhapetvā aparâparaŋ sañcaraṇakālo kathito. Ekakāle pana idaŋ ubhayaŋ na labbhati. *Samudayadhammânupassī vā* ti yathā nāma kammārassa bhastañ ca gaggaranāḷiñ ca tajjañ ca vāyāmaŋ paṭicca vāto aparâparaŋ sañcarati, evaŋ bhikkhuno karajakāyañ ca nāsāpuṭañ ca cittañ ca paṭicca assāsapassāsakāyo aparâparaŋ sañcarati; kāyâdayo dhammā samudayo; te passanto, *samudayadhammânupassī vā kāyasmiŋ viharatī* ti vuccatī ti. *Vayadhammânupassī vā* ti yathā bhastāya apanītāya, gaggaranāḷiyā bhinnāya, tajje ca vāyāme asati, so vāto nappavattati; evam eva kāye bhinne nāsāpuṭe viddhaste, citte niruddhe, assāsapassāsakāyo nāma nappavattatī ti kāyâdinirodhā assāsapassāsanirodho; evaŋ passanto, *vayadham-*

ânupâssī vā kāyasmiŋ viharatī ti vuccati. *Samudayavaya-ammânupassī* ti kālena samudayaŋ, kālena vayaŋ anu-ıssanto.

51. [56[32]] *Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assa*[1] *sati paccupaṭṭhitā hotī* kāyo ti ca atthi, na satto, na puggalo, na itthī, na puriso, ı attā, na attaniyaŋ, nâhaŋ, na mama, na koci, na kassacī evam assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. *Yavad evā* ti payojana-ıriccheda-vavatthāpanam etaŋ. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: Yā ; sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, sā na aññatthāya, atha kho *yāvad a ñāṇamattāya*, aparâparaŋ uttaruttari[2] ñāṇapamāṇatthāya eva satipamāṇatthāya ca. Satisampajaññānaŋ vuḍḍhat-.āyā ti attho. *Anissito ca viharatī* ti taṇhānissaya-diṭ-.inissayānaŋ vasena anissito ca viharati. *Na ca kiñci loke ɔādiyatī* ti lokasmiŋ kiñci rūpaŋ vā—pe—viññāṇaŋ vā ʼaŋ me attā vā attaniyaŋ vā ti na gaṇhāti.

52. [56[34]] *Evam pī* ti upari[3]-atthaŋ upādāya sampiṇḍanat-ıe pikāro. Iminā pana padena Bhagavā ānâpānapabba-ɔsanaŋ niyyātetvā dassesi. Tattha assāsapassāsaparig-ıhikā sati dukkhasaccaŋ. Tassā samuṭṭhāpikā purima-,ṇhā samudayasaccaŋ. Ubhinnaŋ appavatti nirodhasac-ıŋ. Dukkhaparijānano, samudayapajahano, nirodhâram-.aṇo ariyamaggo maggasaccaŋ. Evan catusaccavasena ;sakkitvā nibbutiŋ pāpuṇātī ti. Idam ekassa assāsa-ıssāsavasena abhiniviṭṭha-bhikkhuno yāva arahattā niy-ınamukhan ti.

Ānâpānapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

53. [56[36]] Evaŋ assāsapassāsavasena kāyânupassanaŋ vi-hajitvā, idāni iriyāpathavasena vibhajituŋ, *puna ca paran* ādim āha. Tattha kāmaŋ soṇa-sigālâdayo pi gacchantā ıcchāmā ti jānanti. Na pan' etaŋ evarūpaŋ jānanaŋ ındhāya vuttaŋ. Evarūpaŋ hi jānanaŋ sattûpaladdhiŋ na

---

[1] C 3 assā ti, *and omits* sati paccupaṭṭhitā hotī ti.

[2] C 3 uttaruttariŋ.

[3] *Ṭīkā*: "*Evam pī* ti ettha pisaddo heṭṭhāniddiṭṭhassa ıdisassa atthassa abhāvato avuttasamuccayattho ti dassento *pari-atthaŋ upādāyā* ti āha."

pajahati, attasaññaŋ na ugghāṭeti, kammaṭṭhānaŋ vā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā vā na hoti. Imassa pana bhikkhuno jānanaŋ sattûpaladdhiŋ pajahati, attasaññaŋ ugghāṭeti, kammaṭṭhānañ c' eva satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā ca hoti. Idaŋ hi, ko gacchati, kassa gamanaŋ, kiŋ kāraṇā gamanan ti evarūpaŋ jānanaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Ṭhānâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Tattha ko gacchatī ti? Na koci satto vā puggalo vā gacchati. Kassa gamanan ti? Na kassaci sattassa vā puggalassa vā gamanaŋ. Kiŋ kāraṇā gacchatī ti? Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena gacchati. Tasmā esa evaŋ jānāti: Gacchissāmī ti cittaŋ uppajjati. Taŋ vāyaŋ janeti. Vāyo viññattiŋ janeti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena sakalakāyassa purato abhinīhāro gamanan ti vuccati.

54. Ṭhānâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Tatrâpi tiṭṭhāmī ti cittaŋ uppajjati. Taŋ vāyaŋ janeti. Vāyo viññattiŋ janeti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena sakalakāyassa koṭito paṭṭhāya ussitabhāvo ṭhānan ti vuccati. Nisīdāmī ti cittaŋ uppajjati. Taŋ vāyaŋ janeti. Vāyo viññattiŋ janeti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena heṭṭhimakāyassa sammiñjanaŋ, uparimakāyassa ussitabhāvo nisajjā ti vuccati. Sayāmī ti cittaŋ uppajjati. Taŋ vāyaŋ janeti. Vāyo viññattiŋ janeti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena sakalasarīrassa tiriyato pasāraṇaŋ sayanan ti vuccatī ti.

55. Tassa evaŋ pajānato evaŋ hoti: Satto gacchati, satto tiṭṭhatī ti vuccati. Na koci satto gantā vā ṭhito vā atthi. Yathā vā pana sakaṭaŋ gacchati, sakaṭaŋ tiṭṭhatī ti vuccati. Na kiñci sakaṭaŋ nāma gacchantaŋ vā tiṭṭhantaŋ vā atthi. Cattāro pana goṇe yojetvā chekamhi sārathimhi pājente sakaṭaŋ gacchati, sakaṭaŋ tiṭṭhatī ti vohāramattaŋ hoti. Evam eva ajavanaṭṭhena sakaṭaŋ viya kāyo. Goṇā viya cittajavātā. Sārathi viya cittaŋ. Gacchāmi, tiṭṭhāmī ti citte uppanne vāyodhātu viññattiŋ janayamānā uppajjati. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena gamanâdīni pavattanti. Tato satto gacchati, satto tiṭṭhati, ahaŋ gacchāmi, ahaŋ tiṭṭhāmī ti vohāramattaŋ hotī ti. Ten' āha:[1]

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* Ten' āha.

"Nāvā mālutavegena jiyāvegena tejanaŋ
yathā yāti tathā kāyo yāti vātâhato ayaŋ.
Yantasuttavasen' eva cittasuttavasen' idaŋ
payuttaŋ kāyayantam pi yāti ṭhāti nisīdati.
Ko nāma ettha so satto yo vinā hetupaccaye
attano ānubhāvena tiṭṭhe vā yadi vā vaje" ti.[1]

( ).

Tasmā evaŋ hetupaccayavasen' eva pavattāni gamanâdīni sallakkhento esa, *gacchanto vā gacchāmī ti pajānāti, ṭhito vā . . . nisinno vā . . . sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānātī* ti veditabbo.

56. [57[1]] *Yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naŋ pajānātī* ti sabbasaṅgāhikavacanam etaŋ. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: Yena yena vā ākāren' assa kāyo ṭhito hoti, tena tena naŋ pajānāti. Gamanâkārena ṭhitaŋ gacchatī ti pajānāti. Ṭhāna-nisajjā-sayanâkārena ṭhitaŋ sayāno ti pajānātī ti.

57. [57[3]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ attano vā catu-iriyāpathapariganhanena kāye kāyânupassī viharati. *Bahiddhā vā* ti parassa vā catu-iriyāpathapariganhanena. Ajjhattabahiddhā vā ti kālena attano kālena parassa vā catu-iriyāpathapariganhanena kāye kāyânupassī vihārati. *Samudayavayadhammânupassī* ti ādisu pana avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo ti ādinā nayena pañcah' ākārehi rūpakkhandhassa samudayo ca vayo ca nīharitabbo. Taŋ hi sandhāya idha, *samudayavayadhammânupassī* ti ādi vuttaŋ. *Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assā* ti ādi vuttasadisam eva. Idhâpi catu-iriyāpathapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccaŋ. Tassā samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaŋ. Ubhinnaŋ appavatti nirodhasaccaŋ. Dukkhaparijānano, samudayapajahano, nirodhârammaṇo ariyamaggo maggasaccaŋ. Evaŋ catusaccavasena ussakkitvā nibbutiŋ papuṇātī ti. Idam ekassa catu-iriyapathapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno yāva arahattā niyyānamukhan ti.

Iriyāpathapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ti.

58. [57⁵] Evaŋ iriyāpathavasena kāyânupassanaŋ vibhajitvā, idāni, catusampajaññavasena vibhajituŋ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. Tattha, *abhikkante paṭikkante* ti ettha tāva abhikkantaŋ vuccati gamanaŋ. Paṭikkantaŋ nivattanaŋ. Tad ubhayam pi catusu iriyāpathesu labbhati. Gamane tāva purato kāyaŋ abhiharanto abhikkamati nāma. Paṭinivattanto paṭikkamati nāma. Ṭhāne pi ṭhitako va kāyaŋ purato oṇāmento abhikkamati nāma. Pacchato apanāmento paṭikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purima-aṅgâbhimukho saŋsaranto abhikkamati nāma. Pacchimaŋ aṅgappadesaŋ paccāsaŋsaranto[1] patikkamati nāma. Nisajjāya pi es' eva nayo. Sampajānakārī hotī ti sampajaññena sabbakiccakārī, sampajaññass' eva vā kārī hoti. So hi abhikkamâdisu sampajaññaŋ karot' eva, na katthaci sampajaññavirahito hoti. Tattha sâtthakasampajaññaŋ, sappāya-sampajaññaŋ, gocarasampajaññaŋ, asammoha-sampajaññan ti catubbidhaŋ sampajaññaŋ.

59. Tattha abhikkamanacitte uppanne cittavasen' eva agantvā, kin nu me ettha gatena attho atthi, n' atthī ti atthânatthaŋ pariganetvā atthapariganhanaŋ sâtthakasampajaññaŋ. Tattha ca attho ti cetiyadassana-bodhidassana-Saṅghadassana-theradassana-asubhadassanâdivasena dhammato vaḍḍhi. Cetiyaŋ disvā pi hi Buddhârammaṇaŋ . . . Saṅghadassanena. Saṅghârammaṇaŋ pītiŋ uppādetvā tad eva khayato sammasanto arahattaŋ pāpuṇāti. There disvā tesaŋ ovāde patiṭṭhāya, asubhaŋ disvā tattha paṭhamajjhānaŋ uppādetvā tad eva khayato sammasanto arahattaŋ pāpuṇāti. Tasmā etesaŋ dassanaŋ sâtthaŋ. Keci pana, āmisato pi vaḍḍhi attho yeva, taŋ nissāya brahmacariyânuggahāya paṭipannattā ti vadanti.

60. Tasmiŋ pana gamane sappāyâsappāyaŋ pariganetvā sappāyapariganhanaŋ sappāyasampajaññaŋ. Seyyathîdaŋ: cetiyadassanaŋ tāva sâtthaŋ. Sace pana cetiyassa mahāpūjāyaŋ dasadvādasayojanantare parisā sannipatati, attano vibhavânurūpaŋ itthiyo pi purisā pi alaṅkatapaṭiyattā cittakammarūpāni viya sañcaranti, tatra c' assa iṭṭhe āram-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 paccāsaranto.

maṇe lobho, aniṭṭhe ārammaṇe[1] paṭigho, asamapekkhanena moho uppajjati, kāyasaŋsaggâpattiŋ āpajjati, jīvita-brahmacariyānaŋ vā antarāyo hoti, evaŋ taŋ ṭhānaŋ asappāyaŋ hoti. Vuttappakāra-antarāyâbhāve sappāyaŋ.

61. Saṅghadassanam pi sâtthaŋ. Sace pana antogāme mahāmaṇḍapaŋ kāretvā sabbarattiŋ dhammasavanaŋ kārentesu manussesu vuttappakāren' eva janasannipāto c' eva antarāyo ca hoti, evaŋ taŋ ṭhānaŋ asappāyaŋ. Antarāyâbhāve sappāyaŋ. Mahāparisa-parivārānaŋ therānaŋ dassane pi es' eva nayo.

62. Asubhadassanam pi sâtthaŋ. Tadatthadīpanatthañ ca idaŋ vatthu: Eko kira daharabhikkhu sāmaṇeraŋ gahetvā dantakaṭṭhatthāya gato. Sāmaṇero maggā okkamitvā purato gacchanto asubhaŋ disvā paṭhamajjhānaŋ nibbattetvā tad eva pādakaŋ katvā saṅkhāre sammasanto tīṇi phalāni sacchikatvā uparimaggatthāya kammaṭṭhānaŋ pariggahetvā aṭṭhāsi. Daharo taŋ apassanto sāmaṇerā ti pakkosi. So, mayā pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhunā saddhiŋ dve kathā nāma na kathitapubbā, aññasmiŋ hi divase uparivisesaŋ nibbattessāmī ti cintetvā, kiŋ bhante ti paṭivacanaŋ adāsi. Ehī ti ca vutto ekavacanen' eva āgantvā, bhante, iminā tāva maggena gantvā mayā ṭhitokāse muhuttaŋ puratthâbhimukhaŋ ṭhatvā olokethā ti āha. So tathā katvā tena pattavisesaŋ[2] pāpuṇī ti. Evaŋ ekaŋ asubhaŋ dvinnaŋ janānaŋ atthāya jātaŋ. Evaŋ sâttham pi pan' etaŋ purisassa mātugāmâsubhaŋ asappāyaŋ, mātugāmassa ca purisâsubhaŋ. Sabhāgam eva sappāyan ti. Evaŋ sappāyapariganhanaŋ sappāya-sampajaññaŋ nāma.

63. Evaŋ pariggahita[3]-sâttha-sappāyassa pana aṭṭhatiŋsāya kammaṭṭhānesu attano cittaruciyaŋ kammaṭṭhānasaṅkhātagocaraŋ uggahetvā bhikkhācāragocare taŋ gahetvā va gamanaŋ gocarasampajaññaŋ nāma. Tass' āvibhāvatthaŋ idaŋ catukkaŋ veditabbaŋ: Idh' ekacco bhikkhu harati na paccāharati. Ekacco na harati, paccāharati. Ekacco

---

[1] C 3 *omits* ārammaṇe. [2] C 3 pattavisesam eva.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 pariganita°.

pana n' eva harati na paccāharati. Ekacco harati ca paccāharati ca.

64. Tattha yo bhikkhu divasaŋ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaŋ parisodhetvā, tathā rattiyā paṭhamaŋ yāmaŋ, majjhime yāme seyyaŋ kappetvā, pacchime yāme pi nisajjā-caṅkamehi vītināmetvā pageva cetiyaṅgaṇa-bodhiyaṅgaṇavattaŋ katvā bodhirukkhe udakaŋ āsiñcitvā pānīyaŋ paribhojanīyaŋ paccupaṭṭhāpetvā ācariyupajjhāyavattâdīni sabbāni Khandhakavattāni samādāya vattati. So sarīraparikammaŋ katvā senâsanaŋ pavisitvā dve tayo pallaṅke[1] usumaŋ gāhāpento kammaṭṭhānaŋ anuyunjitvā bhikkhācāravelāya uṭṭhahitvā kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva pattacīvaram ādāya senâsanato nikkhamitvā kammaṭṭhānaŋ manasikaronto cetiyaṅgaṇaŋ gantvā, sace Buddhânussatikammaṭṭhānaŋ hoti, taŋ avissajjetvā va cetiyaṅgaṇaŋ pavisati. Aññañ ce kammaṭṭhānaŋ hoti, sopānamūle ṭhatvā hatthena gahitabhaṇḍaŋ viya taŋ ṭhapetvā Buddhârammaṇaŋ pītiŋ gahetvā cetiyaṅgaṇaŋ āruyha mahantañ ce[2] cetiyaŋ tikkhattuŋ padakkhiṇaŋ katvā catusu ṭhānesu vanditabbaŋ. Khuddakañ ce tath' eva padakkhiṇaŋ katvā aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu vanditabbaŋ. Cetiyaŋ vanditvā bodhiyaṅgaṇaŋ pattenâpi Buddhassa Bhagavato sammukhā viya nipaccakāraŋ dassetvā bodhi vanditabbo. So evaŋ cetiyañ ca bodhiñ ca vanditvā paṭisāmitaṭṭhānaŋ gantvā paṭisāmitabhaṇḍakaŋ hatthena gaṇhanto viya nikkhittakammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā gāmasamīpe kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva cīvaraŋ pārupitvā gāmaŋ piṇḍāya pavisati.

65. Atha naŋ manussā disvā, ayyo no āgato ti paccuggantvā pattaŋ gahetvā āsanasālāya vā gehe vā nisīdāpetvā yāguŋ datvā yāva bhattaŋ niṭṭhāti tāva pāde dhovitvā makkhetvā purato nisīditvā pañhaŋ vā pucchanti, dhammaŋ vā sotukāmā honti. Sace pi na kathāpenti, janasaṅgahatthaŋ dhammakathā nāma kātabbā yevā ti Aṭṭhakathâcariyā vadanti. Dhammakathā hi kammaṭṭhānavinimmuttā nāma

---

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "*Dve tayo pallaṅke* ti dve tayo nisajjāvāre, dve tīṇi uṇhâsanāni. Ten' āha: *Usumaŋ gāhāpento* ti."

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ce.

n' atthi. Tasmā kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva dhammaŋ kathetvā kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva āhāraŋ paribbhuñjitvā anumodanaŋ vatvā nivattiyamānehi pi manussehi anugato va gāmato nikkhamitvā, tattha te nivattetvā maggaŋ paṭipajjati.

66. Atha naŋ puretaraŋ nikkhamitvā bahigāme katabhattakiccā sāmaṇēra-daharabhikkhū disvā paccuggantvā pattacīvaram assa gaṇhanti. Porāṇakabhikkhū kira[1] amhākaŋ upajjhāyo ti[2] ācariyo ti mukhaŋ anoloketvā[3] vattaŋ karonti; sampattaparicchedeṇ' eva karonti. Te taŋ pucchanti: Bhante, ete manussā tumhākaŋ kiŋ honti, mātipakkhato sambandhā, pitipakkhato ti? 'Kiŋ disvā pucchathā' ti. 'Tumhesu etesaŋ pemabahumānan' ti. 'Āvuso, yaŋ mātāpitūhi pi dukkaraŋ, taŋ ete amhākaŋ karonti. Pattacīvaram pi no etesaŋ santakam eva. Etesaŋ ānubhāvena n' eva bhaye bhayaŋ, na chātake chātakaŋ jānāma. Īdisā nāma amhākaŋ upakārino n' atthī' ti tesaŋ guṇe kathento gacchati. Ayaŋ vuccati harati, na paccāharatī ti.

67. Yassa pana pageva vuttappakāraŋ vattapaṭivattaŋ karontassa kammajatejo pajjalati, anupādiṇṇakaŋ muñcitvā upādiṇṇakaŋ gaṇhāti, sarīrato sedā muñcanti, kammaṭṭhānaŋ vīthiŋ n' ārohati, so pageva pattacīvaram ādāya vegasā va cetiyaŋ vanditvā gorūpānaŋ nikkhamanavelāyam eva gāmaŋ yāgubhikkhāya pavisitvā yāguŋ labhitvā āsanasālaŋ gantvā pivati. Ath' assa dvattikkhattuŋ ajjhoharaṇamatten' eva kammajatejo upādiṇṇakaŋ muñcitvā anupādiṇṇakaŋ gaṇhāti. Ghaṭasatena nahāto viya tejodhātuparilāhanibbānaŋ patvā kammaṭṭhānasīsena yāguŋ paribhuñjitvā pattañ ca mukhañ ca dhovitvā antarabhatte kammaṭṭhānaŋ manasikatvā avasesaṭṭhāne piṇḍāya caritvā kammaṭṭhānasīsena āhāraŋ paribhuñjitvā, tato paṭṭhāya poṅkhânupoṅkhaŋ[4] upaṭṭhahamānaŋ kammaṭṭhānaŋ gahetvā va āgacchati. Ayaŋ vuccati, na[5] harati, paccāharatī ti. Edisā ca bhikkhū yāguŋ pivitvā vipassanaŋ ārabhitvā Buddhasāsane arahattaŋ

[1] C 3 kira na. [2] C 3 *omits* ti. [3] C 3 oloketvā.

[4] *Ṭīkā*: "Yathā poṅkhânupoṅkhapavattāya sarapaṭipāṭiyā na vicchedo, evam etassâpī ti."

[5] C 1, C 2, C 4 āharati, na harati.

pattā nāma gaṇanapathaŋ vītivattā. Sīhaḷadīpe yeva tesu tesu gāmesu āsanasālāya na taŋ āsanaŋ atthi, yattha yāguŋ pivitvā arahattaŋ pattabhikkhu n' atthī ti.

68. Yo pana pamādavihārī hoti nikkhittadhuro, sabbavattāni bhinditvā pañcavidha-cetovinibandha-baddhacitto viharanto, kammaṭṭhānaŋ nāma atthī ti pi saññaŋ akatvā gāmaŋ piṇḍāya pavisitvā ananulomikena gihisaŋsaggena saŋsaṭṭho caritvā ca bhuñjitvā ca tuccho nikkhamati, ayaŋ vuccati n' eva harati na[1] paccāharatī ti.

69. Yo pâyaŋ harati ca paccāharati cā ti vutto, so gatapaccāgatikavattavasen' eva veditabbo. Attakāmā hi kulaputtā sāsane pabbajitvā dasa pi vīsatim pi paññāsam[2] pi ekato vasantā katikavattaŋ katvā viharanti: Āvuso, tumhe na iṇaṭṭhā, na bhayaṭṭhā, na jīvikâpakatā pabbajitā. Dukkhā muñcitukāmā pan' attha pabbajitā. Tasmā gamane uppannakilesaŋ gamane yeva nigganhatha. Ṭhāne . . . Nisajjāya . . . Sayane uppannakilesaŋ sayane yeva nigganhathā ti. Te evaŋ katikavattaŋ katvā bhikkhācāraŋ gacchantā aḍḍha-usabha-usabha-gāvutantaresu pasāṇā honti, tāya saññāya kammaṭṭhānaŋ manasikarontā va gacchanti. Sace kassaci gamane kileso uppajjati, tatth' eva naŋ nigganhati. Tathā asakkonto tiṭṭhati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi tiṭṭhati. So, ayaŋ bhikkhu tuyhaŋ uppannavitakkaŋ jānāti, ananucchavikaŋ te etan ti attānaŋ paṭicodetvā vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhetvā tatth' eva ariyabhūmiŋ okkamati. Tathā asakkonto nisīdati. Ath' assa pacchato āgacchanto pi nisīdatī ti so yeva nayo. Ariyabhūmiŋ okkamituŋ asakkonto pi taŋ kilesaŋ vikkhambhetvā kammaṭṭhānaŋ manasikaronto va gacchati. Na kammaṭṭhānavippayuttena cittena padaŋ uddharati. Uddharati ce, paṭinivattitvā purimapadesaŋ yeva eti.

70. Āḷindikavāsi-Mahā-Phussatthero[3] viya. So kira ekūnavīsativassāni gatapaccāgatikavattaŋ purento eva vihāsi.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nâharatī ti.

[2] C 3 paññāsam pi satam pi ekato.

[3] C 3 Āḷindakavāsi-Mahā-Phussadevatthero.

Manussā pi sudaŋ antarāmagge vapantā[1] ca maddantā ca kammāni ca karontā theraŋ tathā gacchantaŋ disvā, ayaŋ thero punappunaŋ nivattitvā gacchati, kin nu kho maggamūḷho, udāhu kiñci pamuṭṭho ti samullapanti. So taŋ anādiyitvā kammaṭṭhānayuttacitten' eva samaṇadhammaŋ karonto vīsativassabbhantare arahattaŋ pāpuṇi. Arahattaŋ pattadivase yev' assa caṅkamanakotiyaŋ adhivatthā devatā aṅgulīhi dīpaŋ ujjāletvā[2] aṭṭhāsi. Cattāro pi Mahārājāno, Sakko ca devānam indo, Bramhā ca Sahampati upaṭṭhānaŋ agamaŋsu. Tañ ca obhāsaŋ disvā Vanavāsi-Mahā-Tissatthero dutiyadivase[3] pucchi: Rattibhāge āyasmato santike obhāso ahosi. Kiŋ so obhāso ti? Thero vikkhepaŋ karonto obhāso nāma dīpobhāso pi hoti, maṇi-obhāso pī ti evam ādim āha. Tato, paṭicchādetha tumhe ti nibaddho āmā ti paṭijānitvā ārocesi.

71. Kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahā-Nāgatthero viya ca. So pi kira gatapaccāgatikavattaŋ pūrento, paṭhamaŋ tāva Bhagavato mahāpadhānaŋ pūjessāmī ti satta vassāni ṭhānacaṅkamam eva adhiṭṭhāsi. Puna soḷasa vassāni gatapaccāgatikavattaŋ pūretvā arahattaŋ pāpuṇi. So kammaṭṭhānayutten' eva cittena pādaŋ uddharanto viyuttena uddhaṭe paṭinivattanto[4] gāmasamīpaŋ gantvā, gāvī nu kho[5] pabbajito nu kho[5] ti āsaṅkanīyapadese ṭhatvā pārupitvā kacchakarakato udakena pattaŋ dhovitvā udakagaṇḍūsaŋ karoti. Kiŋ kāraṇā? Mā me bhikkhaŋ dātuŋ vandituŋ vā āgate manusse dīghâyukā hothā ti vacanamattenâpi kammaṭṭhānavikkhepo ahosī ti. Ajja, bhante, katamī ti divasaŋ vā bhikkhugaṇanaŋ vā pañhaŋ vā pucchito pana udakaŋ gilitvā āroceti. Sace divasâdipucchakā na honti, nikkhamanavelāyaŋ gāmadvāre niṭṭhubhitvā yāti.

72. Galambatitthavihāre vassûpagatā paññāsa bhikkhū viya. Te kira Āsāḷhi-puṇṇamāyaŋ katikavattaŋ akaŋsu: arahattaŋ appatvā aññamaññaŋ na ālapissāmā ti. Gāmañ ca piṇḍāya pavisantā udakagaṇḍūsaŋ katvā pavisiŋsu.

---

[1] C 3 kasantā ca vapantā ca.
[2] C 1 pajjāletvā.
[3] C 3 taŋ dutiyadivise.
[4] C 3 paṭinivattento.
[5] C 3 *omits* kho.

Divasâdisu pucchitesu vuttanayen' eva paṭipajjiŋsu. Tattha manussā niṭṭhubhanaŋ disvā jāniŋsu, ajj' eko āgato, ajja dve ti. Evañ ca cintesun: Kin nu kho amheh' eva saddhiŋ na sallapanti, udāhu aññamaññam pī ti? Yadi aññamaññaŋ na sallapanti, addhā vivādajātā bhavissanti. Etha,[1] ne aññamaññaŋ khamāpessāmā ti sabbe vihāraŋ gantvā paññāsāya bhikkhusu dve pi bhikkhū ekokāse nâddasaŋsu. Tato yo tesu cakkhumā puriso, so āha: Na bho kalahakārakānaŋ okāso īdiso hoti. Susammaṭṭhaŋ cetiyaṅgaṇaŋ bodhiyaṅgaṇaŋ, sunikkhittā sammajaniyo, supaṭṭhitaŋ pānīyaŋ paribhojanīyan ti. Te tato va nivattā. Te pi bhikkhū anto-temāse yeva arahattaŋ patvā mahāpavāraṇāya visuddhipavāraṇaŋ pavāresuŋ.

73. Evaŋ Kāḷavallimaṇḍapavāsi-Mahā-Nāgatthero viya, Galambatitthavihāre vassûpagatabhikkhū viya ca kammaṭṭhānayutten' eva cittena pādaŋ uddharanto gāmasamīpaŋ patvā udakagaṇḍūsaŋ katvā vīthiyo sallakkhetvā yattha surāsoṇḍa-dhuttâdayo kalahakārakā, caṇḍahatthi-ādayo vā n' atthi, taŋ vīthiŋ paṭipajjati. Tattha ca piṇḍāya caramāno na turitaturito viya javena gacchati. Na hi javanapiṇḍapātiya-dhutaṅgaŋ nāma kiñci atthi. Visamabhūmibhāgappattam pana udakasakaṭaŋ viya niccalo hutvā gacchati. Anugharaŋ paviṭṭho ca dātukāmataŋ[2] vā adātukāmataŋ vā sallakkhetuŋ tadanurūpaŋ kālaŋ āgamento bhikkhaŋ gahetvā antogāme vā bahigāme vā vihāram eva vā āgantvā yathāphāsuke patirūpe okāse nisīditvā kammaṭṭhānaŋ manasikaronto āhāre paṭikkūlasaññaŋ upaṭṭhapetvā akkhabbhañjana-vaṇâlepana-puttamaŋsûpamavasena paccavekkhanto aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataŋ āhāraŋ āhāreti, n' eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya. Bhuttāvī ca udakakiccaŋ katvā muhuttaŋ bhattakilamathaŋ paṭippassambhetvā yathā purebhattaŋ evaŋ pacchābhattaŋ, purimayāmaŋ, pacchimayāmañ ca kammaṭṭhānam eva manasikaroti. Ayaŋ vuccati harati ca paccāharati cā ti.

---

[1] C 2, C 4 Evaŋ ne.

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 dātukāmaŋ vā adātukāmaŋ.

74. Idaŋ pana haraṇapaccāharaṇasaṅkhātaŋ gatapaccāgatikavattaŋ purento yadi upanissayasampanno hoti, paṭhamavaye eva arahattaŋ pāpuṇāti. No ce paṭhamavaye pāpuṇāti, atha majjhimavaye. No ce majjhimavaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇasamaye. No ce maraṇasamaye pāpuṇāti, atha devaputto hutvā. No ce devaputto hutvā pāpuṇāti, anuppanne Buddhe nibbatto paccekabodhiŋ sacchikaroti. No ce paccekabodhiŋ sacchikaroti, atha Buddhānaŋ sammukhībhāve khippabhiñño vā hoti, seyyathā pi thero Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo. Mahāpañño vā hoti, seyyathā pi thero Sāriputto. Mahiddhiko vā, seyyathā pi thero Mahā-Moggallāno. Dhutavādo vā, seyyathā pi thero Mahā-Kassapo. Dibbacakkhuko vā, seyyathā pi thero Anuruddho. Vinayadharo vā, seyyathā pi thero Upāli. Dhammakathiko vā, seyyathā pi thero Puṇṇo Mantāṇiputto. Āraññako vā, seyyathā pi thero Revato. Bahussuto vā, seyyathā pi thero Ānando. Sikkhākāmo vā, seyyathā pi thero Rāhulo Buddhaputto ti. Iti imasmiŋ catukke yvāyaŋ harati ca paccāharati ca, tassa gocarasampajaññaŋ sikhāppattaŋ hoti.

75. Abhikkamâdisu pana asammuyhanaŋ asammohasampajaññaŋ. Taŋ evaŋ veditabbaŋ: Idha bhikkhu abhikkamanto vā paṭikkamanto vā, yathā andhaputhujjano, abhikkamâdisu attā abhikkamati, attanā abhikkamo nibbattito ti vā, ahaŋ abhikkamāmi vā, mayā abhikkamo nibbattito ti vā sammuyhati, tathā asammuyhanto, abhikkamāmī ti citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittena saddhiŋ cittasamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu viññattiŋ janayamānā uppajjati. Iti cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāravasena ayaŋ kāyasammato aṭṭhisaṅghāto abhikkamati. Tass' evaŋ abhikkamato ekekapāduddharaṇe paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātū ti dve dhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā honti balavatiyo. Tathā atiharaṇa-vītiharaṇesu. Vossajjane tejodhātu-vāyodhātuyo omattā honti mandā, itarā dve adhimattā balavatiyo. Tathā sannikkhepana-sannirumbhanesu. Tattha uddharaṇe pavattā rūpârūpadhammā atiharaṇaŋ na pāpuṇanti. Tathā atiharaṇe pavattā vītiharaṇaŋ, vītiharaṇe pavattā vossajjanaŋ, vossajjane pavattā sannikkhepanaŋ, sannikkhepane

pavattā sannirumbhanaŋ na pāpuṇanti. Tattha tatth' eva pabbapabbaŋ sandhisandhiŋ odhi-odhiŋ hutvā tattakapāle pakkhitta-tilā viya taṭataṭāyantā bhijjanti. Tattha ko eko abhikkamati? Kassa vā ekassa abhikkamanaŋ? Paramatthato hi dhātūnaŋ yeva gamanaŋ, dhātūnaŋ ṭhānaŋ, dhātūnaŋ nisajjā, dhātūnaŋ sayanaŋ. Tasmiŋ tasmiŋ hi koṭṭhāse saddhiŋ rūpena,

Aññaŋ uppajjate cittaŋ aññaŋ cittaŋ nirujjhati
avīcimanusambandho nadīsoto va vattatī ti.

Evaŋ abhikkamâdisu asammuyhanaŋ asammohasampajaññaŋ nāmā ti.

Niṭṭhito abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hotī ti padassa attho.

76. [57⁶] *Ālokite vilokite* ti ettha pana ālokitaŋ nāma purato pekkhanaŋ. Vilokitaŋ nāma anudisāpekkhanaŋ. Aññāni pi heṭṭhā upari, pacchato pekkhanavasena olokita-ullokitâpalokitāni nāma honti. Tāni idha na gahitāni. Sāruppavasena pana imān' eva dve gahitāni. Iminā vā mukhena sabbāni pi tāni gahitān' evā ti. Ettha ālokessāmī ti citte uppanne cittavasen' eva anoloketvā atthapariggaṇhanaŋ sâtthakasampajaññaŋ. Taŋ āyasmantaŋ Nandaŋ kāyasakkhiŋ katvā veditabbaŋ. Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ: "Sace, bhikkhave, Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbacetaso[1] samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaŋ disaŋ āloketi: evaŋ me puratthimaŋ disaŋ ālokayato na abhijjhādomanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyun ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, Nandassa pacchimā disā . . . uttarā disā . . . dakkhiṇā disā . . . uddhaŋ . . . adho . . . anudisā āloketabbā hoti, sabbacetaso samannāharitvā Nando anudisaŋ āloketi: evaŋ me anudisaŋ ālokayato—pe —sampajāno hotī" ti (A. iv. 167). Api ca idhâpi pubbe vutta-cetiyadassanâdivasen' eva sâtthakatā ca sappāyatā ca veditabbā.

77. Kammaṭṭhānassa pana avijahanam eva gocarasampajaññaŋ. Tasmā khandha - dhātu - āyatanakammaṭṭhānikehi attano attano kammaṭṭhānavasen' eva, kasiṇâdi-kammaṭ-

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 sabbaŋ cetaso.

ṭhānikehī vā pana kammaṭṭhānasīsen' eva ālokana-vilokanaŋ kātabbaŋ. Abbhantare attā nāma āloketā vā viloketā vā n' atthi, ālokessamī ti pana citte uppajjamāne ten' eva cittena saddhiŋ cittasamuṭṭhānā vāyodhātu viññattiŋ janayamānā uppajjati. Iti cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāravasena[1] heṭṭhimaŋ akkhidalaŋ adho sīdati, uparimaŋ uddhaŋ laṅgheti. Koci yantakena vivaranto nāma n' atthi. Tato cakkhuviññāṇaŋ dassanakiccaŋ sādhentaŋ uppajjatī ti evaŋ sampajānanaŋ pan' ettha asammohasampajaññaŋ nāma. Api ca mūlapariññā-āgantuka-tāvakālikabhāvavasena p' ettha asammohasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

78. Mūlapariññāvasena tāva,

Bhavaṅgâvajjanaŋ c' eva dassanaŋ sampaṭicchanaŋ
santīraṇaŋ votthapanaŋ javanaŋ bhavati sattamaŋ.

Tattha bhavaṅgaŋ upapattibhavassa aṅgakiccaŋ sādhayamānaŋ pavattati. Taŋ āvattetvā kiriyamanodhātu āvajjanakiccaŋ sādhayamānā. Tannirodhā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ dassanakiccaŋ sādhayamānaŋ. Tannirodhā vipākamanodhātu sampaṭicchanakiccaŋ sādhayamānā. Tannirodhā vipākamanoviññāṇadhātu santīraṇakiccaŋ sādhayamānā. Tannirodhā kiriyamanoviññāṇadhātu votthapanakiccaŋ sādhayamānā. Tannirodhā sattakkhattuŋ javanaŋ javati. Tattha paṭhamajavane pi, ayaŋ itthī, ayaŋ puriso ti rajjanadussana-muyhanavasena ālokita-vilokitaŋ na hoti; dutiyajavane pi—pe—sattamajavane pi. Etesu pana, yuddhamaṇḍale yodhesu viya, heṭṭhuppariyavasena[2] bhijjitvā patitesu, ayaŋ itthī, ayaŋ puriso ti rajjanâdivasena ālokitavilokitaŋ hoti. Evaŋ tav' ettha mūlapariññāvasena asammohasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

79. Cakkhudvāre pana rūpe āpāthagate bhavaṅgacalanato uddhaŋ sakiccanipphādanavasena āvajjanâdisu uppajjitvā niruddhesu avasāne javanaŋ uppajjati. Taŋ pubbe uppannānaŋ āvajjanâdīnaŋ gehabhūte cakkhudvāre āgantukapuriso viya hoti. Tassa yathā paragehe kiñci yācituŋ paviṭṭhassa āgantukapurisassa gehasāmikesu pi tuṇhīm āsīnesu āṇākaraṇaŋ na yuttaŋ, evaŋ āvajjanâdīnaŋ gehabhūte

---

[1] C 3 vasen' eva. [2] *Ṭīkā:* heṭṭhûpariya°.

cakkhudvāre āvajjanâdisu pi arajjantesu, adussantesu, amuyhantesu ca rajjana-dussana-muyhanaŋ ayuttan ti. Evaŋ āgantukabhāvavasena asammohasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

80. Yāni pan' etāni cakkhudvāre votthapanapariyosānāni cittāni uppajjanti, tāni saddhiŋ sampayuttadhammehi tattha tatth' eva bhijjanti, aññamaññaŋ na passantī ti itarāni tāvakālikāni honti. Tattha yathā ekasmiŋ ghare sabbesu mānusakesu matesu avasesassa ekassa taŋ khaṇaŋ yeva maraṇadhammassa na yuttaŋ naccagītâdisu abhirati. Evam eva ekadvāre sampayuttesu[1] āvajjanâdisu tattha tatth' eva matesu avasesassa taŋ khaṇaŋ yeva maraṇadhammassa javanassâpi rajjana-dussana-muyhanavasena abhirati nāma na yuttā ti. Evaŋ tāvakālikabhāvovasena asammohasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

81. Api ca khandhâyatana-dhātu-paccayapaccavekkhaṇavasena p' etaŋ veditabbaŋ. Ettha ca[2] cakkhu c' eva rūpañ ca rūpakkhandho. Dassanaŋ viññāṇakkhandho. Taŋsampayuttā vedanā vedanākkhandho. Saññā saññākkhandho. Phassâdikā saṅkhārakkhandho. Evam etesaŋ pañcannaŋ khandhānaŋ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaŋ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhu cakkhâyatanaŋ. Rūpaŋ rūpâyatanaŋ. Dassanaŋ manâyatanaŋ. Vedanâdayo sampayuttadhammā dhammâyatanaŋ. Evam etesaŋ catunnaŋ āyatanānaŋ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaŋ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhu cakkhudhātu. Rūpaŋ rūpadhātu. Dassanaŋ cakkhuviññāṇadhātu. Taŋsampayuttā vedanâdayo dhammā dhammadhātu. Evam etesaŋ catunnaŋ dhātūnaŋ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaŋ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketi? Tathā cakkhu nissayapaccayo. Rūpaŋ ārammaṇapaccayo. Āvajjanaŋ anantara-samanantarûpanissaya-natthi-vigatapaccayo. Āloko upanissayapaccayo. Vedanâdayo sahajātapaccayā. Evam etesaŋ paccayānaŋ samavāye ālokana-vilokanaŋ paññāyati. Tattha ko eko āloketi, ko viloketī ti? Evam ettha khandhâyatana-dhātu-

[1] C 3 sasampayuttakesu. [2] C 3 hi.

paccayapaccavekkhanavasena pi asammohasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

82. [57[7]] *Sammiñjite pasārite* ti pabbānaŋ sammiñjana-pasāraṇe. Tattha cittavasen' eva sammiñjana-pasāraṇaŋ akatvā, hatthapādānaŋ sammiñjana-pasāraṇapaccayā atthânatthaŋ pariganetvā, atthapariganhanaŋ sâtthakasampajaññaŋ. Tattha hatthapāde aticiraŋ sammiñjitvā,[1] pasāretvā eva vā ṭhitassa khaṇe khaṇe vedanā uppajjanti, cittaŋ ekaggataŋ[2] na labhati, kammaṭṭhānaŋ paripaṭati, visesaŋ nâdhigacchati. Kāle sammiñjentassa, kāle pasārentassa pana tā vedanā n' uppajjanti, cittaŋ ekaggaŋ hoti, kammaṭṭhānaŋ phātiŋ gacchati, visesam adhigacchatī ti. Evaŋ atthânatthapariganhanaŋ veditabbaŋ.

83. Atthe pana sati pi sappāyâsappāyaŋ pariganetvā sappāyapariganhanaŋ sappāyasampajaññaŋ. Tatrâyaŋ nayo: Mahācetiyaṅgaṇe kira daharabhikkhū sajjhāyaŋ gaṇhanti. Tesaŋ piṭṭhipasse daharabhikkhuniyo dhammaŋ suṇanti. Tatr' eko daharo hatthaŋ pasārento kāyasaŋsaggaŋ patvā ten' eva kāraṇena gihī jāto. Aparo bhikkhu pādaŋ pasārento aggimhi pasāresi. Aṭṭhiŋ āhacca pādo jhāyi. Aparo vammike pasāresi. So āsivisena daṭṭho. Aparo cīvarakuṭidaṇḍake pasāresi. Taŋ maṇisappo ḍasi. Tasmā evarūpe asappāye apasāretvā sappāye pasāretabbaŋ. Idam ettha sappāyasampajaññaŋ.

84. Gocarasampajaññaŋ pana Mahāthera-vatthunā dīpetabbaŋ. Mahāthero kira divāṭṭhāne nisinno antevāsikehi saddhiŋ kathayamāno sahasā hatthaŋ sammiñjitvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaŋ sammiñjesi. Naŋ antevāsikā pucchiŋsu: Kasmā, bhante, sahasā hatthaŋ sammiñjitvā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā saṇikaŋ sammiñjitthā ti. 'Yato paṭṭhāyâhaŋ, āvuso, kammaṭṭhānaŋ manasikātuŋ āraddho, na me kammaṭṭhānaŋ muñcitvā hattho sammiñjitapubbo. Idāni pana[3] tumhehi saddhiŋ kathayamānena kammaṭṭhānaŋ muñcitvā sammiñjito. Tasmā puna yathāṭṭhāne ṭhapetvā sammiñjesin' ti. 'Sādhu, sādhu, bhante, bhikkhunā nāma

[1] C 3 Sammiñjetvā. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 ekaggaŋ.
[3] C 3 pana me.

evarūpena bhavitabban' ti. Evam etthâpi kammaṭṭhānâvijahanam eva gocarasampajaññan ti veditabbaŋ.

85. Abbhantare attā nāma koci sammiñjento vā pasārento va n' atthi. Vuttappakāracittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphārena pana suttakaḍḍhanavasena dāruyantassa hatthapādalālanaŋ[1] viya sammiñjana-pasāraṇaŋ hotī ti pajānanaŋ pan' ettha asammohasampajaññan ti veditabbaŋ.

86. [57[7]] *Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvaradhāraṇe* ti ettha saṅghāṭicīvarānaŋ nivāsana-pārupaṇavasena, pattassa bhikkhāpaṭiggahaṇâdivasena paribhogo dhāraṇaŋ nāma. Tattha saṅghāṭi-cīvaradhāraṇe tāva, nivāsetvā pārupitvā ca piṇḍāya carato āmisalābho, " Sītassa paṭighātāyā " ti (M. i.10) ādinā nayena Bhagavatā vuttappakāro yeva ca attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sâtthakasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ. Uṇhapakatissa pana dubbalassa ca cīvaraŋ sukhumaŋ sappāyaŋ, sītālukassa ghanaŋ dupaṭṭaŋ. Tabbiparītaŋ[2] asappāyaŋ. Yassa kassaci jiṇṇaŋ asappāyam eva. Aggaḷâdidānena[3] hi 'ssa taŋ palibodhakaraŋ hoti. Tathā paṭṭadukūlâdibhedaŋ lobhanīya-cīvaraŋ. Tādisaŋ hi araññe ekakassa nivāsantarāyakaraŋ, jīvitantarāyakarañ câpi hoti. Nippariyāyena pana yaŋ nimittakammâdi-micchâjīvavasena uppannaŋ, yañ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taŋ asappāyaŋ. Viparītaŋ sappāyaŋ. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāyasampajaññaŋ, kammaṭṭhānâvijahanavasena ca gocarasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

87. Abbhantare attā nāma koci cīvaraŋ pārupanto nāma n' atthi. Vuttappakāracittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva pana cīvarapārupanaŋ hoti. Tattha cīvaram pi acetanaŋ, kāyo pi acetano. Cīvaraŋ na jānāti: mayā kāyo pāruto ti. Kāyo pi[4] na jānāti: ahaŋ cīvarena pāruto ti. Dhātuyo va dhātusamūhaŋ paṭicchādenti, paṭapilotikāya potthakarūpapaṭicchādane viya. Tasmā n' eva sundaraŋ cīvaraŋ labhitvā somassaŋ kātabbaŋ, na asundaraŋ labhitvā domanassaŋ.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 °lāḷayanaŋ; *Ṭīkā:* " *Laḷanan* ti kampanan ti vadanti."

[2] C 3 viparītaŋ. [3] C 3 dāne. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* pi.

Nāgavammīka-cetiyarukkhâdisu hi keci mālā-gandha-dhūpa-vatthâdīhi sakkāraŋ karonti, keci gūtha-mutta-kaddama-daṇḍa-satthappahārâdīhi asakkāraŋ. Na tena vammīka-rukkhâdayo somanassaŋ vā domanassaŋ vā karonti. Evam eva n' eva sundaraŋ cīvaraŋ labhitvā somanassaŋ kātabbaŋ, na asundaraŋ labhitvā domanassan ti. Evaŋ pavattapaṭisaṅkhānavasen' ettha asammohasapajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

88. Pattadhāraṇe pi, pattaŋ sahasā va agahetvā, imaŋ gahetvā piṇḍāya caramāno bhikkhaŋ labhissāmī ti evaŋ pattagahaṇapaccayā paṭilabhitabba-atthavasena sâtthaka-sampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ. Kisadubbalasarīrassa pana garupatto asappāyo. Yassa kassaci catupañca-gaṇḍikâhato dubbisodhanīyo asappāyo. Duddhotapatto hi na vaṭṭati. Taŋ dhoventass' eva c' assa palibodho hoti. Maṇivaṇṇapatto pana lobhanīyo, cīvare vuttanayen' eva asappāyo. Nimittakammâdivasena laddho pana, yañ c' assa sevamānassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ayaŋ ekanta-asappāyo va. Viparīto sappāyo. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāyasampajaññaŋ, kammaṭṭhānâvijahanavasen' eva ca gocarasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ. Abbhantare attā nāma koci pattaŋ gaṇhanto n' atthi. Vuttappakāracittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva pana pattagahaṇaŋ nāma hoti. Tattha patto pi acetano, hatthā pi acetanā. Patto na jānāti: ahaŋ hatthehi gahito ti. Hatthā pi na jānanti: patto amhehi gahito ti. Dhātuyo va dhātusamūhaŋ gaṇhanti, saṇḍāsena aggivaṇṇapattagahaṇe viyā ti. Evaŋ pavattapaṭisaṅkhānavasen' ettha asammohasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

89. Api ca, yathā chinnahatthapāde vaṇamukhehi paggharitapubbalohita-kimikule nīlamakkhika-samparikiṇṇe anāthasālāyaŋ anāthamanusse disvā dayālukā purisā tesaŋ vaṇapaṭicchādanaka-colakāni c' eva, kapālâdīhi[1] ca bhesajjāni upanāmenti. Tattha colakāni pi kesañci saṇhāni, kesañci thūlāni pāpuṇanti. Bhesajjakapālakāni pi kesañci susaṇṭhānāni, kesañci dussaṇṭhānāni pāpuṇanti. Na te tattha sumanā vā dummanā vā honti. Vaṇapaṭicchādanamatten' eva hi colena, bhesajjapaṭiggahaṇamatten' eva ca

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 kapālâdīni.

kapālakena tesaŋ attho. Evam eva yo bhikkhu vaṇacolakaŋ viya cīvaraŋ, bhesajjakapālaŋ viya pattaŋ, kapāle bhesajjaŋ viya ca patte laddhaŋ bhikkhaŋ sallakkheti, ayaŋ saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvaradhāraṇe asammohasampajaññena uttamasampajānakārī ti veditabbo.

90. [57⁸] Asitâdisu *asite* ti piṇḍapātabhojane. *Pīte* ti yāgu-ādipāne. *Khāyite* ti piṭṭhakhajjakâdi-khādane. *Sāyite* ti madhuphāṇitâdi-sāyane. Tattha, "N' eva davāyā" ti (M. i 10) ādinā nayena vutto aṭṭhavidho pi attho attho nāma. Tassa vasena sâtthakasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ. Lūkhapaṇīta-titta-madhurâdisu pana yena bhojanena yassa aphāsu hoti, taŋ tassa asappāyaŋ. Yaŋ pana nimittakammâdivasena paṭiladdhaŋ, yañ c' assa bhuñjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, taŋ ekanta-asappāyam eva. Viparītaŋ sappāyaŋ. Tassa vasen' ettha sappāyasampajaññaŋ, kammaṭṭhānâvijahanavasen' eva ca gocarasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

91. Abbhantare attā nāma koci bhuñjanako n' atthi. Vuttappakāracittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva pana pattapaṭiggahaṇaŋ nāma hoti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva hatthassa patte otaraṇaŋ[1] hoti. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva ālopakaraṇaŋ, ālopa-uddharaṇaŋ, mukhavivaraṇañ ca hoti. Na koci kuñcikāya, na yantakena hanukaṭṭhīni vivarati. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva ālopassa mukhe ṭhapanaŋ, uparidantānaŋ musalakiccasādhanaŋ, heṭṭhādantānaŋ udukkhalakiccasādhanaŋ, jivhāya hatthakiccasādhanañ ca hoti. Iti naŋ tattha aggajivhāya tanukhelo, mūlajivhāya bahalakhelo makkheti. Taŋ heṭṭhādanta-udukkhale jivhāhatthaparivattitaŋ, kheḷûdakatemitaŋ, uparidantamusalasañcuṇṇitaŋ koci kaṭacchunā vā dabbiyā vā anto pavesento[2] nāma n' atthi. Vāyodhātuyā va pavisati. Paviṭṭhaŋ paviṭṭhaŋ koci palālasantharakaŋ katvā dhārento nāma n' atthi. Vāyodhātuvasen' eva tiṭṭhati. Ṭhitaŋ ṭhitaŋ koci uddhanaŋ katvā aggiŋ jāletvā pacanto nāma n' atthi. Tejodhātuyā va paccati. Pakkaŋ

---

[1] C 3 otaraṇaŋ nāma. [2] C 2 pavesako.

pakkaŋ koci daṇḍakena vā yaṭṭhiyā vā bahi nīharanto[1] nāma n' atthi. Vāyodhātu yeva nīharati. Iti vāyodhātu atiharati ca vītiharati ca dhāreti ca parivatteti ca visoseti ca nīharati ca. Paṭhavīdhātu dhāreti ca parivatteti ca sañcuṇṇeti ca visoseti ca. Āpodhātu sineheti ca allattañ ca anupāleti. Tejodhātu anto paviṭṭhaŋ paviṭṭhaŋ paripāceti. Ākāsadhātu añjaso hoti. Viññāṇadhātu tattha tattha sammāpayogam anvāya ābhuñjatī ti. Evam[2] pavattapaṭisaṅkhānavasena asammohasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

92. Api ca, gamanato, pariyesanato, paribhogato, āsayato, nidhānato, aparipakkato, paripakkato, phalato, nissandanato, sammakkhanato ti evaŋ dasavidhapaṭikkūlabhāvapaccavekkhanato p' ettha asammohasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ. Vitthārakathā pan' ettha Visuddhimagge[3] Āhārapaṭikkūlasaññāniddesato gahetabbā.

93. [57[8]] *Uccāra-passāvakamme* ti uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karaṇe. Tattha pattakāle uccārapassāvaŋ akarontassa sakalasarīrato sedā muccanti, akkhīni bhamanti, cittaŋ na ekaggaŋ hoti, aññe ca rogā uppajjanti; karontassa pana sabbaŋ taŋ na hotī ti ayam ettha attho. Tass' eva vasena sâtthakasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ. Aṭṭhāne uccārapassāvaŋ karontassa pana āpatti hoti, ayaso vaḍḍhati, jīvitantarāyo hoti; patirūpe ṭhāne karontassa sabbaŋ taŋ na hotī ti idam ettha sappāyaŋ. Tassa vasena sappāyasampajaññaŋ, kammaṭṭhānâvijahanavasen' eva gocarasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

94. Abbhantare attā nāma koci uccārapassāvakammaŋ karonto[4] n' atthi. Cittakiriyavāyodhātuvipphāren' eva pana uccārapassāvakammaŋ hoti. Yathā pana pakke gaṇḍe gaṇḍabhedena pubbalohitaŋ akāmatāya nikkhamati, yathā ca atibharitā udakabhājanā udakaŋ akāmatāya nikkhamati, evaŋ pakkāsaya-muttavatthisu sannicitā uccārapassāvā vāyuvegasamuppīlitā akāmatāya pi nikkhamanti. So panâyaŋ evaŋ nikkhamanto uccārapassāvo n' eva tassa bhikkhuno attano hoti, na parassa. Kevalaŋ sarīranissando

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nīharako.
[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Evam p' ettha.
[3] *Visu.* chapter xi.
[4] C 3 kārento.

va hoti. Yathā kiŋ? Yathā udakakumbhato purāṇa-udakaŋ chaḍḍentassa n' eva taŋ attano hoti, na paresaŋ. Kevalaŋ paṭijagganamattam eva hoti. Evaŋ pavatta-paṭisaṅkhāna-vasen' ettha asammohasampajaññaŋ veditabbaŋ.

95. [57⁹] Gatâdisu *gate* ti gamane. *Ṭhite* ti ṭhāne. *Nisinne* ti nisajjāya. *Sutte* ti sayane. *Jāgarite* ti jāgaraṇe. *Bhāsite* ti kathane. *Tuṇhībhāve* ti akathane. *Gacchanto vā gacchāmī ti pajānāti, ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhī ti pajānāti, nisinno vā nisinno 'mhī ti pajānāti, sayāno vā sayāno 'mhī ti pajānātī* ti imasmiŋ ṭhāne addhāna-iriyāpathā kathitā. *Abhikkante, paṭikkante, ālokite, vilokite, sammiñjite, pasārite* ti imasmiŋ ṭhāne majjhimā. *Gate, ṭhite, nisinne, sutte* ti idha pana khuddakā cuṇṇiyā iriyāpathā kathitā. Tasmā etesu pi vuttanayen' eva sampajānakāritā veditabbā.

96. Tipiṭaka-Mahā-Sīvatthero pan' āha: Yo ciraŋ gantvā vā caṅkamitvā vā aparabhāge ṭhito iti paṭisañcikkhati: caṅkamanakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaŋ gamane sampajānakārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyaŋ vā karonto, kammaṭṭhānaŋ vā manasikaronto ciraŋ ṭhatvā aparabhāge nisinno iti paṭisañcikkhati: ṭhitakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaŋ ṭhite sampajānakārī nāma. Yo sajjhāyâdi-karaṇavasen' eva ciraŋ nisiditvā aparabhāge nipanno[1] iti paṭisañcikkhati: nisinnakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaŋ nisinne sampajānakārī nāma. Yo pana nipannako[2] sajjhāyaŋ vā karonto, kammaṭṭhānaŋ vā manasikaronto niddaŋ okkamitvā aparabhāge uṭṭhāya iti paṭisañcikkhati: sayanakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaŋ sutte ca jāgarite ca sampajānakārī nāma. Kiriyamayacittānaŋ hi appavattaŋ suttaŋ[3] nāma, pavattaŋ jāgaritaŋ nāmā ti. Yo pana bhāsamāno, ayaŋ saddo nāma oṭṭhe ca paṭicca dante ca jivhañ ca tāluñ ca paṭicca, cittassa tadanurūpaŋ payogaŋ paṭicca jāyatī ti sato sampajāno bhāsati; ciraŋ vā pana kālaŋ sajjhāyaŋ vā katvā dhammaŋ vā kathetvā kammaṭṭhānaŋ vā parivattetvā pañhaŋ vā vissajjetvā aparabhāge tuṇhī-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nisinno. [2] C 1, 2 C nisinnako.
[3] C 2, C 4 soppaŋ.

bhūto iti paṭisañcikkhati: bhāsitakāle uppannā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā ti, ayaŋ bhāsite sampajānakārī[1] nāma. Yo tuṇhībhūto ciraŋ dhammaŋ vā kammaṭṭhānaŋ vā manasikatvā aparabhāge iti paṭisañcikkhati: tuṇhībhūtakāle pavattā rūpârūpadhammā etth' eva niruddhā, upadārūpappavattiyā sati bhāsati nāma, asati tuṇhībhavati nāmā ti, ayaŋ tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī nāmā ti.

97. Tayidaŋ Mahā-Sīvattherena vuttaŋ asammohadhuraŋ imasmiŋ Satipaṭṭhānasutte adhippetaŋ. Sāmaññaphale[1] pana sabbam pi catubbidhaŋ sampajaññaŋ labbhati. Tasmā visesato ettha asammohasampajaññass' eva vasena sampajānakāritā veditabbā. Sampajānakārī, sampajānakārī ti ca sabbapadesu satisampayuttass' eva sampajaññassa vasena attho veditabbo. Vibhaṅgappakaraṇe pana, "Sato sampajāno abhikkamati, sato sampajāno paṭikkamatī" ti (Vbh. 250) evaŋ etāni padāni vibhattān' eva.

98. [57[10]] *Iti*[2] *ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ catusampajaññapariggaṇhanena attano vā kāye parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano, kālena parassa kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Idhâpi *samudayadhammânupassī* ti ādisu rūpakkhandhass' eva samudayo ca vayo ca nīharitabbo. Sesaŋ vuttasadisam eva. Idha catusampajaññapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccaŋ. Tassā samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaŋ. Ubhinnaŋ appavatti nirodhasaccaŋ. Vuttappakāro ariyamaggo maggasaccaŋ. Evaŋ catusaccavasena ussakkitvā nibbutiŋ pāpuṇātī ti. Idam ekassa catusampajaññapariggāhakassa vasena yāva arahattā niyyānamukhan ti.

Catusampajaññapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

99. [57[13]] Evaŋ catusampajaññavasena kāyânupassanaŋ vibhajitvā, idāni paṭikkūlamanasikāravasena vibhajituŋ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. Tattha *imam eva kāyan* ti ādisu yaŋ vattabbaŋ siyā, taŋ sabbaŋ[3] sabbâkārena vitthārato Visuddhimagge[4] kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhāne vuttaŋ. *Ubhatómukhā* ti heṭṭhā ca upari cā ti dvīhi mukhehi yuttā. *Nānā-*

---

[1] D. i. 70. [2] C 1, C 3 Idāni.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* sabbaŋ. [4] *Visu.* i. 239-66.

vihitassā ti nānāvidhassa. Idaŋ pan' ettha opammasaŋsandanaŋ: Ubhato-mukhā mutoli[1] viya hi catumahābhūtiko kāyo. Tattha missetvā pakkhitta-nānāvidhadhaññaŋ viya hi kesâdayo dvattiŋsâkārā. Cakkhumā puriso viya yogâvacaro. Tassa taŋ mutoliŋ muñcitvā paccavekkhato nānāvidhadhañña-pākaṭakālo viya yogino dvattiŋsâkārassa vibhūtâkāro[2] veditabbo. *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ kesâdipariganhanena attano vā kāye, parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano kālena parassa kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ hi idha dvattiŋsâkārapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaŋ yojanaŋ katvā niyyānamukhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Sesaŋ purimasadisam evā ti.

Paṭikkūlamanasikārapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

100. [57[35]] Evaŋ paṭikkūlamanasikāravasena kāyânupassanaŋ vibhajitvā, idāni dhātumanasikāravasena vibhajituŋ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. Tatrâyaŋ opammasaŋsandanena saddhiŋ atthavaṇṇanā: Yathā koci *goghātako vā* tass' eva bhattavetanabhato *antevāsiko vā gāviŋ vadhitvā* vinivijjhitvā, catasso disā gatānaŋ mahāpathānaŋ vemajjhaṭṭhānasaṅkhāte *cātummahāpathe* koṭṭhāsakoṭṭhāsaŋ katvā nisinno assa. Evam eva bhikkhu catunnaŋ iriyāpathānaŋ yena kenaci ākārena ṭhitattā *yathāṭhitaŋ*, yathāṭhitattā ca *yathāpaṇihitaŋ kāyaŋ, atthi imasmiŋ kāye pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vayodhātū* ti evaŋ paccavekkhati.

101. Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Yathā goghātakassa gāviŋ posentassâpi, āghātanaŋ āharantassâpi, āharitvā tattha bandhitvā ṭhapentassâpi, vadhentassâpi, vadhitaŋ[3] mataŋ passantassâpi, tāvad eva gāvī ti saññā na antaradhāyati, yāva naŋ padāletvā bīlaso[4] na vibhajati. Vibhajitvā nisinnassa

---

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "Vatthâdīhi pasibbakâkārena bandhitvā kataāvaṭṭanaŋ *puṭoḷi.*" *In Marāṭhī it is called* 'poṭaḷī' *or* 'moṭaḷī.'

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 vibhūtakālo.

[3] C 3 vadhitamataŋ.

[4] *All read* bilaso; *but Ṭīkā:* "viliyanti bhijjanti vibhajjantī ti bīlā, bhāgā; vakārassa bakāraŋ ikārassa ca īkāraŋ katvā."

pana gāvisaññā antaradhāyati, maŋsasaññā pavattati. Nâssa evaŋ hoti: Ahaŋ gāviŋ vikkiṇāmi, ime gāviŋ harantī ti. Atha khv' assa ahaŋ maŋsaŋ vikkiṇāmi, ime maŋsaŋ haranti icc' eva hoti. Evam eva imassa pi bhikkhuno pubbe bālaputhujjanakāle gihibhūtassâpi pabbajitassâpi tāvad eva, satto ti vā puggalo ti vā saññā na antaradhāyati, yāva[1] imam eva kāyaŋ yathāṭhitaŋ, yathāpaṇihitaŋ ghanavinibbhogaŋ katvā dhātuso na paccavekkhati. Dhātuso paccavekkhato pan' assa sattasaññā antaradhāyati, dhātuvasen' eva cittaŋ santiṭṭhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā: *Imam eva kāyaŋ yathāṭhitaŋ yathāpaṇihitaŋ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiŋ kāye paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu. Seyyathā pi, bhikkhave, dakkho—pe—vāyodhātū* ti. Goghātako viya hi yogī. Gāvisaññā viya sattasaññā. Cātummahāpatho viya catuiriyāpatho. Bīlaso vibhajitvā nisinnabhāvo viya dhātuso paccavekkhanan ti. Ayam ettha pāḷivaṇṇanā. Kammaṭṭhānakathā pana Visuddhimagge[2] vitthāritā.

102. [58[6]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ catudhātu-pariganhanena attano vā kāye parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano, kālena vā parassa kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ hi idha catudhātupariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaŋ yojanaŋ katvā niyyānamukhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Sesaŋ purimasadisam evā ti.

Catudhātumanasikārapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

103. [58[9]] Evaŋ dhātumanasikāravasena[3] kāyânupassanaŋ vibhajitvā, idāni navasīvathikāpabbehi vibhajituŋ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. Tattha *seyyathā pi passeyyā* ti yathā passeyya. *Sarīran* ti matasarīraŋ. *Sīvathikāya chaḍḍitan* ti susāne apaviddhaŋ. Ekâhaŋ matassa assā ti *ekāhamataŋ*. Dvîhaŋ matassa assā ti *dvīhamataŋ*. Tîhaŋ matassa assā ti *tîhamataŋ*. Bhastā viya vāyunā, uddhaŋ jīvitapariyādānā yathânukkamaŋ samuggatena sūnabhāvena uddhumātattā *uddhumātaŋ*. Uddhumātam eva *uddhumātakaŋ*. Paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaŋ uddhumātan ti *uddhumātakaŋ*.

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 yāvad eva. [2] *Visu.* chapter xi.
[3] C 2, C 4 catudhātu°.

Vinīlaŋ vuccati viparibhinnavaṇṇaŋ. Vinīlam eva *vinīlakaŋ*. Paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaŋ nīlan ti *vinīlakaŋ*. Maŋsussadaṭṭhānesu rattavaṇṇassa, pubbasannicayaṭṭhānesu setavaṇṇassa, yebhuyyena ca nīlavaṇṇassa, nīlaṭṭhānesu nīlasāṭakapārutasseva chavasarīrass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ. Paribhinnaṭṭhānehi, navahi vā vaṇamukhehi vissandamānapubbaŋ vipubbaŋ. Vipubbam eva vipubbakaŋ. Paṭikkūlattā vā kucchitaŋ vi-pubban ti vipubbakaŋ. Vipubbakaŋ jataŋ tathābhāvaŋ gatan ti *vipubbakajātaŋ*. *So imam eva kāyan* ti so bhikkhu imaŋ attano kāyaŋ. Tena kāyena saddhiŋ ñāṇena upasaŋharati, upaneti. Kathaŋ? *Ayam pi kho kāyo evaŋ dhammo evaŋ bhāvī etaŋ anatīto* ti. Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti: Āyu, usmā, viññāṇan ti imesaŋ tiṇṇaŋ dhammānaŋ atthitāya ayaŋ kāyo ṭhānagamanâdikkhamo hoti. Imesaŋ pana vigamā ayam pi evaŋdhammo evaŋ pūtikasabhāvo yeva. *Evavaŋbhāvī* ti evam eva uddhumātâdibhedo bhavissati. *Etaŋ anatīto* ti etaŋ uddhumātâdibhāvaŋ anatikkanto. *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ uddhumātakâdipariggaṇhanena[1] attano vā kāye, parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano kāye, kālena vā[2] parassa kāye kāyânupassī viharati.

104. [58[17]] *Khajjamānan* ti udarâdisu nisīditvā udaramaŋsaŋ oṭṭhamaŋsaŋ, akkhikūṭâdīni luñcitvā khādiyamānaŋ. *Samaŋsalohitan* ti sesâvasesa-maŋsalohitayuttaŋ. *Nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitan* ti maŋse khīṇe pi lohitaŋ na sussati. Taŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ lohitamakkhitan ti. *Aññenā* ti aññena disābhāgena. *Hatthaṭṭhikan* ti catusaṭṭhibhedam pi hatthaṭṭhikaŋ pāṭiyekkaŋ vippakiṇṇaŋ. Pādaṭṭhikâdisu pi es' eva nayo. *Terovassikānī* ti atikkantasaŋvaccharāni. *Pūtīnī* ti abbhokāse ṭhitāni vātâtapa-vuṭṭhisamphassena terovassikān' eva pūtīni honti. Antobhūmigatāni pana cirataraŋ tiṭṭhanti. *Cuṇṇakajātānī* ti cuṇṇacuṇṇaŋ hutvā vippakiṇṇāni. Sabbattha *so imam evā* ti vuttanayena khajjamānâdīnaŋ vasena yojanā kātabbā. *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ khajjamânâdipariggaṇhanena[3] yāva cuṇṇakabhāvā

[1] C 2, C 4 °pariggaṇhanto. [2] C 1 *omits* vā.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 °pariggaṇhanto.

attano vā kāye, parassa vā kāye, kālena vā attano, kālena parassa kāye kāyânupassī viharati.

105. Idha pana ṭhatvā nava sīvathikā samodhānetabbā. *Ekâhamataŋ vā* ti hi ādinā nayena vuttā sabbā pi ekā. *Kākehi khajjamānan* ti ādikā ekā. *Aṭṭhisaŋkhalikaŋ samaŋsalohitaŋ nahārusambandhan* ti ekā. *Nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitaŋ nahārusambandhan* ti ekā. *Apagatamaŋsalohitaŋ nahārusambandhan* ti ekā. *Aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhānī* ti ādikā ekā. *Aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇûpanibhānī* ti ekā. *Aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikānī* ti ekā. *Aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātānī* ti ekā.

106. [59[9]] *Evaŋ kho, bhikkhave* ti idaŋ navasīvathikaŋ dassetvā kāyânupassanaŋ niṭṭhāpento āha. Tattha navasīvathikāpariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccaŋ. Tassā samuṭṭhāpikā purimataṇhā samudayasaccaŋ. Ubhinnaŋ appavatti nirodhasaccaŋ. Dukkhaparijānano, samudayapajahano, nirodhârammaṇo ariyamaggo maggasaccaŋ. Evaŋ catusaccavasena ussakkitvā nibbutiŋ pāpuṇātī ti. Idaŋ navasīvathikāpariggāhakānaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ yāva arahattā niyyānamukhan ti.

Sīvathikāpabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

107. Ettāvatā ca ānâpānapabbaŋ, iriyāpathāpabbaŋ, catusampajaññapabbaŋ, paṭikkūlamanasikārapabbaŋ, dhātumanasikārapabbaŋ, navasīvathikāpabban ti cuddasapabbā kāyânupassanā niṭṭhitā hoti. Tattha ānâpānapabbaŋ, paṭikkūlamanasikārapabban ti imān' eva dve appanākammaṭṭhānāni. Sīvathikānaŋ pana ādīnavânupassanāvasena vuttattā sesāni dvādasâpi upacārakammaṭṭhānān' evā ti.

108. [59[11]] Evaŋ Bhagavā cuddasavidhena kāyânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ kathetvā, idāni navavidhena vedanânupassanaŋ kathetuŋ, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *sukhaŋ vedanan* ti kāyikaŋ vā cetasikaŋ vā sukhaŋ vedanaŋ vediyamāno, ahaŋ sukhaŋ vedanaŋ vediyāmī ti pajānātī ti attho. Tattha kāmaŋ uttānaseyyakā pi dārakā thaññapivanâdikāle, sukhaŋ vediyamānā sukhaŋ vediyāmā ti pajānanti. Na pan' etaŋ evarūpaŋ jānanaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Evarūpaŋ hi jānanaŋ sattûpaladdhiŋ na jahati, sattasaññaŋ na ugghāṭeti, kammaṭṭhānaŋ vā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā vā na hoti. Imassa pana bhikkhuno jānanaŋ sattûpaladdhiŋ

jahati, sattasaññaŋ ugghāṭeti, kammaṭṭhānañ c' eva satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā ca hoti. Idaŋ hi, ko vediyati, kassa vedanā. kiŋ kāraṇā vedanā ti evaŋ sampajānavediyanaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ. Tattha ko vediyatī ti ? Na koci satto vā puggalo vā vediyati. Kassa vedanā ti ? Na kassaci sattassa vā puggalassa vā vedanā. Kiŋ kāraṇā vedanā ti ? Vatthuārammaṇā ca pan' assa vedanā. Tasmā[1] esa evaŋ pajānāti: Taŋ taŋ sukhâdīnan vatthuŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā vedanā vediyati; taŋ pana vedanāpavattiŋ upādāya ahaŋ vediyāmī ti vohāramattaŋ hotī ti. Evaŋ vatthuŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā vedanā vediyatī ti sallakkhento esa, sukhaŋ vedanaŋ vediyāmī ti pajānātī ti veditabbo.

109. Cittalapabbate aññataro thero viya. Thero kira aphāsukakāle balava-vedanāya nitthananto[2] aparâparaŋ parivattati. Tam eko daharo āha: Kataraŋ vo, bhante, ṭhānaŋ rujatī ti ? 'Āvuso, pāṭiyekkaŋ rujanaṭṭhānaŋ nāma n' atthi. Vatthuŋ ārammaṇaŋ katvā vedanā vediyatī' ti. 'Evaŋ jānanakālato paṭṭhāya adhivāsetuŋ vaṭṭati no, bhante' ti ? 'Adhivāsemi, avuso' ti. 'Adhivāsanā, bhante, seyyā' ti. Thero adhivāsesi. Vāto yāva hadayā phālesi. Mañcake antāni rāsikatāni ahesuŋ. Thero daharassa dassesi: Vaṭṭat' āvuso, ettikā adhivāsanā ti ? Daharo tuṇhī ahosi. Thero viriyasamathaŋ[3] yojetvā saha patisambhidāhi arahattaŋ pāpuṇitvā samasīsī hutvā parinibbāyi.

110. [59[14]] Yathā ca sukhaŋ vedanaŋ evaŋ *dukkhaŋ—pe—nirāmisaŋ adukkhamasukhaŋ vedanaŋ vediyamāno nirāmisaŋ adukkhamasukhaŋ vedanaŋ vediyāmī ti pajānāti.* Iti Bhagavā rūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ kathetvā arūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ kathento vedanāvasena kathesi. Duvidhaŋ hi kammaṭṭhānaŋ: rūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ, arūpakammatthānan ti. Rūpapariggaho, arūpapariggaho ti pi etad eva vuccati. Tattha Bhagavā rūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ kathento sankhepamanasikāravasena vā vitthāramanasikāravasena vā catudhātuvavatthānaŋ katheti. Tad ubhayam pi Visuddhimagge[4] sabbâkārato dassitam eva. Arūpakammaṭ-

[1] C 3 Kasmā.
[2] C 4 *Ṭīkā*, nitthunanto.
[3] C 3 viriyasamataŋ.
[4] *Visu.* chapter xi.

ṭhānaŋ pana kathento yebhuyyena vedanāvasena katheti. Tividho hi arūpakammaṭṭhāne abhiniveso: phassavasena, vedanāvasena, cittavasenā ti. Kathaŋ? Ekaccassa hi saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā pariggahīte rūpakammaṭṭhāne tasmiŋ ārammaṇe cittacetasikānaŋ paṭhamâbhinipāte taŋ ārammaṇaŋ phusanto uppajjamāno phasso pākaṭo hoti. Ekaccassa taŋ ārammaṇaŋ anubhavantī uppajjamānā vedanā pākaṭā hoti. Ekaccassa taŋ ārammaṇaŋ pariggahetvā vijānantaŋ uppajjamānaŋ viññāṇaŋ pākaṭaŋ hoti.

111. Tattha yassa phasso pākaṭo hoti, so pi, na kevalaŋ phasso va uppajjati, tena saddhiŋ tad eva ārammaṇaŋ anubhavamānā vedanā pi uppajjati, sañjānamānā saññā pi, cetayamānā cetanā pi, vijānamānaŋ viññāṇam pi uppajjatī ti phassapañcamake yeva pariganhati. Yassa vedanā pākaṭā hoti, so pi, na kevalaŋ vedanā va uppajjati, tāya saddhiŋ phusamāno phasso pi uppajjati, sañjānamānā saññā pi, cetayamānā cetanā pi, vijānamānaŋ viññāṇam pi uppajjatī ti phassapañcamake yeva pariganhati. Yassa viññāṇaŋ pākaṭaŋ hoti, so pi, na kevalaŋ viññāṇam eva uppajjati, tena saddhiŋ tad eva ārammaṇaŋ phusamāno phasso pi uppajjati, anubhavamānā vedanā pi, sañjānamānā saññā pi, cetayamānā cetanā pi uppajjatī ti phassapañcamake yeva pariganhati.

112. So, ime phassapañcamakā dhammā kiŋ nissitā ti upadhārento vatthunissitā ti pajānāti; vatthu nāma karajakāyo, yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ: "Idañ ca pana me viññāṇaŋ ettha sitaŋ, ettha paṭibaddhan" ti (D. i. 76); so atthato bhūtāni c' eva upādā-rūpāni ca; evam ettha vatthu rūpaŋ, phassapañcamakā nāman ti nāmarūpam eva passati. Rūpañ c' ettha rūpakkhandho, nāmaŋ cattāro arūpino khandhā ti pañcakkhandhamattaŋ hoti. Nāmarūpavinimmuttā hi pañcakkhandhā, pañcakkhandhavinimmuttaŋ vā nāmarūpaŋ n' atthi. So, ime pañcakkhandhā kiŋhetukā ti upaparikkhanto avijjâdihetukā ti passati. Tato, paccayā c' eva paccayuppannañ ca idaŋ, añño satto vā puggalo va n' atthi, suddhasaṅkhārapuñjamattam evā ti sappaccaya-nāmarūpavasena tilakkhaṇaŋ āropetvā vipassanāpaṭipātiyā aniccaŋ, dukkhaŋ, anattā ti sammasanto vicarati.

113. So, ajja ajjā ti paṭivedhaŋ ākaṅkhamāno tathārūpe divase utusappāyaŋ, puggalasappāyaŋ, bhojanasappāyaŋ, dhammasavanasappāyaŋ vā labhitvā ekapallaṅkena nisinno[1] vipassanaŋ matthakaŋ pāpetvā arahatte patiṭṭhāti. Evaŋ imesaŋ tiṇṇam pi janānaŋ yāva arahattā kammaṭṭhānaŋ kathitaŋ hoti.

114. Idha pana Bhagavā arūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ kathento vedanāvasena kathesi. Phassavasena vā[2] viññāṇavasena vā kathiyamānaŋ na pākaṭaŋ hoti, andhakāraŋ viya khāyati, vedanāvasena pana pākaṭaŋ hoti. Kasmā? Vedanānaŋ uppattipākaṭatāya. Sukha-dukkhavedanānaŋ hi uppatti pākaṭā. Yadā sukhaŋ uppajjati, sakalasarīraŋ khobhentaŋ maddantaŋ pharamānaŋ abhisandayamānaŋ, satadhotaŋ khādāpayantaŋ viya, satapākatelaŋ makkhayamānaŋ viya, ghaṭasahassena pariḷāhaŋ nibbāpayamānaŋ viya, aho sukhaŋ aho sukhan ti vācaŋ nicchārayamānam eva uppajjati. Yadā dukkhaŋ uppajjati, sakalasarīraŋ khobhentaŋ maddantaŋ pharamānaŋ abhisandayamānaŋ, tattaphālaŋ pavesantaŋ viya, vilīnatambalohena āsiñcantaŋ viya, sukkhatiṇavanaspatimhi araññe dāru-ukkākalāpe khipiyamānaŋ viya, aho dukkhaŋ aho dukkhan ti vippalapayamānam eva uppajjati. Iti sukhadukkhavedanānaŋ uppatti pākaṭā hoti.

115. Adukkhamasukhā pana duddīpanā andhakārā avibhūtā. Sā sukhadukkhānaŋ apagame sātâsātapaṭipakkhavasena majjhattâkārabhūtā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti nayato gaṇhantassa pākaṭā hoti. Yathā kiŋ? Yathā antarā piṭṭhipāsāṇaŋ āruhitvā palātassa migassa anupadaŋ[3] gacchanto migaluddako piṭṭhipāsāṇassa orabhāge pi pārabhāge pi padaŋ disvā majjhe apassanto pi, ito ārūḷho, ito orūḷho, majjhe piṭṭhipāsāṇe iminā padesena gato bhavissatī ti nayato jānāti. Evaŋ ārūḷhaṭṭhāne padaŋ viya hi sukhavedanāya uppatti pākaṭā hoti. Orūḷhaṭṭhāne padaŋ viya dukkhavedanāya uppatti pākaṭā hoti. Ito āruyha majjhe evaŋ gato ti nayato gaṇhanaŋ viya sukhadukkhānaŋ apagame sātâsātapaṭipakkhavasena majjhattâkārabhūtā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 nisinno va. [2] C 2, C 4 *omit* vā.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 anupathaŋ.

nayato ganhantassa pākaṭā hoti. Evaŋ Bhagavā paṭhamaŋ rūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ kathetvā pacchā arūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ vedanāvasena vinivaṭṭetvā dassesi.

116. Na kevalañ ca idh' eva evaŋ dassesi, Cūla-Taṇhāsaṅkhaye, Mahā-Taṇhāsaṅkhaye, Cūla-Vedalle, Mahā-Vedalle, Raṭṭhapālasutte, Māgandiyasutte, Dhātuvibhaṅge, Āṇañjasappāye; Dighanikayamhi Mahā-Nidāne, Sakkapañhe, Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāne; Saŋyuttakamhi Cūla-Nidānasutte,[1] Rukkhûpame,[2] Parivīmaŋsanasutte,[3] sakale Vedanāsaŋyutte[4] ti evaŋ anekesu suttesu paṭhamaŋ rūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ kathetvā pacchā arūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ vedanāvasena vinivaṭṭetvā dassesi. Yathā ca tesu, evaŋ imasmim pi Satipaṭṭhāne paṭhamaŋ rūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ kathetvā pacchā arūpakammaṭṭhānaŋ vedanāvasena vinivaṭṭetvā dassesi.

117. [59[12]] Tattha, *sukhaŋ vedanan* ti ādisu ayaŋ aparo pi pajānanapariyāyo: *Sukhaŋ vedanaŋ vediyāmī ti pajānātī* ti sukhavedanāya[5] khaṇe dukkhāya vedanāya abhāvato sukhaŋ vedanaŋ vediyamāno, sukhaŋ vedanaŋ vediyāmī ti pajānāti. Tena yā pubbe bhūtapubbā dukkhā vedanā, tassā idāni abhāvato, imissā ca sukhāya ito paṭhamaŋ abhāvato vedanā nāma aniccā addhuvā vipariṇāmadhammā ti iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Vuttaŋ[6] h' etaŋ Bhagavatā: "Yasmiŋ, Aggivessana, samaye sukhaŋ vedanaŋ vedeti, n' eva tasmiŋ samaye dukkhaŋ vedanaŋ vedeti, na adukkhamasukhaŋ vedanaŋ vedeti; sukhaŋ yeva tasmiŋ samaye vedanaŋ vedeti. Yasmiŋ, Aggivessana, samaye dukkhaŋ—pe—adukkhamasukhaŋ vedanaŋ vedeti, n' eva tasmiŋ samaye sukhaŋ vedanaŋ vedeti, na ca tasmiŋ samaye dukkhaŋ vedanaŋ vedeti, adukkhamasukhaŋ yeva tasmiŋ samaye vedanaŋ vedeti. Sukhā pi kho, Aggivessana, vedanā aniccā, saṅkhatā, paṭiccasamuppannā, khayadhammā, vayadhammā, virāgadhammā, nirodhadhammā. Dukkhā pi kho,—pe—Adukkhamasukhā pi kho, Aggivessana, vedanā aniccā—pe—nirodhadhammā. Evaŋ passaŋ, Aggivessana, sutavā ariyasāvako sukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, dukkhāya pi . . .

[1] S. ii. 92 (?). [2] S ii. 87. [3] S. ii. 80. [4] S. iv. 204–37.
[5] C 3 sukhāya vedanāya. [6] C 3 Vuttam pi c' etaŋ.

adukkhamasukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati; nibbindaŋ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiŋ vimuttam iti ñāṇaŋ hoti. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaŋ brahmacariyaŋ, kataŋ karaṇīyaŋ, nâparaŋ itthattāyā ti pajānātī " ti (M. i. 500).

118. [59[16]] *Sâmisaŋ vā sukhan* ti ādisu sâmisā sukhā nāma pañcakāmaguṇâmisanissitā cha gehasita-somanassavedanā. Nirāmisā sukhā nāma cha nekkhammasita-somanassavedanā. Sâmisā dukkhā nāma cha gehasita-domanassavedanā. Nirāmisā dukkhā nāma cha nekkhammasita-domanassavedanā. Sâmisā adukkhamasukhā nāma cha gehasita-upekkhā vedanā. Nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā nāma cha nekkhammasita-upekkhāvedanā. Tāsaŋ vibhāgo Uparipaṇṇāsake (M. iii. 217–19) pāḷiyaŋ āgato yeva.

119. [59[21]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ sukhavedanâdipariganhanena attano vā vedanāsu, parassa vā vedanāsu, kālena vā attano kālena vā parassa vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati. *Samudayadhammânupassī* vā ti ettha pana, avijjāsamudayā vedanāsamudayo ti ādīhi pañcahi ākārehi vedanānaŋ samudayañ ca vayañ ca passanto samudayadhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, kālena samudayadhammânupassī, kālena vayadhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharatī ti veditabbo. Ito paraŋ kāyânupassanāya vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ hi idha vedanāpariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaŋ yojanaŋ katvā vedanāpariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Sesaŋ tādisam evā ti.

Vedanânupassanā niṭṭhitā.

120. [59[29]] Evaŋ navavidhena vedanânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ kathetvā, idāni soḷasavidhena cittânupassanaŋ kathetuŋ, *kathaŋ ca, bhikkhave,* ti ādim āha. Tattha *sarāgan* ti aṭṭhavidha[1]-lobhasahagataŋ. *Vītarāgan* ti lokiyakusalâvyākataŋ. Idaŋ pana, yasmā dhammasammasanaŋ, na dhammasamodhānaŋ, tasmā idha ekapade pi lokuttaraŋ na labbhati. Sesāni cattāri akusalacittāni n' eva purimapadaŋ, na pacchimapadaŋ bhajanti. *Sadosan* ti duvidhaŋ

---

[1] C 3 aṭṭhavidhaŋ.

domassasahagataŋ. *Vītadosan* ti lokiyakusalâvyākataŋ. Sesāni dasa akusalacittāni n' eva purimapadaŋ, na pacchimapadaŋ bhajanti. *Samohan* ti vicikicchāsahagatañ c' eva uddhaccasahagatañ cā ti duvidhaŋ. Yasmā pana moho sabbâkusalesu uppajjati, tasmā sesāni pi idha vaṭṭanti yeva. Imasmiŋ yeva hi duke dvādasâkusalacittāni pariyādiṇṇānī ti. *Vītamohan* ti lokiyakusalâvyākataŋ. *Saṅkhittan* ti thīnamiddhânupatitaŋ. Etaŋ hi saṅkucitacittaŋ nāma. *Vikkhittan* ti uddhaccasahagataŋ. Etaŋ hi pasaṭacittaŋ nāma. *Mahaggatan* ti rūpârūpâvacaraŋ. *Amahaggatan* ti kāmâvacaraŋ. *Sa-uttaran* ti kāmâvacaraŋ. *Anuttaran* ti rūpârūpâvacaraŋ. Tatrâpi sa-uttaraŋ rūpâvacaraŋ. Anuttaraŋ arūpâvacaram eva, *samāhitan* ti yassa appanāsamādhi upacārasamādhi vā atthi. *Asamāhitan* ti ubhayasamādhivirahitaŋ. *Vimuttan* ti tadaṅga-vikkhambhanavimuttīhi vimuttaŋ. *Avimuttan* ti ubhayavimuttirahitaŋ. Samuccheda-paṭipassaddhi-nissaraṇavimuttīnaŋ pana idha okaso va[1] n' atthi.

121. [59[36]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ sarāgâdipariggaṇhanena yasmiŋ yasmiŋ khaṇe yaŋ yaŋ cittaŋ pavattati, taŋ taŋ sallakkhento attano vā citte, parassa vā citte, kālena vā attano, kālena parassa citte cittânupassī viharati. *Samudayadhammânupassī* ti ettha pana avijjāsamudayā viññāṇasamudayo ti evaŋ pañcahi ākārehi viññāṇassa samudayo ca vayo ca nīharitabbo. Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ hi idha cittapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaŋ yojanaŋ katvā cittapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno yāva arahattā niyyānamukhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Sesaŋ tādisam evā ti.

Cittânupassanā niṭṭhitā.

122. [60[7]] Evaŋ soḷasavidhena cittânupassanāsatipaṭṭhānaŋ kathetvā, idāni pañcavidhena dhammânupassanaŋ kathetuŋ, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Api ca Bhagavatā kāyânupassanāya suddharūpapariggaho kathito; vedanācittânupassanāhi suddha-arūpapariggaho. Idāni rūpârūpamissakapariggahaŋ kathetuŋ, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādim

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* va.

āha. Kāyânupassanāya vā[1] rūpakkhandhapariggaho kathito, vedanânupassanāya vedanākkhandhapariggaho va, cittânupassanāya viññāṇakkhandhapariggaho va. Idāni saññāsaṅkhārakkhandhapariggaham pi kathetuŋ, *kathañ ca, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Tattha *santan* ti abhiṇhasamudācāravasena saŋvijjamānaŋ. *Asantan* ti asamudācāravasena vā pahīnattā vā avijjamānaŋ. *Yathā cā* ti yena kāraṇena kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti. *Tañ ca pajānātī* ti tañ ca kāraṇaŋ pajānātī. Iminā nayena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo.

123. Tattha subhanimitte ayoniso manasikārena kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti. Subhanimittaŋ nāma subham pi subhanimittaŋ, subhârammaṇam pi subhanimittaŋ. Ayoniso manasikāro nāma anupāya-manasikāro, uppatthamanasikāro, anicce niccan ti vā, dukkhe sukhan ti vā, anattani attā ti vā, asubhe subhan ti vā manasikāro. Taŋ tattha bahulaŋ pavattayato kāmacchando uppajjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā: " Atthi, bhikkhave, subhanimittaŋ. Tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannasa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā " ti (S. v. 64 *and* 103). Asubhanimitte pana yoniso manasikārena pahānaŋ hoti. Asubhanimittaŋ nāma asubham pi asubhârammaṇam pi. Yoniso manasikāro nāma upāyamanasikāro, pathamanasikāro, anicce aniccan ti vā, dukkhe dukkhan ti vā, anattani anattā ti vā, asubhe asubhan ti vā manasikāro. Taŋ tattha bahulaŋ pavattayato kāmacchando pahīyati. Ten' āha Bagavā: " Atthi, bhikkhave, asubhanimittaŋ. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[2] āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa pahānāyā " ti (S. v. 105).

124. Api ca cha dhammā kāmacchandassa pahānāya saŋvattanti: asubhanimittassa uggaho, asubhabhāvanânuyogo,

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* vā.

[2] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmacchandassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā kāmacchandassa bhiyyobhavāya vepullāyā.

indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Dasavidhaŋ hi asubhanimittaŋ uggaṇhantassâpi kāmacchando pahīyati, bhāventassâpi, indriyesu pihitadvārassâpi, catunnaŋ pañcannaŋ ālopānaŋ okase sati udakaŋ pivitvā yāpanasīlatāya bhojane mattaññuno pi. Tena[1] vuttaŋ:

"Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakaŋ pive
alaŋ phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno" ti
(Th. i. 983).

Asubhakammika-Tissattherasadise[2] asubhabhāvanārate kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi kāmacchando pahīyati. Ṭhāṇanisajjâdisu dasa-asubhanissita-sappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Tena vuttaŋ: Cha dhammā kāmacchandassa pahānāya saŋvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnassa kāmacchandassa arahattamaggena āyatiŋ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

125. Paṭighanimitte ayoniso manasikārena pana byāpādassa uppādo hoti. Tattha paṭigham pi paṭighanimittaŋ, paṭighârammaṇam pi paṭighanimittaŋ. Ayoniso manasikāro sabbattha ekalakkhaṇo va. Taŋ tasmiŋ nimitte bahulaŋ pavattayato byāpādo uppajjati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, paṭighanimittaŋ. Tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā" ti (S. v. 103). Mettāya pana cetovimuttiyā yoniso manasikāren' assa pahānaŋ hoti. Tattha mettā ti vutte appanā pi upacāro pi vaṭṭati. Cetovimuttī ti appanā va. Yoniso manasikāro vuttalakkhaṇo va. Taŋ tattha bahulaŋ pavattayato byāpādo pahīyati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, mettā cetovimutti. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[3] āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa pahānāyā" ti (S. v. 105).

126. Api ca cha dhammā byāpādassa pahānāya saŋvat-

---

[1] C 3 Ten' etaŋ vuttaŋ: [2] *See Visu.* i. 20.

[3] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

tanti: mettānimittassa uggaho, mettābhāvanânuyogo, kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇā, paṭisaṅkhānabahulatā, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Odissaka-anodissaka-disāpharaṇānaŋ hi aññataravasena mettaŋ uggaṇhantassâpi byāpādo pahīyati, odhiso[1] anodhiso disāpharaṇavasena mettaŋ bhāventassâpi. Tvaŋ etassa kuddho kiŋ karissasi? Kim assa sīlâdīni nāsetuŋ sakkhissasi? Na nu tvaŋ attano kammena āgantvā attano kammen' eva gamissasi? Parassa kujjhanaŋ nāma vītaccikaṅgāra-tatta-ayasalākā-guthâdīni gahetvā paraŋ paharitukāmatāsadisaŋ hoti. Eso pi tava kuddho kiŋ karissati? Kiŋ te sīlâdīni vināsetuŋ sakkhissati? Esa attano kammena āgantvā attano kammen' eva gamissati. Apaṭicchita[2]-paheṇakaŋ viya, paṭivātaŋ[3] khittarajomuṭṭhi viya etass' eva c' esa kodho matthake patissatī ti evaŋ attano ca parassa ca kammassakataŋ paccavekkhato pi, ubhayakammassakataŋ paccavekkhitvā paṭisaṅkhāne ṭhitassâpi. Assaguttattherâdisadise mettābhāvanārate kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi byāpādo pahīyati. Ṭhāna-nisajjâdisu mettānissitasappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Tena vuttaŋ: Cha dhammā byāpādassa pahānāya saŋvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnassa byāpādassa anāgāmimaggena āyatiŋ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

127. Arati-ādisu ayoniso manasikārena thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti. Arati nāma ukkaṇṭhitatā. Tandi nāma kāyâlasiyatā-Vijambhikā nāma kāyavināmanā. Bhattasammado nāma bhattamucchā, bhattapariḷāho. Cetaso ca[4] līnattaŋ nāma cittassa līnâkāro. Imesu arati-ādisu ayoniso-manasikāraŋ bahulaŋ pavattayato thīnamiddhaŋ uppajjati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, arati, tandi, vijambhikā, bhattasammado, cetaso ca līnattaŋ. Tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā" ti (S. v. 103). Ārambhadhātu-ādisu pana yoniso manasikāren' assa pahānaŋ hoti. Ārambhadhātu nāma paṭhamârambhaviriyaŋ. Nikkamadhātu nāma kossajato

[1] C 2, C 4 odiso anodiso.
[2] *See* S. i. 162.
[3] *See* Dh. 125.
[4] C 3 *omits* ca.

nikkhantātāya tato balavataraŋ. Parakkamadhātu nāma paraŋ paraŋ ṭhānaŋ akkamanato tato pi balavataraŋ. Imasmiŋ tippabhede viriye yoniso manasikāraŋ bahulaŋ pavattayato thīnamiddhaŋ pahīyati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu, nikkamadhātu, parakkamadhātu. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[1] āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa pahānāyā" ti (S. v. 105).

128. Api ca cha dhammā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya saŋvattanti: atibhojane nimittaggāho, iriyāpathasamparivattanā, ālokasaññāmanasikāro, abbhokāse vāso, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Āharahatthaka-tatravaṭṭaka-alaŋsāṭaka-kākamāsaka-bhuttavamitaka-bhojanaŋ bhuñjitvā rattiṭṭhāna-divāṭṭhāne nisinnassa hi samaṇadhammaŋ karoto thīnamiddhaŋ mahāhatthī viya ottharantaŋ āgacchati. Catupañca-ālopa-okasaŋ pana ṭhapetvā pānīyaŋ pivitvā yāpanasīlassa bhikkhuno taŋ na hotī ti evaŋ atibhojane nimittaŋ gaṇhantassâpi thīnamiddhaŋ pahīyati. Yasmiŋ iriyāpathe thīnamiddhaŋ okkamati, tato aññaŋ parivattentassâpi, rattiŋ candâloka-dīpâloka-ukkâloke, divā suriyâlokaŋ manasikarontassâpi, abbhokāse vasantassâpi, Mahā-Kassapattherasadise pahīnathīnamiddhe kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi thīnamiddhaŋ pahīyati. Ṭhānanisajjâdisu dhutaṅganissita-sappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Tena vuttaŋ: Cha dhammā thīnamiddhassa pahānāya saŋvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa arahattamaggena āyatiŋ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

129. Cetaso avūpasame ayoniso manasikārena uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti. Avūpasamo nāma avūpasantâkāro. Uddhaccakukkuccam eva taŋ atthato. Tattha ayoniso manasikāraŋ bahulaŋ pavattayato uddhaccakukkuccaŋ uppajjati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, cetaso avūpasamo. Tattha ayoniso-manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppan-

[1] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā thīnamiddassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

nassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā" ti (S. v. 103). Samādhisaṅkhāte pana cetaso vūpasame yoniso manasikāren' assa pahānaŋ hoti. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, cetaso vūpasamo. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[1] āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa anuppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāyā" ti (S. v. 106).

130. Api ca cha dhammā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya saŋvattanti: bahussutatā, paripucchakatā, Vinaye pakataññutā, vuddhasevitā, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Bāhusaccena pi hi ekaŋ vā dve vā tayo vā cattāro vā pañca vā nikāye pāḷivasena atthavasena ca uggaṇhantassâpi uddhaccakukkuccaŋ pahīyati. Kappiyâkappiyaparipucchābahulassâpi, Vinayapakatiyaŋ ciṇṇavasibhāvatāya pakataññuno pi, vuddhe mahallake there upasaṅkamantassâpi, Upālittherasadise Vinayadhare kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi uddhaccakukkuccaŋ pahīyati. Ṭhānanisajjâdisu kappiyâkappiyanissitasappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Tena vuttaŋ: Cha dhammā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya saŋvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīne uddhaccakukkucce uddhaccassa arahattamaggena, kukkuccassa anāgāmimaggena āyatiŋ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

131. Vicikicchāṭhānīyesu dhammesu ayoniso-manasikārena vicikicchāya uppādo hoti. Vicikicchāṭhānīyā dhammā nāma punappuna vicikicchāya kāraṇattā vicikicchā va. Tattha ayoniso manasikāraŋ bahulaŋ pavattayato vicikicchā uppajjati. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, vicikicchāṭhanīyā dhammā. Tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāyā" ti (S. v. 103). Kusalâdidhammesu yoniso manasikārena pan' assā pahānaŋ hoti. Ten' āha: "Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalâkusalā dhammā, savajjânavajjā dhammā, sevitabbâsevitabbā dhammā, hīnappaṇītā dhammā, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā. Tattha yoniso

---

[1] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam[1] āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya anuppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya pahānāyā" ti (S. v. 106).

132. Api ca cha dhammā vicikicchāya pahānāya saŋvattanti: bahussutatā, paripucchakatā, Vinaye pakataññutā, adhimokkhabahulatā, kalyāṇamittatā, sappāyakathā ti. Bāhusaccena pi hi ekaŋ vā—pe—pañca vā nikāye pāḷivasena atthavasena ca uggaṇhantassâpi vicikicchā pahīyati. Tīṇi Ratanāni ārabbha paripucchābahulassâpi, Vinaye ciṇṇavasibhāvassâpi, Tīsu Ratanesu okappanīyasaddhāsaṅkhāta-adhimokkhabahulassâpi, saddhâdhimutte Vakkalittherasadise kalyāṇamitte sevantassâpi vicikicchā pahīyati. Ṭhānanisajjâdisu Tiṇṇaŋ Ratanānaŋ guṇanissita-sappāyakathāya pi pahīyati. Tena vuttaŋ: Cha dhammā vicikicchāya pahānāya saŋvattantī ti. Imehi pana chahi dhammehi pahīnāya vicikicchāya sotâpattimaggena āyatiŋ anuppādo hotī ti pajānāti.

133 (60[28]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ pañcanīvaraṇapariganhanena attano vā dhammesu, parassa vā dhammesu, kālena vā attano, kālena vā parassa dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha subhanimitta-asubhanimittâdisu ayonisomanasikāra-yonisomanasikāravasena pañcasu nīvaraṇesu vuttā yeva nīharitabbā. Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ hi idha nīvaraṇapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaŋ yojanaŋ katvā nīvaraṇapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Sesaŋ tādisam evā ti.

Nīvaraṇapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

134. [60[37]] Evaŋ pañcanīvaraṇavasena dhammânupassanaŋ vibhajitvā, idāni pañcakkhandhavasena vibhajituŋ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. *Pañcas' upādānakkhandhesū* ti, upādānassa khandhā upādānakkhandhā. Upādānassa paccayabhūtā dhammapuñjā dhammarāsayo ti attho. Ayam ettha

[1] *The S. text:* ayam anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya, uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya.

saṅkhepo. Vitthārato pana khandhakathā Visuddhimagge[1] vuttā. *Iti rūpan* ti idaŋ rūpaŋ, ettakaŋ rūpaŋ, na ito paraŋ atthī ti sabhāvato rūpaŋ sañjānāti. Vedanâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthārena pana rūpâdīni Visuddhimagge[1] khandhakathāyam eva vuttāni. *Iti rūpassa samudayo* ti evaŋ avijjāsamudayâdivasena pañcah' ākārehi rūpassa samudayo. *Iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo* ti evaŋ avijjānirodhâdivasena pañcah' ākārehi rūpassa atthaṅgamo. Vedanâdisu pi es' eva nayo. Ayam ettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana Visuddhimagge[2] udayabbayañāṇakathāyaŋ vutto.

135. [61[8]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ pañcakkhandhapariganhanena attano vā dhammesu, parassa vā dhammesu, kālena vā attano, kālena vā parassa dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha avijjāsamudayā rūpasamudayo ti ādīnaŋ pañcasu khandhesu vuttānaŋ paññāsāya lakkhaṇānaŋ vasena nīharitabbā. Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ hi idha khandhapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaŋ yojanaŋ katvā khandhapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Sesaŋ tādisam evā ti.

Khandhapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

136. [61[11]] Evaŋ pañcakkhandhavasena dhammânupassanaŋ vibhajitvā, idāni āyatanavasena vibhajituŋ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. Tattha, *chasu ajjhittika-bāhiresu āyatanesū* ti cakkhuŋ, sotaŋ, ghānaŋ, jivhā, kāyo, mano ti imesu chasu ajjhattikesu; rūpaŋ, saddo, gandho, raso, phoṭṭhabbaŋ,[3] dhammā ti imesu chasu bāhiresu. *Cakkhuñ ca pajānātī* ti cakkhuppasādaŋ yathāvasarasa-lakkhaṇavasena pajānāti. *Rūpe ca pajānātī* ti bahiddhā catusamuṭṭhāniyarūpe ca yāthāva-sarasa-lakkhaṇavasena pajānāti. *Yañ ca tadubhayaŋ paṭicca uppajjati saŋyojanan* ti yañ ca cakkhuñ c' eva rūpe cā ti ubhayaŋ paṭicca, kāmarāgasaŋyojanaŋ, paṭigha-māna-diṭṭhi-vicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsa-bhavarāga-issā-macchariya-avijjāsaŋyojanan ti dasavidha-saŋyojanaŋ uppajjati, tañ ca yāthāva-sarasa-lakkhaṇavasena pajānāti.

[1] *Visu.* chapter xiv.

[2] *Visu.* chapter xx.

[3] C 3 phoṭṭhabbo.

137. Kathaŋ pan' etaŋ uppajjatī ti ? Cakkhudvāre tāva apāthagataŋ iṭṭhârammaṇaŋ kāmassādavasena assādayato abhinandato[1] kāmarāgasaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati. Aniṭṭhârammaṇe kujjhato paṭighasaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati. Ṭhapetvā maŋ ko añño etaŋ ārammaṇaŋ vibhāvetuŋ samattho atthī ti maññato mānasaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati. Evaŋ[2] rūpârammaṇaŋ niccaŋ dhuvan ti gaṇhato diṭṭhisaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati. Evaŋ[3] rūpârammaṇaŋ satto nu kho sattassa nu kho ti vicikicchato vicikicchāsaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati. Sampattibhave vata no idaŋ sulabhaŋ jātan ti bhavaŋ patthentassa bhavarāgasaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati. Āyatim pi evarūpaŋ[4] sīlabbataŋ samādiyitvā sakkā laddhun ti sīlabbataŋ samādiyantassa sīlabbataparāmāsasaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati. Aho vat' etaŋ rūpârammaṇaŋ aññe na labheyyun ti usūyato issāsaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati. Attanā laddhaŋ rūpârammaṇaŋ aññassa maccharāyato macchariyasaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati. Sabbeh' eva sahajāta-aññāṇavasena avijjāsaŋyojanaŋ uppajjati.

138. [61[17]] *Yathā ca anuppannassā* ti yena kāraṇena asamudācāravasena anuppannassa tassa dasavidhassâpi saŋyojanassa uppādo hoti, tañ ca kāraṇaŋ pajānāti. *Yathā ca uppannassā* ti appahīnaṭṭhena pana samudācāravasena vā uppannassa tassa dasavidhassâpi saŋyojanassa yena kāraṇena pahānaŋ hoti, tañ ca kāraṇaŋ pajānāti. *Yathā ca pahīnassā* ti tadaṅga-vikkhambhanappahānavasena pahīnassâpi tassa dasavidhassa saŋyojanassa yena kāraṇena āyatiŋ anuppādo hoti, tañ ca pajānāti.

139. Kena kāraṇena pan' assa āyatiŋ anuppādo hoti ? Diṭṭhi-vicikicchā-sīlabbataparāmāsa-issā-macchariyabhedassa tāva pañcavidhassa saŋyojanassa sotâpattimaggena āyatiŋ anuppādo hoti. Kāmarāga-paṭighasaŋyojanadvayassa oḷārikassa sakadāgāmimaggena, anusahagatassa anāgāmimaggena; māna-bhavarāga-avijjā-saŋyojanattayassa arahattamaggena āyatiŋ anuppādo hoti. *Sotañ ca pajānāti sadde cā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo. Api c' ettha āyatanakathā

---

[1] C 2, C 4 abhinandayato. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 Etaŋ.
[3] C 2, C 4 Etaŋ. [4] C 1, C 2, C 4 etaŋ rūpaŋ.

vitthārato Visuddhimagge[1] Āyatananiddese vuttanayen' eva veditabbā.

140. [61[28]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ ajjhattikâyatanapariganhanena attano vā dhammesu, bāhirâyatanapariganhanena parassa vā dhammesu, kālena vā attano, kālena parassa dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha avijjāsamudayā cakkhusamudayo ti rūpâyatanānaŋ rūpakkhandhe, arūpâyatanesu manâyatanassa viññāṇakkhandhe, dhammâyatanassa sesakkhandhesu vuttanayena nīharitabbā. Lokuttaradhammā na gahetabbā. Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ hi idha āyatanapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaŋ yojanaŋ katvā āyatanapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Sesaŋ tādisam evā ti.

Āyatanapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

141. [61[32]] Evaŋ cha ajjhattikabāhirâyatanavasena dhammânupassanaŋ vibhajitvā, idāni bojjhaṅgavasena vibhajituŋ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. Tattha *bojjhaṅgesū* ti bujjhanakassa[2] sattassa aṅgesu. *Santan* ti paṭilābhavasena saŋvijjamānaŋ. Satisambojjhaṅgan ti satisaṅkhātaŋ bojjhaṅgaŋ. Ettha hi, sambujjhati āraddhavipassakato paṭṭhāya yogâvacaro ti sambodhi. Yāya vā so sati-ādikāya sattadhammasāmaggiyā sambujjhati, kilesaniddāto uṭṭhāti, saccāni vā paṭivijjhati, sā dhammasāmaggī sambodhi. Tassa sambodhissa, tassā vā sambodhiyā aṅgan ti sambojjhaṅgaŋ. Tena vuttaŋ: Satisaṅkhātaŋ bojjhaṅgan ti. Sesabojjhaṅgesu pi iminā va nayena vacanattho daṭṭhabbo.[3]

142. [61[37]] *Asantan* ti apaṭiladdhavasena[4] avijjamānaŋ. *Yathā ca anuppannassā* ti ādisu pana, satisambojjhaṅgassa tāva, "Atthi, bhikkhave, satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saŋvattatī" ti (S. v. 65). Evaŋ uppādo

---

1 *Visu.* chapter xv.
2 C 3 bujjhanakasattassa.
3 C 3 veditabbo.
4 C 3 appaṭilābhavasena.

hoti. Tattha sati yeva satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhanīyā dhammā. Yoniso manasikāro vuttalakkhaṇo yeva. Taŋ tattha bahulaŋ pavattayato satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati.

143. Api ca cattāro dhammā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saŋvattanti: satisampajaññaŋ, muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjanatā, upaṭṭhitasatipuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti. Abhikkantâdisu hi sattasu ṭhānesu satisampajaññena, bhattanikkhittakākasadisa-muṭṭhassatipuggalaparivajjanena, Tissadattatthera - Abhayattherasadisa - upaṭṭhitasatipuggalasevanena, ṭhānanisajjâdisu satisamuṭṭhāpanatthaŋ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittatāya ca[1] satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati. Evaŋ catuhi kāraṇehi uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

144. Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pana, "Atthi, bhikkhave, kusalâkusalā dhammā—pe—kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saŋvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaŋ uppādo hoti.

145. Api ca satta dhammā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saŋvattanti: paripucchakatā, vatthuvisadakiriyā, indriyasamattapaṭipādanā, duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā, paññavantapuggalasevanā, gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇā, tadadhimuttatā ti. Tattha paripucchakatā ti khandha-dhātu-āyatana-indriya-bala-bojjhaṅga-maggaṅga-jhānaṅga-samatha[2]-vipassanānaŋ atthasannissitaparipucchābahulatā.

146. Vatthuvisadakiriyā[3] ti ajjhattika-bāhirānaŋ vatthūnaŋ visadabhāvakaraṇaŋ. Yadā hi 'ssa kesa-nakha-lomāni atidighāni honti, sarīraŋ vā ussannadosañ c' eva sedamalamakkhitañ ca, tadā ajjhattikaŋ vatthuŋ avisadaŋ hoti aparisuddhaŋ. Yadā pana cīvaraŋ jiṇṇaŋ kiliṭṭhaŋ duggandhaŋ hoti, senâsanaŋ vā uklāpaŋ, tadā bāhiraŋ vatthu avisadaŋ hoti aparisuddhaŋ. Tasmā kesâdicchedanena uddhavirecana-adhovirecanâdīhi sarīrasallahukabhā-

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* ca. [2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °samādhi-.
[3] *See Visu.* i. 128–30.

vakaraṇena, ucchādana-nahāpanena ca ajjhattikaŋ vatthu visadaŋ kātabbaŋ. Sūcikamma-dhovana-rajana-paribhaṇḍa-karaṇâdīhi bāhiraŋ vatthu visadaŋ kātabbaŋ. Etasmiŋ hi ajjhattikabāhire vatthumhi avisade, uppannesu citta-cetasikesu ñaṇam pi aparisuddhaŋ hoti, aparisuddhāni dīpakapallaka-vaṭṭi-telāni nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Visade pana ajjhattika-bāhire vatthumhi, uppannesu cittacetasikesu ñāṇam pi visadaŋ hoti, parisuddhāni dīpakapallaka-vaṭṭi-telāni nissāya uppannadīpasikhāya obhāso viya. Tena vuttaŋ: Vatthuvisadakiriyā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saŋvattatī ti.

147. Indriyasamattapaṭipādanā nāma saddhâdīnaŋ indriyānaŋ samabhāvakaraṇaŋ. Sace hi 'ssa saddhindriyaŋ balavaŋ hoti, itarāni mandāni, tato viriyindriyaŋ paggahakiccaŋ, satindriyaŋ upaṭṭhānakiccaŋ, samādhindriyaŋ avikkhepakiccaŋ, paññindriyaŋ dassanakiccaŋ kātuŋ na sakkoti. Tasmā taŋ dhammasabhāvapaccavekkhaṇena vā, yathā vā manasikaroto balavaŋ jātaŋ, tathā amanasikārena hāpetabbaŋ. Vakkalittheravatthu[1] c' ettha nidassanaŋ. Sace pana viriyindriyaŋ balavaŋ hoti, atha n' eva saddhindriyaŋ adhimokkhakiccaŋ kātuŋ sakkoti, na itarāni itarakiccabhedaŋ. Tasmā taŋ passaddhâdibhāvanāya hāpetabbaŋ. Tatrâpi Soṇattheravatthuŋ[2] dassetabbaŋ. Evaŋ sesesu pi ekassa balavabhāve sati itaresaŋ attano kiccesu asamatthatā veditabbā.

148. Visesato pan' ettha saddhā-paññānaŋ, samādhi-viriyānañ ca samataŋ pasaŋsanti. Balavasaddho hi mandapañño muddhappasanno hoti, avatthusmiŋ pasīdati. Balavapañño mandasaddho kerāṭipakkhaŋ bhajati, bhesajjasamuṭṭhito viya rogo atekiccho hoti; cittuppādamatten' eva kusalaŋ hotī ti atidhāvitvā dānâdīni akaronto niraye uppajjati. Ubhinnaŋ samatāya vatthusmiŋ yeva pasīdati. Balavasamādhiŋ pana mandaviriyaŋ, samādhissa kosajjapakkhattā kosajjaŋ abhibhavati. Balavaviriyaŋ mandasamādhiŋ, viriyassa uddhaccapakkhattā, uddhaccaŋ abhibha-

1 S. iii. 120.

2 Vin. i. 182–3 *and* A. iii. 374-5; C 3 Soṇattherassa vatthuŋ.

vati. Samādhi pana viriyena saŋyojito kosajje patituŋ na labhati. Viriyaŋ samādhinā saŋyojitaŋ uddhacce patituŋ na labhati. Tasmā tadubhayaŋ samaŋ kātabbaŋ. Ubhayasamatāya hi appanā hoti. Api ca samādhikammikassa balavatī pi saddhā vaṭṭati. Evaŋ saddahanto okappento appanaŋ pāpuṇissati. Samādhipaññāsu pana samādhikammikassa ekaggatā balavatī vaṭṭati. Evaŋ hi so appanaŋ pāpuṇāti. Vipassanākammikassa paññā balavatī vaṭṭati. Evaŋ hi so lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaŋ pāpuṇāti. Ubhinnaŋ pana samatāya pi appanā hoti yeva. Sati pana sabbattha balavatī vaṭṭati. Sati hi cittaŋ uddhaccapakkhikānaŋ saddhā-viriya-paññānaŋ vasena uddhaccapātato, kosajjapakkhikena samādhinā kosajjapātato rakkhati. Tasmā sā, loṇadhūpanaŋ viya sabbabyañjanesu, sabbakammika-amacco viya ca sabba-rājakiccesu, sabbattha icchitabbā. Ten' āha:[1] "Sati ca pana sabbatthikā vuttā Bhagavatā. Kiŋ kāranā? Cittaŋ hi satipaṭisaraṇaŋ. Ārakkhapaccupaṭṭhānā ca sati. Na vinā satiyā cittassa paggaha-niggaho hotī" ti (   ).

149. Duppaññapuggalaparivajjanā nāma khandhâdibhede anogāḷhapaññānaŋ dummedhapuggalānaŋ ārakā parivajjanaŋ. Paññavantapuggalasevanā nāma samapaññāsalakkhaṇa-pariggāhikāya udayabbayapaññāya samannāgatapuggala-sevanā. Gambhīrañāṇacariyapaccavekkhaṇā nāma gambhīresu khandhâdisu pavattāya gambhīrapaññāya pabhedapaccavekkhanā. Tadadhimuttatā nāma ṭhānanisajjâdisu dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanatthaŋ tanninna[2]-poṇa-pabbhāracittatā. Evaŋ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānātī ti.

150. Viriyasambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, ārambhadhātu, nikkamadhātu, parakkamadhātu. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saŋvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaŋ uppādo hoti.

151. Api ca ekādasa dhammā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa

[1] *Ṭīkā:* "Āha aṭṭhakathāyaŋ."   [2] C 3 ninna°.

uppādāya saŋvattanti: apāyabhayapaccavekkhaṇatā, ānisaŋsadassāvitā, gamanavīthipaccavekkhaṇatā, piṇḍapātâpacāyanatā, dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, Satthumahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, jātimahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, sabrahmacārimahattapaccavekkhaṇatā, kusītapuggalaparivajjanatā, āraddhaviriyapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

152. Tattha, nirayesu pañcavidhabandhana[1]-kammakāraṇāto[2] paṭṭhāya mahādukkhaŋ anubhavanakāle, tiracchānayoniyaŋ jālakkhipa-kuminâdīhi gahitakāle pi, pācanakaṇṭakâdippahāratunnassa pana sakaṭavahanâdikāle pi, Pettivisaye anekāni vassasahassāni ekaŋ Buddhantaram pi khuppipāsāhi aturībhūtakāle pi, Kāḷakañjaka-asuresu saṭṭhihattha-asītihatthappamāṇena aṭṭhicammamatten' eva attabhāvena' vātâtapâdi-dukkhânubhavanakāle pi na sakkā viriyasambojjhaṅgaŋ uppādetuŋ, ayam eva hi te kālo ti evaŋ apāyabhayaŋ paccavekkhantassâpi viriyasambojjhaṅgo uppajjati. Na sakkā kusītena nava lokuttaradhammā laddhuŋ, āraddhaviriyen' eva sakkā, ayam ānisaŋso viriyassā ti evaŋ ānisaŋsadassāvino pi uppajjati. Sabba-Buddha-Paccekabuddha-mahāsāvakeh' eva te gatamaggo gantabbo, so ca na sakkā kusītena gantun ti evaŋ gamanavīthiŋ paccavekkhantassâpi uppajjati. Ye taŋ piṇḍapatâdīhi upaṭṭhahanti, ime te manussā n' eva ñātakā, na dāsakammakarā, na pi taŋ nissāya jīvissāmā ti te paṇītāni piṇḍapātâdīni denti. Atha kho attano kārānaŋ mahapphalataŋ paccāsiŋsamānā denti. Satthārā pi, ayaŋ ime paccaye paribhuñjitvā kāyadaḍḍhibahulo sukhaŋ viharissatī ti na evaŋ sampassatā tuyhaŋ paccayā anuññātā. Atha kho, ayaŋ ime paribhuñjamāno samaṇadhammaŋ katvā vaṭṭadukkhato muccissatī ti te paccayā anuññātā. So dāni tvaŋ kusīto viharanto na taŋ piṇḍapātaŋ apacāyissasi. Āraddhaviriyass' eva piṇḍapātâpacāyanaŋ nāma hotī ti evaŋ piṇḍapātâpacāyanaŋ paccavekkhantassâpi uppajjati.

---

[1] C 3 pañcavibandhana°. *See* M. iii. 182—"Tam enaŋ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanaŋ nāma kāraṇaŋ karonti."

[2] C 1, C 2, C 4 °karaṇato.

153. Mahā-Mittattherassa viya. Thero kira Kassakaleṇe nāma paṭivasati. Tassa ca gocaragāme ekā mahā-upāsikā theraŋ puttaŋ katvā paṭijaggati. Sā ekadivasaŋ araññaŋ gacchantī dhītaraŋ āha: Amma, asukasmiŋ nāma ṭhāne purāṇataṇḍulā, asukasmiŋ khīraŋ, asukasmiŋ sappi, asukasmiŋ phāṇitaŋ. Tava bhātikassa ayya-Mittattherassa[1] āgatakāle bhattaŋ pacitvā khīra-sappi-madhu-phāṇitehi saddhiŋ dehi. Tvañ ca bhuñjeyyāsi. Ahaŋ pana hiyyo pakkaŋ pārivāsikabhattaŋ kañjiyena bhutt' amhī ti. 'Divā kiŋ bhuñjissasi ammā' ti? 'Sākapaṇṇaŋ pakkhipitvā kaṇataṇḍulehi ambilayāguŋ pacitvā ṭhapehi ammā' ti.

154. Thero cīvaraŋ pārupitvā pattaŋ nīharanto taŋ saddaŋ sutvā attānaŋ ovadi: Mahā-upāsikā kira kañjiyena pārivāsikabhattaŋ bhuñji, divā pi kaṇapaṇṇambilayāguŋ bhuñjissati. Tuyhaŋ atthāya pana purāṇataṇḍulâdīni acikkhati. Taŋ nissāya kho pan' esā n' eva khettaŋ, na vatthuŋ, na bhattaŋ, na vatthaŋ paccāsiŋsati. Tisso[2] pana sampattiyo patthayamānā deti. Tvaŋ etissā tā sampattiyo dātuŋ sakkhissasi, na sakkhissasī ti? Ayaŋ kho pana piṇḍapāto tayā sarāgena, sadosena, samohena na sakkā gaṇhitun ti pattaŋ thavikāya pakkhipitvā ganṭhikaŋ muñcitvā nivattitvā Kassakaleṇam eva gantvā pattaŋ heṭṭhāmañce, cīvaraŋ cīvaravaŋse ṭhapetvā, arahattaŋ apāpuṇitvā na nikkhamissāmī ti viriyaŋ adhiṭṭhahitvā nisīdi. Dīgharattaŋ appamatto hutvā nivutthabhikkhu vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhetvā purebhattam eva arahattaŋ patvā, vikasamānam iva padumaŋ, mahākhīṇâsavo sitaŋ karonto va nikkhami. Leṇadvāre rukkhamhi adhivatthā devatā,

Namo te, purisâjañña, namo te purisuttama
yassa te āsavā khīṇā dakkhiṇeyyo 'si mārisā ti

udānaŋ udānetvā, bhante, piṇḍāya paviṭṭhānaŋ tumhādisānaŋ arahantānaŋ bhikkhaŋ datvā mahallakitthiyo dukkhā muccissantī ti āha.

---

[1] C 3 ayya-Mittassa.

[2] *Ṭīkā:* "Manussasampatti, dibbasampatti, ante nibbānasampattī ti tisso sampattiyo."

155. Thero uṭṭhahitvā dvāraŋ vivaritvā kālaŋ olokento pāto yevā ti ñatvā pattacīvaraŋ ādāya gāmaŋ pāvisi. Dārikā pi bhattaŋ sampādetvā, idāni me bhātā āgamissati, idāni me bhātā āgamissatī ti dvāraŋ olokayamānā nisīdi. Sā there gharadvāraŋ sampatte pattaŋ gahetvā sappiphāṇitayojitassa khīrapiṇḍapātassa pūretvā hatthe ṭhapesi. Thero. sukhaŋ hotū ti anumodanaŋ katvā pakkāmi. Sā pi taŋ olokayamānā aṭṭhāsi. Therassa hi tadā ativiya parisuddho chavivaṇṇo ahosi, vippasannāni indriyāni, mukhaŋ bandhanā muttatālapakkaŋ viya ativiya virocittha. Mahā-upāsikā araññā āgantvā, kiŋ, amma, bhātiko te āgato ti pucchi. Sā sabbaŋ taŋ pavattiŋ ārocesi. Upāsikā, ajja me puttassa pabbajitakiccaŋ matthakaŋ pattan ti ñatvā, abhiramati te, amma, bhātā Buddhasāsane, na ukkaṇṭhatī ti āha.

156. Mahantaŋ kho pan' etaŋ Satthudāyajjaŋ yadidaŋ satta[1] ariyadhanāni nāma. Taŋ na sakkā kusītena gahetuŋ. Yathā hi vippaṭipannaŋ puttaŋ mātāpitaro, ayaŋ amhākaŋ aputto ti paribāhiraŋ karonti. So tesaŋ accayena dāyajjaŋ na labhati. Evaŋ kusīto pi idaŋ ariyadhanadāyajjaŋ na labhati. Āraddhaviriyo va labhatī ti dāyajjamahattaŋ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati. Mahā kho pana te Satthā. Satthuno hi te mātukucchismiŋ paṭisandhigaṇhanakāle pi, abhinikkhamanakāle pi, abhisambodhiyam pi, dhammacakkapavattana - yamakapāṭihāriya - devârohana - ayusaṅkhāra - vossajjanesu pi, parinibbānakāle pi dasasahassī lokadhātu kampittha. Yuttaŋ nu te evarupassa Satthu sāsane pabbajitvā kusītena bhavitun ti evaŋ Satthumahattaŋ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati. Jātiyā pi tvaŋ idāni na lāmakajātiko. Asambhinnāya Mahā-Sammatapaveṇiyā āgate Okkākarājavaŋse jāto 'si, Suddhodanamāharājassa ca Mahā-Māyādeviyā ca nattā, Rāhulabhaddassa kaniṭṭho. Tayā nāma evarūpena Jinaputtena hutvā na yuttaŋ kusītena viharitun ti evaŋ jātimahattaŋ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati. Sāriputta-Moggallānā c' eva asīti mahāsāvakā ca viriyen' eva lokuttaraŋ dhammaŋ paṭivijjhiŋsu. Tvaŋ etesaŋ

---

1 "Saddhādhanaŋ sīladhanaŋ hiri - ottappiyaŋ dhanaŋ, sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaŋ dhanaŋ." A. iv. 5.

sabrahmacārīnaŋ maggaŋ paṭipajjasi, na paṭipajjasī ti evaŋ sabrahmacārimahattaŋ paccavekkhato pi uppajjati. Kucchiŋ pūretvā ṭhita-ajagarasadise vissaṭṭhakāyikacetasikaviriye kusītapuggale parivajjentassâpi, āraddhaviriye pahitatte puggale sevantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu viriyuppādanatthaŋ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati. Evaŋ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

157. Pītisambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saŋvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaŋ uppādo hoti. Tattha pīti yeva pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā nāma. Tassā uppādakamanasikāro yoniso manasikāro nāma.

158. Api ca ekādasa dhammā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saŋvattanti: Buddhânussati, Dhamma-Saṅgha-sīla-cāga-devatânussati, upasamânussati, lūkhapuggalaparivajjanatā, siniddhapuggalasevanatā, pasādanīyasuttantapaccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

159. Buddhaguṇe anussarantassâpi hi yāva upacārā sakalasarīraŋ pharamāno pītisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati. Dhamma-Saṅghaguṇe anussarantassâpi, dīgharattaŋ akhaṇḍaŋ katvā rakkhitaŋ catupārisuddhisīlaŋ paccavekkhantassâpi, gihino dasasīlaŋ pañcasīlaŋ paccavekkhantassâpi, dubbhikkhabhayâdisu paṇītabhojanaŋ sabrahmacārīnaŋ datvā evaŋ nāma adamhā ti cāgaŋ paccavekkhantassâpi, gihino evarūpe kāle sīlavantānaŋ dinnadānaŋ paccavekkhantassâpi, yehi yehi guṇehi samannāgatā devattaŋ pattā, tathārūpānaŋ guṇānaŋ attani atthitaŋ paccavekkhantassâpi, samāpattiyā[1] vikkhambhitakilese[2] saṭṭhim pi sattatim pi vassāni na samudācarantī ti paccavekkhantassâpi, cetiyadassana-bodhidassana-theradassanesu asakkaccakiriyāya saŋsūcitalūkhabhāve

[1] *Ṭīkā: "Samāpattiyā—pe—samudācarantī* ti idaŋ ca upasamânussatidassanaŋ." *But see Visu.* i. 293.

[2] C 3 vikkhambhite kilese.

Buddhâdisu pasādasinehâbhāvena gadrabhapiṭṭhe rajasadise lūkhapuggale parivajjantassâpi, Buddhâdisu pasādabahule muducitte siniddhapuggale sevantassâpi, Ratanattayaguṇaparidīpake pasādanīye suttante paccavekkhantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu pīti-uppādanatthaŋ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati. Evaŋ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

160. Passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, kāyapassaddhi, cittapassaddhi. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saŋvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaŋ uppādo hoti.

161. Api ca satta dhammā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saŋvattanti: paṇītabhojanasevanatā, utusukhasevanatā, iriyāpathasukhasevanatā, majjhattapayogatā, sâraddhakāyapuggalaparivajjanatā, passaddhakāyapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

162. Paṇītaŋ hi siniddhaŋ sappāyabhojanaŋ bhuñjantassâpi, situnhesu utusu, ṭhānâdisu ca iriyāpathesu sappāyaŋ utuñ ca iriyāpathañ ca sevantassâpi passaddhi uppajjati. Yo pana mahāpurisajātiko sabba-utu-iriyāpathakkhamo va hoti, na taŋ sandhāy' etaŋ vuttaŋ. Yassa sabhāga-visabhāgatā atthi, tass' eva visabhāge utu-iriyāpathe vajjetvā sabhāge sevantassa uppajjati. Majjhattapayogo vuccati attano ca parassa ca kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇā.[1] Iminā majjhattapayogena uppajjati. Yo leḍḍudaṇḍâdīhi paraŋ viheṭhayamāno va vicarati, evarūpaŋ sâraddhakāyaŋ puggalaŋ parivajjentassâpi, saŋyatapādapāṇiŋ passaddhakāyaŋ puggalaŋ sevantassâpi, ṭhānanissajjâdisu passaddhi-uppādanatthāya ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati. Evaŋ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

163. Samādhisambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, samathanimittaŋ abyagganimittaŋ. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro, ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhi-

[1] C 3 kammassakata°.

sambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saŋvattatī" ti (S. v. 66) evaŋ uppādo hoti. Tattha samatho vā samathanimittaŋ, avikkhepaṭṭhena ca abyagganimittan ti.

164. Api ca ekādasa dhammā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saŋvattanti: vatthuvisadakiriyatā, indriyasamattapaṭipādanatā, nimittakusalatā, samaye cittassa paggaṇhanatā, samaye cittassa niggaṇhanatā, samaye sampahaŋsanatā, samaye ajjhupekkhaṇatā, asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanatā, samāhitapuggalasevanatā, jhānavimokkhapaccavekkhaṇatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

165. Tattha vatthuvisadakiriyatā ca indriyasamattapaṭipādanatā ca vuttanayen' eva veditabbā. Nimittakusalatā nāma kasiṇanimittassa uggaṇhanakusalatā. Samaye cittassa paggaṇhanatā ti yasmiŋ samaye atisithilaviriyatâdīhi līnaŋ cittaŋ hoti, tasmiŋ samaye dhammavicaya-viriya-pītisambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena tassa paggaṇhanaŋ. Samaye cittassa niggaṇhanatā ti yasmiŋ samaye accāraddhaviriyatâdīhi uddhataŋ cittaŋ hoti, tasmiŋ samaye passaddhi-samādhi-upekhāsambojjhaṅgasamuṭṭhāpanena tassa niggaṇhanaŋ. Samaye sampahaŋsanatā ti yasmiŋ samaye cittaŋ paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhânadhigamanena vā nirassādaŋ hoti, tasmiŋ samaye aṭṭhasaŋvegavatthupaccavekkhaṇena saŋvejeti. Aṭṭha saŋvegavatthūni nāma jāti-jarā-vyādhi-maraṇāni cattāri, apāyadukkhaŋ pañcamaŋ, atīte vaṭṭamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ, anāgate vaṭṭamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ, paccuppanne āhārapariyeṭṭhimūlakaŋ dukkhan ti. Ratanattayaguṇânussaranena ca pasādaŋ janeti. Ayaŋ vuccati samaye sampahaŋsanatā ti. Samaye ajjhupekkhaṇatā nāma yasmiŋ samaye sammāpaṭipattiŋ āgamma alīnaŋ anuddhataŋ anirassādaŋ ārammaṇe samappavattaŋ samathavīthipaṭipannaŋ cittaŋ hoti, tadā 'ssa paggaha-niggaha-sampahaŋsanesu na vyāpāraŋ āpajjati, sārathi viya samappavattesu assesu. Ayaŋ vuccati samaye ajjhupekkhaṇatā ti. Asamāhitapuggalaparivajjanatā nāma upacāraŋ vā appanaŋ vā appattānaŋ vikkhittacittānaŋ puggalānaŋ ārakā parivajjanaŋ. Samāhitapuggalasevanatā nāma upacārena vā appanāya vā samāhita-

cittānaŋ sevanā, bhajanā, payirupāsanā. Tadadhimuttatā nāma ṭhānanisajjâdisu samādhi-uppādanatthaŋ yeva ninnapoṇa-pabbhāracittatā. Evaŋ hi paṭipajjato esa uppajjati. Evaŋ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

166. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa, "Atthi, bhikkhave, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā. Tattha yoniso manasikārabahulīkāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya, uppannassa vā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saŋvattatī" ti (S. v. 67) evaŋ uppādo hoti. Tattha upekkhā va upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhānīyā dhammā nāma.

167. Api ca pañca dhammā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya saŋvattanti: sattamajjhattatā, saṅkhāramajjhattatā, sattasaṅkhārakelāyanapuggalaparivajjanatā, sattasaṅkhāramajjattapuggalasevanatā, tadadhimuttatā ti.

168. Tattha dvīh' ākārehi sattamajjhattataŋ samuṭṭhāpeti: Tvaŋ attano kammena āgantvā attano va kammena gamissasi, eso pi attano kammena āgantvā attano va kammena gamissati, tvaŋ kaŋ kelāyasī ti evaŋ kammassakatāpaccavekkhaṇena ca; paramatthato satto yeva n' atthi, so tvaŋ kaŋ kelāyasī ti evaŋ nissattapaccavekkhaṇena ca. Dvīh' ākārehi saṅkhāramajjhattataŋ samuṭṭhāpeti: Idaŋ cīvaraŋ anupubbena vaṇṇavikārañ c' eva jiṇṇabhāvañ ca upagantvā pādapuñchanacoḷakaŋ hutvā yaṭṭhikoṭiyā chaḍḍanīyaŋ bhavissati, sace pan' assa sāmiko bhaveyya, nâssa evaŋ vinassituŋ dadeyyā ti evaŋ assāmikabhāvapaccavekkhanena ca; anaddhaniyaŋ idaŋ tāvakālikan ti evaŋ tāvakālikabhāvapaccavekkhaṇena ca. Yathā[1] cīvare, evaŋ pattâdisu pi yojanā kātabbā.

169. Sattasaṅkhārakelāyanapuggalaparivajjanatā ti ettha, yo puggalo gihī vā attano puttadhītâdike, pabbajito vā attano antevāsika-samānupajjhāyakâdike mamāyati, sahatthen' eva nesaŋ kesacchedana-sūcikamma-cīvaradhovana-rajana-pattapacanâdīni karoti, muhuttam pi apassanto, asuko sāmaṇero kuhiŋ, asuko daharo kuhin ti bhantamigo viya ito c' ito ca

[1] C 3 Yathā ca.

āloketi, aññena kesacchedanâdīnaŋ atthāya, muhuttaŋ tāva asukaŋ pesethā ti yāciyamāno pi, amhe pi taŋ attano kammaŋ na kārema, tumhe taŋ gahetvā kilamessathā ti na deti, ayaŋ sattakelāyano nāma. Yo pana cīvara-patta-thālaka-kattara-yaṭṭhi-ādīni mamāyati, aññassa hatthena parāmasitum pi na deti, tāvakālikaŋ yācito, mayam pi imaŋ mamāyantā na paribhuñjāma, tumhākaŋ kiŋ dassāmā ti vadati, ayaŋ saṅkhārakelāyano nāma. Yo pana tesu dvīsu pi vatthusu majjhatto udāsīno, ayaŋ sattasaṅkhāramajjhatto nāma. Iti ayaŋ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo evarūpa - sattasaṅkhārakelāyanapuggale ārakā parivajjentassâpi, sattasaṅkhāramajjhattapuggale sevantassâpi, ṭhānanisajjâdisu taduppādanatthaŋ ninna-poṇa-pabbhāracittassâpi uppajjati. Evaŋ uppannassa pan' assa arahattamaggena bhāvanāpāripūrī hotī ti pajānāti.

170. [62[14]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ attano vā sattabojjhaṅge parigaṇhitvā, parassa vā, kālena vā attano kālena vā parassa bojjhaṅge parigaṇhitvā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha bojjhaṅgānaŋ nibbatti-nirodhavasena veditabbā. Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ hi idha bojjhaṅgapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti yojanaŋ katvā bojjhaṅgapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Sesaŋ tādisam evā ti.

Bojjhaṅgapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

171. [62[18]] Evaŋ sattabojjhaṅgavasena dhammânupassanaŋ vibhajitvā, idāni catusaccavasena vibhajituŋ, *puna ca paran* ti ādim āha. Tattha *idaŋ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaŋ pajānātī* ti ṭhapetvā taṇhaŋ tebhūmake dhamme, idaŋ dukkhan ti yathāsabhāvato pajānāti. Tass' eva kho pana dukkhassa janikaŋ samuṭṭhāpikaŋ purimataṇhaŋ, ayaŋ dukkhasamudayo ti, ubhinnaŋ appavattiŋ nibbānaŋ, ayaŋ dukkhanirodho ti, dukkhaparijānanaŋ samudayapajahanaŋ nirodhasacchikaraṇaŋ ariyamaggaŋ, ayaŋ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathāsabhāvato pajānātī ti attho. Avasesā ariyasaccakathā Visuddhimagge[1] vitthāritā yeva.

172. [62[24]] *Iti ajjhattaŋ vā* ti evaŋ attano vā cattāri sac-

[1] *Visu.* chapter xvi, pp. 494-516.

cāni pariganhitvā, parassa vā, kālena vā attano, kālena vā parassa cattāri saccāni pariganhitvā dhammesu dhammânupassī viharati. Samudayavayā pan' ettha catunnaŋ saccānaŋ yathāsabhāvato uppatti-nivattivasena[1] veditabbā. Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva. Kevalaŋ hi idha catusaccapariggāhikā sati dukkhasaccan ti evaŋ yojanaŋ katvā saccapariggāhakassa bhikkhuno niyyānamukhaŋ veditabbaŋ. Sesaŋ tādisam evā ti.

Catusaccapabbaŋ niṭṭhitaŋ.

173. Ettāvatā anâpānaŋ, catu-iriyāpathaŋ, catusampajaññaŋ, dvattiŋsâkāraŋ, catudhātuvavatthānaŋ, nava sīvathikā, vedanânupassanā, cittânupassanā, nīvaraṇapariggaho, khandhapariggaho, āyatanapariggaho, bojjhaṅgapariggaho, saccapariggaho ti ekavīsati kammaṭṭhānāni vuttāni,[2] yesu anâpānaŋ dvattiŋsâkāraŋ, nava sīvathikā ti ekādasa appanākammaṭṭhānāni honti. Dīghabhāṇaka-Mahā-Sīvatthero pana, nava sīvathikā ādīnavânupassanāvasena vuttā ti āha. Tasmā tassa matena dve yeva appanākammaṭṭhānāni, sesāni upacārakammaṭṭhānāni.

174. Kiŋ pan' etesu sabbesu abhiniveso jāyati, na jāyatī ti? No[3] na jāyati. Iriyāpathasampajañña-nīvaraṇabojjhaṅgesu hi abhiniveso na jāyati, sesesu jāyatī ti. Mahā-Sīvatthero pan' āha: Etesu pi abhiniveso jāyati. Ayaŋ hi, atthi nu kho me cattāro iriyāpathā, udāhu n' atthi, atthi nu kho me catusampajaññaŋ, udāhu n' atthi, atthi nu kho me pañcanīvaraṇā, udāhu n' atthi, atthi nu kho me sattabojjhaṅgā, udahu n' atthī ti evaŋ pariganhati. Tasmā sabbattha abhiniveso jāyatī ti.

175. [62[34]] *Yo hi koci, bhikkhave* ti yo koci bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā. *Evaŋ bhāveyyā* ti ādito paṭṭhāya vuttena bhāvanânukkamena bhāveyya. *Pāṭikaṅkhan* ti paṭikaṅkhitabbaŋ. Avassaŋbhāvī ti attho. *Aññā* ti arahattaŋ. *Sati vā upādisese* ti upādānasese vā

---

[1] C 1, C 2, C 4 uppatti-nippattivasena.
[2] C 3 vuttāni yeva. Tesu.
[3] C 1, C 2, C 4 *omit* No na jāyati.

sati, apaṭikkhīṇe. *Anāgāmitā* ti anāgāmibhāvo. Evaŋ sattannaŋ vassānaŋ vasena sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvaŋ dassetvā, puna tato pi appatare kāle dassento, *tiṭṭhatu, bhikkhave* ti ādim āha. Sabbam pi c' etaŋ majjhimass' eva neyyapuggalassa vasena vuttaŋ. Tikkhapaññaŋ pana sandhāya, "Pāto anusiṭṭho sāyaŋ kiñci visesaŋ adhigamissati, sāyaŋ anusiṭṭho pato visesaŋ adhigamissatī" ti (   ) vuttaŋ.

176. [63[15]] Iti Bhagavā evaŋ niyyānikaŋ, bhikkhave, mama sāsanan ti dassetvā ekavīsatiyā ṭhānesu arahattanikūṭena desitaŋ desanaŋ niyyātento, *ekâyano ayaŋ, bhikkhave, maggo—pe—iti* yaŋ *taŋ vuttaŋ, idam etaŋ paṭicca vuttan* ti āha. Sesaŋ vuttānattham evā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānasuttavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhito ca Mūlapariyāyavaggo nāma paṭhamo vaggo.

BURMESE READINGS

[Since going to the press we have received the printed Burmese edition of the Papañcasūdanī, published by the P. G. Mundine Piṭaka Press, Rangoon (Burmese Year 1280), A.D. 1918 or 1919. Still later, by the generous gift of H.R.H. the Prince of Chandaburi, we received the Siamese edition of Buddhaghosa's Commentaries on the Four Nikāyas, issued by His Holiness the late Supreme Patriarch of Siam, Prince Vajirañāṇa (Buddhist Era 2463), A.D. 1920. While reading the proof, we consulted this edition of the Papañcasūdanī, and it was most useful. But we regret that, owing to its late arrival, it could not be collated with the text. Accordingly the readings below are from the Burmese edition only.]

Sutta 1.

§ 1[20] Mahāvihāre nivāsīnaŋ.
§ 2[9] *omits* pana; [11] tevīsapada°; [13] tividho anusandhi.
§ 5[12] byā; [13] māṇavaka.
§ 6[18] sotukāmataŋ.
§ 9[15] kattuniddeso.
§ 11[2] manasikaroto hi; [8] Avikkhepena pana; [9] sappurisûpanissayañ ca.
§ 13[11] mahato hitassa; [13] sotabbo ti.
§ 14[9] purimavacanaŋ; [17] uppādetī ti.
§ 15[2] paricchinnakālaniddeso; [17] -Muṇḍikaputto; [26] rattidiva (*so always*).
§ 16[6] asukadivasabhāge.
§ 18[3] *omits* bhikkhave; [15] *omits* pi.
§ 19[2] taŋ *for* ekaŋ; [3] attho ti.
§ 21[7] sādeti *for* sāreti; [8] desako.
§ 22[2] maṅgaladivaso; [3] *omits* pi.
§ 23[3] -gamana-nisinnasayana; [6] So hi Bhagavā ekaŋ; [7] aparipatantam.

§ 24[2] Sundarasirīkattā (*so always*); [11] -vihañgamâbhirutehi mandamāluta°.

§ 25[10] vanappatijeṭṭhakarukkho; [14] rājā ca iti pi.

§ 26[5] Na nu hi.

§ 27[6] -nidassanaŋ; [9] °muttitaŋ; [10] nirūpalepanaŋ; [19] °parinipphādakaŋ; [23] ettha yojanā veditabbā.

§ 28[11] sambodhesī ti.

§ 29[9] attano abhimukhe karoti.

§ 30[6] *omits* te.

§ 31[9] *omits* bhikkhū.

§ 33[3] -racanavilāsasobhita-ratanasopānaŋ; [4] -muttātalasadisa-; vālikācuṇṇa-; [6] suvijambhita°; [10] sammissita-; [13] -jutivisadavijjotita-; [16] -desakavatthupari°.

§ 34[37] Sūciloma- Kharaloma°; pan' etāni.

§ 35[12] Te Bhagavati.

§ 36[5] *omits* aniccā.

§ 37[10] "Jātidhammā jarādhammā atho maraṇadhammino" ti.

§ 38[8] sabbesaŋ dhammānaŋ.

§ 39[15] desessāmi, *and omits* ti.

§ 40[17] *omits* attho; [18] *omits* dhammaŋ.

§ 43[2] Satthuvacanaŋ sampaṭicchiŋsu.

§ 45[3] āyatanasacca-paccayâkāra-; [9] puthūnaŋ, kilesâdīnaŋ; [17] gadhitā (*so always*); [23] janehī ti.

§ 46[1] dvīhi pi.

§ 48[6] siñgāla *for* sigāla (*so always*).

§ 49[2] vuḍḍhapabbajito; [6] vattapaṭipattiŋ.

§ 52[8] pidhiyyare.

§ 53[3] anatthassa *for* añgassa.

§ 54[12] yasmā cāgaṭṭhena.

§ 55[13] esese.

§ 56[5] āvīkātuŋ; [24] apariññāmūlikā-.

§ 57[1] pathavī *for* paṭhavī (*so always*); [2] -janitaŋ; [14] pathavī ti nāmaŋ; [18] evaŋ *for* etaŋ.

§ 59[7] veḷuriyo; lohitañgo.

§ 61[9] *omits* vā; [13] vā ti. Evaŋ; [18] taŋ pathavīkasiṇaŋ, *and omits* ti.

§ 62[7] samanupassati. Tassa evaŋ hoti: ayaŋ kho; [11] tadokāsa° *for* tass' okāsa°.

§ 63[8] tato aññaŋ.
§ 64[1] kevalaŋ hi; [5] sabbāya pi.
§ 65[5] *omits* me; [7] -sampanno, ayaŋ sā; [13] Yo ca.
§ 67[8] *omits* pana; [16] So ca.
§ 68[3] jiriyati.
§ 69[1] imassa vārassâpi; [10] pakkhivātā; [12] evā ti.
§ 70[11] rūpasmiŋ vā; [13] añño attā ti; [16] maññanā veditabbā; [17] ayam pi atthaviseso.
§ 71[10] *omits* catusu.
§ 72[1] mañña yojetabbā; [11] bhūtesu ca.
§ 73[2] sukhuppattiŋ; [10] aññataro' smī ti vā.
§ 74[13] veditabbā ti.
§ 75[5] jotanti cā ti; [10] *omits* te; Māraŋ saparisaŋ;
§ 76[6] vasati, *and omits* ti; [11] Yojanānayo.
§ 77[5] upalabbhantī ti.
§ 80[2] ābhā chijjitvā patantī.
§ 81[3] -kañcanapiṇḍi viya sassirīkā ti.
§ 83[2] abhibhavi, *and omits* ti; [18] vuttanayam eva.
§ 84[8] viññāṇaṭṭhitisattavāsavasena; [12] tabbhūmikā; [13] tatrûpapannā yeva; [15] catūsu pi.
§ 85[2] sabbaŋ maññanā°; [14] rūpasampadaŋ vā pana; [17] *omits* aham; [20] attānaŋ attaniyan ti.
§ 87[8] eva labhati.
§ 88[5] Tesaŋ ayaŋ vacanattho; [8] *omits* khandhehi.
§ 89[4] Mayā ete; [14] tabbatthukañ ca.
§ 90[3] *omits* ādim; [12] *omits* idaŋ nibbānaŋ ayaŋ attā.
§ 91[1] Tatra pi hi.
§ 92[1] anusaṅgīti; [5] gaṇhaŋ gaṇhāti maññanā; [9] guthādī viya; [10] attā attaniyo me ti; [11] viya bondhissa; [16] Sa so sakkāyamalīno; [17] haññati bāḷhaso; [18] bhaddan te; [20] sabhāvo so tassa; [22] catuvīsatisabbā.
§ 93[6] Tena ca *for* So ca.
§ 94[7] sikkhati sikkhatī ti; [16] sekho ti. Imasmiŋ.
§ 95[3] yvāyaŋ carati; [11] pajappitāni; [20] aparipatantaŋ.
§ 96[4] etaŋ pathavībhāgaŋ; [6] maññī ti vuttaŋ hoti; [13] itarā pana tanubhāvaŋ.
§ 97[1] tassa sekhassa.
§ 99[5] jātijarāmaraṇikā.

§ 24[2] Sundarasirīkattā (*so always*); [11] -vihañgamâbhirutehi mandamāluta°.

§ 25[10] vanappatijeṭṭhakarukkho; [14] rājā ca iti pi.

§ 26[5] Na nu hi.

§ 27[6] -nidassanaŋ; [9] °muttitaŋ; [10] nirūpalepanaŋ; [19] °parinipphādakaŋ; [23] ettha yojanā veditabbā.

§ 28[11] sambodhesī ti.

§ 29[9] attano abhimukhe karoti.

§ 30[6] *omits* te.

§ 31[9] *omits* bhikkhū.

§ 33[3] -racanavilāsasobhita-ratanasopānaŋ; [4] -muttātalasadisa-; vālikācuṇṇa-; [6] suvijambhita°; [10] sammissita-; [13] -jutivisadavijjotita-; [16] -desakavatthupari°.

§ 34[37] Sūciloma- Kharaloma°; pan' etāni.

§ 35[12] Te Bhagavati.

§ 36[5] *omits* aniccā.

§ 37[10] "Jātidhammā jarādhammā atho maraṇadhammino" ti.

§ 38[8] sabbesaŋ dhammānaŋ.

§ 39[15] desessāmi, *and omits* ti.

§ 40[17] *omits* attho; [18] *omits* dhammaŋ.

§ 43[2] Satthuvacanaŋ sampaṭicchiŋsu.

§ 45[3] āyatanasacca-paccayâkāra-; [9] puthūnaŋ, kilesâdīnaŋ; [17] gadhitā (*so always*); [23] janehī ti.

§ 46[1] dvīhi pi.

§ 48[6] siñgāla *for* sigāla (*so always*).

§ 49[2] vuḍḍhapabbajito; [6] vattapaṭipattiŋ.

§ 52[8] pidhiyyare.

§ 53[3] anatthassa *for* añgassa.

§ 54[12] yasmā cāgaṭṭhena.

§ 55[13] esese.

§ 56[5] āvīkātuŋ; [24] apariññāmūlikā-.

§ 57[1] pathavī *for* paṭhavī (*so always*); [2] -janitaŋ; [14] pathavī ti nāmaŋ; [18] evaŋ *for* etaŋ.

§ 59[7] veḷuriyo; lohitañgo.

§ 61[9] *omits* vā; [13] vā ti. Evaŋ; [18] taŋ pathavīkasiṇaŋ, *and omits* ti.

§ 62[7] samanupassati. Tassa evaŋ hoti: ayaŋ kho; [11] tadokāsa° *for* tass' okāsa°.

§ 63[8] tato aññaŋ.
§ 64[1] kevalaŋ hi; [5] sabbāya pi.
§ 65[5] *omits* me; [7] -sampanno, ayaŋ sā; [13] Yo ca.
§ 67[8] *omits* pana; [16] So ca.
§ 68[3] jiriyati.
§ 69[1] imassa vārassâpi; [10] pakkhivātā; [12] evā ti.
§ 70[11] rūpasmiŋ vā; [13] añño attā ti; [16] maññanā veditabbā; [17] ayam pi atthaviseso.
§ 71[10] *omits* catusu.
§ 72[1] mañña yojetabbā; [11] bhūtesu ca.
§ 73[2] sukhuppattiŋ; [10] aññataro' smī ti vā.
§ 74[13] veditabbā ti.
§ 75[5] jotanti cā ti; [10] *omits* te; Māraŋ saparisaŋ;
§ 76[6] vasati, *and omits* ti; [11] Yojanānayo.
§ 77[5] upalabbhantī ti.
§ 80[2] ābhā chijjitvā patantī.
§ 81[3] -kañcanapiṇḍi viya sassirīkā ti.
§ 83[2] abhibhavi, *and omits* ti; [18] vuttanayam eva.
§ 84[8] viññāṇaṭṭhitisattavāsavasena; [12] tabbhūmikā; [13] tatrûpapannā yeva; [15] catūsu pi.
§ 85[2] sabbaŋ maññanā°; [14] rūpasampadaŋ vā pana; [17] *omits* aham; [20] attānaŋ attaniyan ti.
§ 87[8] eva labhati.
§ 88[5] Tesaŋ ayaŋ vacanattho; [8] *omits* khandhehi.
§ 89[4] Mayā ete; [14] tabbatthukañ ca.
§ 90[3] *omits* ādim; [12] *omits* idaŋ nibbānaŋ ayaŋ attā.
§ 91[1] Tatra pi hi.
§ 92[1] anusaṅgīti; [5] gaṇhaŋ gaṇhāti maññanā; [9] guthādī viya; [10] attā attaniyo me ti; [11] viya bondhissa; [16] Sa so sakkāyamalīno; [17] haññati bāḷhaso; [18] bhaddan te; [20] sabhāvo so tassa; [22] catuvīsatisabbā.
§ 93[6] Tena ca *for* So ca.
§ 94[7] sikkhati sikkhatī ti; [16] sekho ti. Imasmiŋ.
§ 95[3] yvāyaŋ carati; [11] pajappitāni; [20] aparipatantaŋ.
§ 96[4] etaŋ pathavībhāgaŋ; [6] maññī ti vuttaŋ hoti; [13] itarā pana tanubhāvaŋ.
§ 97[1] tassa sekhassa.
§ 99[5] jātijarāmaraṇikā.

§ 102[7] attano attho sakattho ti.

§ 104[3] dhātuṭṭhaŋ; [7] katvā ti.

§ 105[3] Taŋ vā maññanaŋ.

§ 106[2] vārā vuttā. Te pathavīvārâdisu pi vitthāretabbā. Ayañ ca; [17] vatthuno pariññātataŋ.

§ 107[2] Tīsu hi vāresu rāge; [3] appaṇīhitavimokkhena; [9] Taŋ na. Kasmā; [13] arahā samāne pi.

§ 108[4] Bhagavā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

§ 109[20] Bhagavā pi āgato ti Tathāgato.

§ 110[7] chatte anudhārīyamāne.

§ 111[20] animittânupassanāya nimittaŋ; [26] *omits* bhañjitvā; [27] aṇusahagate; [28] samugghāṭetvā.

§ 113[8] Abhisambuddhattho hi.

§ 114[4] nāma n'atthi; [16] *omits* na; [18] Tattha *for* Ettha.

§ 115[11] pakkhalitaŋ, sabbaŋ; [12] ekanāḷiyā mitaŋ; [21] *omits* vuccati.

§ 117[5] rājarājo; [14] puññussayo ca.

§ 118[1] *omits* patto; [18] Tathāgatabhāvadīpane mukhamattakam eva.

§ 120[2] maññanāvatthu pariññātaŋ.

§ 121[1] ādisu ca; [2] *Mūlan* ti ādi. *Iti viditvā* ti; [9] Idaŋ vuttaŋ; upapattibhavena; [10] *omits* ca; [12] -pallañke nisinno; [13] paṭivedhaŋ maññanānaŋ abhāvakāraṇaŋ.

§ 123[6] tajjātijarā°; [8] Evam ete; [18] āyatiŋ- paṭisandhi; [22] ākārā idha veditabbā.

§ 124[8] tā virattā khepitā bhavanti; [11] yojetabbā.

§ 125[6] āgataṭṭhāne hi.

§ 127[7] Tattha iti viditvā ti itikāro; [11] sabbappakārā sā pahīnā; [14] *omits* paṭhaviŋ.

§ 128[2] taṇhā khayaŋ gatā.

§ 129[3] Bhagavā padesapaññāya; [4] sabbaññutañāṇaŋ dassento; [7] *omits* ca.

§ 130[1] *omits* ca; [4] *te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaŋ nâbhinandun* ti; [7] na jāniŋsu; [9] mukhe bandhaŋ katvā.

§ 131[1] pare ñāpetuŋ.

§ 132[1] tañ ca pan' etaŋ; [2] diṭṭhigatiko pi; [3] Tathāgato pi sañjānāti.

§ 133[8] *omits* etarahi.

§ 134[9] *omits* amhākaŋ.

§ 135[8] āgantvā ācariyassa; [15] lomasāni. Sabbāni ca mahantāni.

§ 136[4] kālo hi; [9] purebhattakālo hi; [14] ñāṇagginā paci, ḍayhi.

§ 137[3] garuvāsaŋ; [6] vattapaṭipattiŋ.

§ 138[1] Ahaŋ kho; [3] Imañ ca jātakaŋ.

§ 139[11] *omits* vata so; [13] dasasahassī.

Sutta 2.

§ 1[3] rājaṭṭhānī nagarī; Mākandī Kosambī ti; [10] dassaneyyaŋ; [13] Āḷakamandā va.

§ 3[7] -senâsanaṅgasampattiyā; [12] aṭṭhārasahi hiraññakoṭīhi koṭisantharena.

§ 4[9] diṭṭhânugati-āpajjane.

§ 6[2] sandanti *for* savanti; [7] Yadi ca.

§ 7[8] °gāminīyā (*so always*).

§ 8[1] saŋvariyatī ti; [24] Pariyāyanti etena.

§ 9[3] eva nānaŋ.

§ 11[2] tassa n' eva; apassato pi; [5] *omits* ti.

§ 15[12] yuttabalibaddho; [29] vijjuppādā avijjānirodho. Avijjānirodhā; [22] °mūlakañ ca.

§ 16[9] *omits* vā; [12] yathā vā tathā vā.

§ 17[4] so ca pajānāti; [5] paṭipajjāmī ti.

§ 18[1] Tissabhūtattherassa; [4] āgamāsi; [10] pañcakāmaguṇikarāgaŋ.

§ 20[7] sesapadesu pi.

§ 23[3] -suññatavimokkhapaṭipakkhā.

§ 25[14] ayaŋ *for* ahaŋ; [15] soḷasavidhā.

§ 26[3] vijjamānataŋ avijjamānatañ ca; [4] viya hi; [8] manasikarotī ti; [11] attano attano.

§ 27[5] kaṇhappamāṇikâdīnaŋ.

§ 28[4] khandhesu vicikiccho hoti; [5] Yuttaŋ pan' etaŋ anyuttan ti.

§ 30[2] *omits* pi; [4] *omits* arūpī nu kho.

§ 31[3] chaṭṭhaŋsa-.

§ 32[4] Tattha *for* Tassa.

§ 33[1] Evaŋ vā evaŋ vā; [11] adhiccasamuppattikasseva.

§ 35[3] Vedayatī ti.

§ 36[11] vilomanaṭṭhena.

§ 37[1] Idāni 'ssa; [4] parimuccatī ti.

§ 38[12] vuttapaccanīkato ca veditabbo. Paccanīkato ca.

§ 39[10] manasikārasīsena ca; [11] sambhāvikā taṇhā.

§ 40[4] Paṭiggahitvā ayaŋ; [10] -sappaccayaŋ.

§ 41[7] *omits* ca.

§ 42[7] taŋsahajāto va; [14] evam ettha.

§ 45[8] bujjhissanti tayo maggā.

§ 47[5] vanamahiŋso.

§ 48[9] voṭṭhabbanakiccaŋ; [15] *omits* Yasmā; [18] gharakoṭṭhaka-.

§ 49[5] nagaradvāresu hi; [8] chakkhundriye saŋvaro ti.

§ 50[8] Thakkesi; [14] dissati, *and omits* ti.

§ 51[6] vipākapariḷāhā ca.

§ 53[5] Kevalaŋ pan' idha; [9] attasaññaŋ adhiṭṭhahato; [12] pi veditabbā.

§ 54[2] khamo *for* khantā; [19] vatthu vuttaŋ.

§ 55[2] pittivisayûpapattiŋ; [5] tiracchānûpapattiŋ; [6] sarīsapasamphassena phuṭṭho câpi; [11] Khandacetiyavihāre Kaṇikāra-padhāniyaghare.

§ 56[2] antimavatthusaññite; [7] uppajjati; [11] ekapathena agamaŋsu.

§ 57[1] dukkhāpanaṭṭhena; [3] assādavirahato; [6] adhivāsanajātiko; [8] urassuvāto; [10] piṇḍapātiyatthero.

§ 58[13] hutvā nidassati.

§ 59[4] pathena paccayena paccavekkhitvā; [7] *Kaṇṭakaṭṭhānan* ti kaṇṭakānaŋ ṭhānaŋ; [9] sabbato paricchinnataṭaŋ.

§ 60[6] buddhisampannā sabrahmacāriyo.

§ 61[6] maŋ asso ti.

§ 63[8] karotī ti; [11] kho naŋ; [11] yathā 'yaŋ anto.

§ 67[20] *omits* vuttaŋ hoti; [32] °nayenâpi attho veditabbo; [33] sundaro ca bojjhaṅgo ti.

§ 68[9] apariphandanabhūta-; [13] ūnâdhikatāni°.

§ 69[4] So tathā sato; [6] pubbâpariyavacane.

§ 70[8] uddhaccassa paṭipakkhā; [14] Sabbatthakan ti; [14] icchitabban ti.

§ 71[5] *Vivekanissitan* ti viveke nissitaŋ.

§ 75[5] *omits* ca; [6] ariyamaggakkhaṇupattiyā.

§ 79[3] chindi, sañchindi, samucchindi. Vivattayi; [4] dasavidham pi; nimmalam; [11] sammā mānassa; [17] koṭanto cā ti; [18] antaŋ *for* aduŋ; [18] catutthakoṭisañkhātaŋ, antimakoṭisañkhātaŋ antam; [19] antimasamussayamattâvasesaŋ.

Sutta 3.

§ 1[3] karissāmi; [26] Bhagavato ca.

§ 2[1] *omits* paccayagiddhā; [3] gaṇḍiŋ yeva; [7] paccayûpanibaddhā hi; [9] sā *for* yā; [12] cattāro vaṇṇā; [14] kulaputtā payogamaṇḍanena.

§ 3[3] mā āmisadāyādā; [9] na yena kenaci; [18] pariyāyena, kāraṇena vā, lesena vā.

§ 4[3] Vuttam pi c' etaŋ.

§ 5[7] *omits* hi; [10] nimantanaŋ, salākabhattaŋ; [12] laddhuŋ *for* laddhaŋ; [17] Pubbe ca muttaharītaken' eva.

§ 6[12] *omits* eva.

§ 7[11] bhikkhûbhikkhunīnaŋ; [12] apāyaparipūraṇattaŋ; [18] paccayagaruko ca.

§ 8[6] ādiyā *for* ādissā (*so always*).

§ 10[7] ovādituŋ; [14] abbhāmuttacandasamā.

§ 13[9] hatthapāse.

§ 14[4] dhāto *for* pūrito; [6] sabbo patto ti.

§ 15[4] Atireko ca.

§ 18[11] °paripācana-asanta°; [14] antevāsikā aññe vā; [18] parisuddhuppattipiṇḍapāto; [19] pi añño; [19] Ye loke.

§ 19[3] *omits* samaṇadhammaŋ karoti; [11] *bhikkhū* ti yo purimo bhikkhu taŋ; [12] karoti, so yeva mama.

§ 20[9] *omits* idāni.

§ 21[1] ayaŋ vaṇṇanā; [8] anattamanabhāvam eva.

§ 25[1] asekkhadhamma°; [2] asekkho.

§ 26[3] megho abhivuttho pabbatakandara-sara-sākhā; [4] kusumbhe (*so always*); [10] labhatī ti etam.

§ 29[8] saŋsandetvā kathessanti; [29] majjhanhikasuriyo.

§ 31[10] ālapite.

§ 32[6] Āyasmā va naŋ Sāriputto.

§ 34[10] accantapavivittassa.

§ 36[8] pana bheriyā; [16] p' etaŋ.

§ 37[5] na paripūrenti; [7] nāma āvuso therā; [9] ekamantaŋ; [10] cittekaggaŋ.

§ 39[3] araññavanappatthāni; [10] °parivārito hutvā; [16] paṭunnadukūla°; [17] lahucīvarâdīni.

§ 41[8] Lobho ca.

§ 42[1] nesaŋ.

§ 43[4] viditakaraṇaṭṭhenā ti; [6] saŋvattati nāma; [9] Nibbānaŋ nāma appaccayaŋ. Tassa pana.

§ 44[6] Es' eva.

§ 45[9] Sammāsamuṭṭhānalakkhaṇo; [13] Nibbacanaŋ pana:

§ 46[2] tappaccanīya°; [17] tappaccanīyakilese ca.

§ 48[1] pahātabbadhammesu lobhadose; [11] samītakaraṇaraso; [27] madaggahaṇaraso.

§ 49[4] upanayhanto ca; [6] *omits* So.

§ 50[1] *omits* pana; [6] aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo hoti.

§ 51[15] vossaggârammaṇato uppajjati; [20] Evam pi.

Sutta 4.

§ 2[9] *omits* appâbādhaŋ; [13] sāraṇīyaŋ; [17] *omits* ti.

§ 6[5] n' atth' etassa; [7] *omits* ca.

§ 8[4] madhurarasaŋ.

§ 10[9] anûpacaraṇaṭṭhānaŋ; [13] bhīsanakānam.

§ 12[6] saddhāpabbajitānaŋ; araññavāse.

§ 13[2] taŋ taŋ vacanaŋ; [9] ariyamaggappattito; [12] arahasattass' eva sato.

§ 16[6] *Tesam ahaŋ aññataro* ti.

§ 17[8] *omits* bhinditvā.

§ 19[4] Te evaŋ jīvitaŋ; [8] hontī ti.

§ 20[2] manokammantena saṅgahitā.

§ 21[7] Bhayabheravâvhāyanaŋ; [10] honti, *and omits* ti.

§ 25[6] anubandhā.

§ 26[1] -lomahaŋsanakarena.

§ 27[2] sundarakāro; [3] sundarasundarā ca.

§ 29[2] virahiṭā, viyuttā.

§ 30[5] paññāvippayuttā ca; [7] asampajanantā.

§ 31[2] Samādhivirahena; [3] samādhivirahānaŋ cittaŋ; [5] *omits* pi.

§ 32[2] *as* C3.

§ 33[5] tasanti, vittasanti.

§ 34[3] na ca maggapaññāya.

§ 35[2] pariganhanto ca; [4] gavesissāmī ti.

§ 37[9] cittiŋ karonti.

§ 38[2] cintitakālato paṭṭhāya aññena; [6] *as* C2.

§ 39[4] °siṅgālo (*so always*).

§ 42[4] upalabbhanti. *Rattiŋ yeva samānan* ti rattiŋ yeva santaŋ. *Divā*.

§ 43[5] *as* C3.

§ 44[8] majjhanhikasamaye; [11] *as* C3.

§ 45[3] antogataŋ.

§ 46[3] candimasuriyesu; [4] *as* C3.

§ 47[1] Anacchariyaŋ c' etaŋ; [3] Gottatthero; [8] nikkhamati.

§ 48[1] Ajagaravihāre; [7] *as* C3.

§ 49[17] nibbānāyā ti.

§ 51[10] *as* C3; [12] ahosī ti.

§ 53[4] Te hi jhānaŋ samāpajjitvā; [5] icc' eva.

§ 54[8] Abhininnāmesin ti ca.

§ 57[1] yasmā pana idha, [5] *as* C3.

§ 58[5] *omits* tattha; [9] nibbattakaŋ.

§ 60[7] °khandhabhedā jāti.

§ 61[14] itthabhāvato.

§ 62[1] *omits* taŋ; [7] sakalalokiyalokuttaraguṇan ti.

§ 64[6] nāma ayaŋ paccakkho; [7] catunnam pi; [8] sabbe va; [16] vasitabbam etaŋ.

§ 65[5] Evañ ca pana; [9] *omits* Tathā hi; [11] ādisu hi; [19] tasmā sādhu bho; [22] āmeḍitaŋ.

§ 66[6] Gotamassa dhammadesanaŋ.

§ 67[15] saggamokkhamaggaŋ ācikkhantena; [20] pakāsito ti.

§ 68[11] paṭipajjamāne ca apāyesu; [13] *as* C3; [25] saha vibhattā.

§ 69[2] *as* C3; [6] hanati, vināsetī ti.

§ 70[9] diṭṭhijukamman ti; [11] pāṇipātenā ti; [14] yeva attapariccajanaŋ; [19] Pāṇipāto (*so always*); [19] katvā ayaŋ; [21] karoti, iti.

§ 72[15] hoti saraṇaŋ.

§ 73[6] *omits* pi; [7] *as* C3.

§ 75[15] adhipateyyena.

§ 76[8] aññaŋ satthāraŋ na uddisatī ti.

§ 78[2] *as* C1; [5] Ratanattayassa upāsanato; [12] °vāṇijjā (*so always*); [12] jīvitakappanaŋ; [19] patikuṭṭho ca. Sā sasa; [21] *omits* upāsako; [27] ājīvasampadā ca sā sampatti.

§ 79[4] ādisu hi; [11] katvā. Evam ettha; [17] chindeyya.

Sutta 5.

§ 3[7] kathetabbabhāvena; [9] sammutiparamatthade anāpaṭivijjhanasamatthā.

§ 5[8] Tasmā Bhagavā; [22] *omits* ca; [24] *as* C1; [29] lokaniruttiyaŋ.

§ 7[1] Saṅgaṇo (*so always*); [7] ādīnaŋ vasena; [13] atthī ti pi na; [13] jahitabbā; [15] visaduṭṭhasalla°; [17] *omits* na ca; [21] *omits* ca; [22] mahā-anatthaŋ.

§ 9[7] avassaŋbhāvī ti; [11] *omits* pi; [15] vibādhitacitto, upatāpitacitto ca hutvā.

§ 10[6] *pariyodapeyyuŋ;* [12] *omits* malaggahītā.

§ 11[4] Saṅkiliṭṭhakaŋsapātiyā; [4] rajāpathe.

§ 13[6] c' ettha; [7] saṅgaṇabhabbapuggalo; [10] *as* C3.

§ 14[2] vipannassati; [8] *as* C3.

§ 16[3] *as* C3; [12] sakkato garukato; [13] āpattiŋ āpannaŋ.

§ 17[3] no n' atthi; [6] ummārasatesu ṭhānesu uñchitvā tato dhotena; [9] *omits* c' eva.

§ 18[3] thakketvā; [3] *omits* pi; [5] asukamhi.

§ 19[3] *as* C3.

§ 20[5] *omits* pi; [16] ṭhapitatthambho viya; *omits Iti*; [20] bahi nikkhamanaŋ; [23] diṭṭhamattakam eva theraŋ.

§ 21[1] *Purakkhitvā purakkhitvā ;* [11] Eko *for* Eso; [12] kadāssu.

§ 22[5] icchā nâtisāvajjā; [10] *omits* pattesu; [12] *omits* n' eva vā labhati; [15] ete bhante; [17] gahetvā gatā; [17] idāni nesaŋ.

§ 23[4] thālakabhikkhaŋ; [6] ayam pi; [10] nâvocun ti evaŋ; [16] *as* C2.

§ 24[4] sabbarattikāni dhammasavanāni; [8] dhammaŋ kathesun ti; [12] *as* C3; [14] ayaŋ hi mando.

§ 25[4] Tāsu; [5] nisinnāsu; [5] Kassa santike ovādaŋ.

§ 26[3] kammaŋ niyyādetvā.

§ 28[3] *as* C3.

§ 29[2] -sukhasamphassānaŋ cīvarānaŋ; [5] maŋsa *for* madhu; [9] *omits* ca; [17] kudāssu.

§ 30[2] vuttānaŋ icchâvacarānaŋ; [12] āraññiko; [15] sāpadānacārī.

§ 31[2] °kaḷevaraŋ (*so always*); [8] pūtibhūtena; [8] Paripuretvā ti attho; [13] *as* C3; [16] Ubhayatrâ pi ādaravasena vā; [17] byā ti pi; [24] acchātānaŋ pana.

§ 32[5] janassa amanāpatā viya; [7] °cārīnaŋ asakkāra°.

§ 33[4] *Vicinitakāḷakan* ti.

§ 34[5] *as* C3; [9] nissāya ahaŋ viharāmī ti; [19] pattaŋ hatthena.

§ 35[11] *omits* vā.

§ 36[4] *Keṭabhino;* [11] niratthakavacanappalāpino; [15] jāgare ananuyuttā; [18] *as* C2.

§ 37[1] pabbajitā pi.

§ 38[16] *omits* thero.

Sutta 6.

§ 1[11] khuddamadhuŋ; [16] veditabbo *for* daṭṭhabbo.

§ 2[2] *as* C3; [6] *as* C3; [11] *as* C3; [16] Tatrâpi hi; [17] appaŋ labhati; [23] vigamā sīlakhettaŋ.

§ 3[4] Sumatthero; [5] *as* C3; [6] vutto ti; [6] yeva sīlaŋ; [18] *as* C1.

§ 4[9] vācasikañ ca taŋ sabbaŋ samādāya.

§ 5[3] Bhagavā sīlaŋ pūrethā ti vadati; [6] nāma etaŋ.

§ 6[12] haṭṭhatuṭṭhā āgantvā bahum pi; [18] kakkhaḷaŋ pharusaŋ khiḍḍâdipaccanīkaŋ.

§ 7[9] paripūritâkārena; [12] ekaŋ *for* etaŋ.

§ 8[7] Tattha hi.

§ 9[6] dūrāpakataŋ hoti.

§ 10[5] *as* C3; [12] °lābhâdiŋ; [21] sīlâdiŋ pūretuŋ; [24] *omits* pi.

§ 11[7] lokuttarasukhassa ca; [11] amatāya parinibbānadhātuyā paccayo hoti.

§ 12[2] ekalohitasambaddhā; [3] *Kālañkatā* (*so always*); [4] mayi pasannacittaŋ, taŋ vā; *omits the last* vā; [10] Ye te, bhikkhave.

§ 13[2] *as* C3.

§ 14[4] Pāṭiyakoṭiyavāsī Mahā-Dattatthero; [5] maggaŋ paṭipanno; [9] sakabhāvena sandhāretuŋ; [10] Devatā pi rukkhaŋ; [11] Sā devatā dhūpāyi; [16] sandhāretuŋ asakhontā; [19] paṭikacc' eva nâvacāsi.

§ 15[3] jātā ābhicetasikā; [15] *as* C3; [17] pāribandhike.

§ 16[8] *omits* santā; [8] *and* [9] *as* C1; [13] *as* C1; [17] *omits* assā.

§ 17[3] *as* C3; [4] kammaphalena saŋyojanti yasmā, tasmā; [18] attānaŋ apāye; [19] *as* C3; [20] *omits* parā.

§ 18[7] kadāci karahaci uppajjanti viralâkārā hutvā; [11] *omits* uppajjanti.

§ 19[3] Kāmâvacaraloke; [8] °macchûpamo svāyaŋ puggalo.

§ 20[3] na kevalā; [4] api ca kho; [7] tasmā ca; [7] dassetum pi; [8] iddhivikuppanā; [9] samādhiparibandhānaŋ; [14] lokikâbhiññānaŋ.

§ 21[4] °sampayutto va; [5] paññā va vuttā; [14] attano yeva; [17] sabbâsave niraŋ katvā; [18] *as* C3.

§ 22[3] dassento nigamanaŋ; [7] *and* [10] *as* C3; [13] sacchikato hoti, etaŋ paṭicca.

Sutta 7.

§ 1[15] ādinā ca.

§ 2[7] So yathā yathā icchati, tathā tathā.

§ 3[10] mañjaṭṭhakatthāya.

§ 4[1] duṭṭhurajitavaṇṇam eva; [5] pītakâdivaṇṇaŋ; [8] *omits* taŋ; [9] *omits* kiŋ kāraṇā; [10] Yasmā pan' assa.

§ 5[3] Vāyāmamahapphaladassanatthaŋ. Yathā hi; [8] *as* C3.

§ 6[3] avassambhāvī ti; [13] jīvitaŋ.

§ 7[1] sukkapakkhaŋ; [8] manussamahantataŋ; [10] Anagāriyo pi imasmiŋ; [13] pantasenâsane.

§ 8[11] *omits* esa.

§ 9[13] atha pan' idāni; [15] Tassa so.

§ 10[3] yugaggāhaggāhī *palāso;* [4] khiyyanā *issā;* [5] *as* C3; [7] āyatanamaccho viya; [8] nāma kira; [10] yaŋ yaŋ; [11] taŋ taŋ; [11] bandhacāro.

§ 11[2] °vuttikārakaraṇo; [6] anagāriyassa ca.

§ 13[3] upapannānaŋ.

§ 15[5] °maggâgato sambhavo; [12] *as* C1.

§ 16[5] Imassa hi.

§ 17[4] *yatodhi*; [12] *as* C1; [21] ca *for* va; [23] Assa bhikkhuno.

§ 18[3] katvā upari maggena; [7] cattaŋ, tena vuttaŋ; hotī ti; [9] paccavekkhitvā ca; [13] pana *for* puna; [16] paṭinissagga°.

§ 19[7] abhijaññā; [16] *as* C3; [21] *omits* tañ ca.

§ 21[4] pavattâkāraŋ pakāsetvā; [5] °maggânubhāvasūcakaŋ balaŋ.

§ 22[22] -paññāsaṅgahitaŋ.

§ 23[2] *as* C1; [5] bahiddhā sati aparitassanā ti; [18] Cula-Vedallassapure; [21] heṭṭhā kilesaparidīpanena uṭṭhitā; [23] desanā gatā ti.

§ 24[3] vihatapaccatthikattā.

§ 25[2] nhāna *for* nahāna (*so always*); [5] tassa codanatthāya; [6] pāṭekkaŋ; [10] pāpappahānaŋ; [11] *omits* taŋ; [12] *omits* pi *and reads* Samaṇo pi; [13] tath' eva; [14] gantvā taŋ tattha; [20] *omits* nadiyā; [21] atthāya.

§ 26[1] *lokkhasammata*; [7] Gathā ca vuccamānā; [14] Ye dūrā; [18] Sabbaŋ c' etaŋ.

§ 27[3] *as* C3; [7] *Pakkhando.*

§ 28[8] kataluddhakammaŋ; [8] Payāgā vā.

§ 29[7] cātuddasa-.

§ 30[6] Tattha *khematan* ti; [8] eten' assa.

§ 31[9] agārassa hitaŋ; [17] attano yeva; [19] vihāsī ti.

§ 33[12] arahataŋ abbhantaro.

Sutta 8.

§ 1[11] bhavatu Cundā ti; [11] kārāpetvā; [11] Bhagavā pana kira; [12] suvaṇṇaduddubhi°; [14] sukhī hotū ti; [15] Etaŋ āciṇṇaŋ.

§ 2[9] *as* C2.

§ 3[1] diṭṭhīnaŋ pahānûpāyaŋ.

§ 4[9] dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhippapañcaŋ gaṇhāti; [12] *omits* paṭikkhipati; [13] yeva c' ettha.

§ 5[4] gayhamānam pi.

§ 6[7] n' eva lokavaṭṭânusārīnaŋ.

§ 7[1] Vāḷangaratissa°; [1] ovaditattherānaŋ; [13] So gantvā va; [17] pattacīvaraŋ gāhāpetvā; [18] Tañkhaṇakavihāraŋ; [30] Tadā ca.

§ 8[5] *omits* ca.

§ 9[5] āpucchanto pi nâhosi; [7] tiṇhena; [12] sacetanā' tha kho; [13] Vāḷañgara°.

§ 10[6] Yaŋ pana tassa; [8] ten 'ahaŋ viharāmī ti; [20] *as* C3; [23] c' etesaŋ.

§ 11[4] cittekaggaŋ karoti, diṭṭhadhamma°; [15] *as* C1.

§ 13[10] Pisunā vāca *and pisunavācā;* [11] *pharusavācā;* [13] parabhaṇḍalubbhanasīlā ti; [28] puttalābhaŋ; [29] dhanalābhaŋ; yasalābhaŋ; [30] *omits* tam pi.

§ 14[1] *omits* ca.

§ 15[4] abhibhūtā ti; [6] *vecikicchā.*

§ 16[8] Kerāṭikayuttānaŋ.

§ 17[6] *omits* satta.

§ 20[2] bahûpakārataŋ dassetuŋ; [5] kāyena ca vācāya ca; [7] kāyena vā; [11] dassāmī ti hi; [16] sañghassa cīvaraŋ senâsanaŋ.

§ 21[2] uppādetvā va; [4] *and* [6] uppādetvā kāyena; [8] ca ekaŋ; [15] *as* C3.

§ 22[9] viya ca; [10] Yathā ca.

§ 23[4] paṭisandhiyā janakā vā; [12] *uparibhāgāya* (*so always*); [16] *omits* ca.

§ 24[4] Tassa yo ti; [12] *as* C3; [14] *omits* yena.

§ 25[16] veditabbā.

§ 26[3] attho *for* veditabbo.

§ 27[2] Yathā hi sikkhā attanā apalipapalipanno; [10] Attanā hi.

§ 29[18] mañkulabhattaŋ.

Sutta 9.

§ 1[7] bahūnaŋ.

§ 2[7] sāsaniko ca.

§ 3[6] ca *for* vā.

§ 4[4] paṭivijjhanto akusalaŋ pajānāti.

§ 5[10] karissāmi.

§ 6[4] *as the* Ṭīkā.

§ 7[10] *as* C3.

§ 9[10] bhariyā ca; [11] dhajâhatā; [13] *as* C3.

§ 10[2] atthabhañjako; [13] pūraṇakathā°; [19] vā visaŋvādaka°; [21] °kammunā.

§ 11[4] sā vācā; [5] *as* C3; [9] attano piyakamyatāya; [13] *omits* iti.

§ 12[3] kira dārako; [5] mahiŋsī (*so always*); [10] evam pi vadanti: Corā te; [13] anottappino caranti.

§ 13[1] Anatthaviññāpaka-.

§ 14[2] *as* C2; [6] °vatthuke hi lobhe.

§ 17[1] pana dasannaŋ.

§ 18[10] sañkhārârammaṇo va; [21] na hoti; [22] dukkhavedanā va.

§ 19[4] sampayuttasabhāvakaṭṭhena.

§ 20[4] *omits* veramhā puggalo ti.

§ 21[15] Bhātā ca . . . pucchi. So taŋ.

§ 22[1] sikkhāpadasamādāne ca; [6] khettaŋ kassati; [7] Uttaravattamānapabbataŋ; [10] yâhaŋ Buddharakkhitattherassa santike.

§ 23[3] *and* [5] *as* C1.

§ 26[13] Dukkhaŋ parijānanto, samudayaŋ pajahamāno; [14] nirodhaŋ pajānanto.

§ 27[12] oleketabban ti; [14] samugghāṭakaŋ.

§ 28[4] anāgāmimagga-.

§ 30[4] bhūtā ti sañjātā; [11] Yena yena vā; [14] *as* C2; [26] *omits* vā.

§ 31[1] Kabaḷīkāro (*so always*); [9] kucchipattā va; [26] *omits* paṇa.

§ 32[5] *as* C3.

§ 35[5] thapitamatte yeva; [8] *as* C3; [9] tathā dukkhavedanīyo; [11] *as* C1; [14] ye ca.

§ 36[6] upatthambhito dasa pi; [15] sādhento pi ca; [18] janako hutvā paccayo hoti.

§ 37[6] purekkhatā; [14] rakkhitagopitesu dārâdisu; [16] saṅkārakūṭesu; [17] *omits* Tato ne; [28] tammūlakattā ti; [29] veditabbo ti.

§ 39[11] *as* C3.

§ 39[2] jāyapatikā; [3] paññāsaŋ; [14] Puna so *for* Tato so; [29] pubbe *for* sutte.

§ 42[3] tattha upakaddhantā.

§ 43[1] Sattisatâhatûpamāyaŋ; [2] assa sarīre; [8] viya paṭisandhiviññāṇanibbattakālo; [11] °dukkhuppādo ti.

§ 44[2] Yesu *for* Tesu.

§ 45[7] taṇhāpaccayā nibbattā; [9] paṭisandhikānaŋ āhārānaŋ.

§ 46[11] sabbatthâpi *and omits* ti.

§ 47[2] uttarim pi.

§ 48[4] Somadattassa jarā ti.

§ 50[10] paripāko ti pi.

§ 51[3] *omits* nāma; [4] *omits* jarā; [5] paṭicchannajarā nāma. Tattha yvāyaŋ khaṇḍâdibhāvo dissati, so tādisānaŋ dantâdīnaŋ suviññeyyattā vaṇṇo yeva. Taŋ cakkhunā disvā manodvārena cintetvā, ime dantā jarāya pahaṭā ti jaraŋ jānāti, udakaṭṭhāne bandhāni gosīsâdīni oloketvā heṭṭhā udakassa atthibhāvajānanaŋ viya. Puna avīci; [6] *omits* canda; [7] *omits* ca.

§ 52[11] paramatthena dīpetuŋ; [19] yasmā ca; [20] na kiñci nikkhamati, tasmā.

§ 53[5] okkantā pavisantā; [17] karotī ti.

§ 55[5] *as* C1; [24] *as* C1.

§ 56[1] evaŋ *for* etaŋ; [2] javanavīthiyaŋ; [4] rūpârammaṇā kāmataṇhā; [9] *as* C3; [24] vitthārassa ca.

§ 57[4] assādanena sattā; [8] iṭṭhe ca; [10] °sippasandassanakārâdīnaŋ; [12] °khīrâdīni yeva.

§ 58[10] Vipākavasena pana.

§ 59[4] dasa samphassā; [5] lokiyavipākamanasampayuttā phassā.

§ 61[9] -vāyānaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ; [10] so sabbo; [17] ayam pan' attho veditabbo.

§ 63[5] *Vacīsaṅkhāro* ti vacīto pavattasaṅkhāro. Vacīdvāre; [8] kāyavacīdvāre copanaŋ.

§ 64[8] etaŋ paṭicchādeti; [17] Na c' ettha andhabhūtaŋ; [18] pana vañcaniyaṭṭhena.

§ 65[4] Paccuppannā avijjā yev' assa aparâparuppannassa.

§ 67[4] -āsavavārā ti; [5] dvidhā vibhattā.

Sutta 10.

§ 1[3] Kurūsū ti vuccati; [8] purakkhitvā; [9] āgamaŋsu; [12] Nūna etesaŋ; [13] ramaṇīyataran ti; [15] *omits* mahânubhāvo.

§ 2[16] ākāse.

§ 3[8] phusitagatto.

§ 4[11] labhī ti; [12] Bahuke.

§ 5[9] Mahā-Sutasoma°; [14] datvāna pāṇaŋ.

§ 6[2] Kururaṭṭhavāsīnaŋ; [9] sampassamāno.

§ 7[1] *omits* pi; [8] mā dāni evarūpam akāsī ti; [10] *omits* nāma; [12] datvā sâtthakaŋ tava jīvitaŋ, tvaŋ; [14] manussajātiyā.

§ 8[1] kira naṭako; [7] Atthi koci tava manasikāro ti; [22] anāgate bhavakkhayassa te.

§ 9[8] pahāya vūpakaṭṭhena pavivittacittena; [11] Sabbasattānaŋ seṭṭho ca; [20] eko va; [26] *as the* Ṭīkā; [26] ye va.

§ 11[4] Sumatthero; [9] ādāya voharati; [16] saṅghuṭṭhe.

§ 12[5] ṭhitassa etad ahosi; [6] na vakkhāmī ti; [7] viya evaŋ; [22] etaŋ hi tumhe; [22] Mārasenappamaddanaŋ; [23] etaŋ hi tumhe.

§ 13[9] Paccekabuddhā; [10] ariyasāvakā cā ti.

§ 14[1] *Sokaparidevānaŋ*.

§ 16[7] Pātibhogaŋ (*so always*); [10] saññāpessāmi vo; [18] vipassisaŋ.

§ 17[9] ca idāni ca āvuso; [12] ukkāyo ca; [13] *as* C1; [26] kāyo amittānaŋ; [27] kammaṭṭhāne.

§ 18[3] Kilañjakâpaṇasāladvārena; [10] Balavāliya-aṅgaṇaŋ; [24] te muddhamatthakena.

§ 20[1] accharāsahassaparivāro; [3] ca *for* va; [6] āyuparikkhayaŋ, cavitvā ca tatth' eva; [8] Satthā vinodessati.

§ 23[14] *omits* kira.

§ 24[13] hanati *for* harati; [17] jambonada *for* jambūnada; [18] muttāratana; [19] dhota *for* Romaka.

§ 25[1] *omits* ayam assa; [17] ettha pi; [18] vutto.

§ 26[2] bahukā etā; [9] maggīyanti *and omits* ti; [14] ādisu viya hi yathā.

§ 29[1] atha kho caturogha°; [3] pi *for* ca; [3] *omits last* ti.

§ 30[8] hi nibbānamahānagaraŋ. Dvāraŋ viya; [29] osaranti *and omits* ti.

§ 31[4] ca *for* vā; [7] sampaṭicchantesu; [9] rājagamanâdisu; [12] Paṭipannako hi.

§ 33[5] *omits* na.

§ 34[1] vuttaŋ. Ādisaddena; [8] *omits* vuttaŋ hoti; [19] yassa kassaci.

§ 35[2] ādīnā nayena; [4] *omits the last* pi.

§ 36[2] ātāpetī ti; [10] paṭiggāhitvā; [12] sammuyhati.

§ 37[2] *omits* assa; [10] taŋ *for* etaŋ; [11] ayam ev' ettha.

§ 38[2] domanassavinayena pana; [3] ca kāye.

§ 39[4] sabbaṭṭhika°; [13] harati *for* carati; [14] katamaŋ ātāpaŋ.

§ 40[1] *omits* Idāni.

§ 41[9] *omits* taŋ; [16] aniccâdisattânupassanānaŋ.

§ 43[2] °caṅkoṭaka°.

§ 45[2] *omits* °pariggaha°; [4] anupavisantaŋ cittaŋ; [7] ekaŋ mahantaŋ; [23] taŋ *for* etaŋ.

§ 46[2] Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānaŋ; [13] ca *for* va.

§ 47[3] vanamahiŋsa; [6] cattāri ariyaphalāni; [7] gaṇhate.

§ 49[1] ime assāsapassāsā.

§ 50[5] °kammaṭṭhānaŋ paṭṭhapetvā; [11] dhammā samudayadhammā; [15] citte ca; [17] assāsapassāsanirodho ti evaŋ.

§ 51[1] *as* C3; [6] *omits the first* sā; [10] *omits* ca.

§ 53[10] kiŋ kāraṇā gacchatī ti.

§ 55^{2} Atthato pana koci; [2] ṭhito vā n' atthi; [6] vohāramattam eva hoti.

§ 57^{10} Idha pana.

§ 58^{9} Nisajjāya pi; [13] sampajaññam eva; [14] abhikkantâdisu.

§ 59^{6} Cetiyaŋ vā bodhiŋ vā disvā; [8] eva khayavayato [11] dassanaŋ sâtthakaŋ (*so always*).

§ 60^{7} *as* C3; [10] sappāyaŋ. Bodhidassane pi es' eva nayo.

§ 62^{9} pi *for* hi; [11] ca vutte; [15] atthāya jāyati.

§ 63^{2} cittarucitakammaṭṭhāna°; [4] *omits* va; [7] *omits* pana.

§ 64^{7} Khaṇḍaka *for* Khandhaka; [9] ussumaŋ; [12] manasikaronto va; [16] cetiyañ ce.

65^{3} dhovitvā telena makkhetvā; [10] katvā *for* vatvā; [11] thatth' eva, *and omits* te.

§ 66^{3} Porāṇā bhikkhū kira na ; [6] manussā kiŋ vo honti.

§ 68^{2} pañcavidha-ceto-khilavinibandhacitto.

§ 69^{3} *as* C3; [5] na iṇaṭṭā, na bayaṭṭā nâjīvapakatā; [6] pan' ettha.

§ 70^{1} *and* [3] *as* C3; [6] pamuṭṭho ti sallapanti; [13] *as* C3; [15] *omits* ādim; [16] nibbandho āmā ti.

§ 71^{6} vippayuttena uddhate; [7] *omits* kho; [8] *as* C3; [12] bhikkhugaṇaŋ vā; [14] divasâdipucchanakā.

§ 72^{1} Kalambatitthavihāre; [6] niṭṭhubhitaŋ disvā; [8] pi *and omits* ti.

§ 73^{2} Kalamba°; [10] ca taŋ dātukāmaŋ vā adātukāmaŋ vā; [19] yathā purimayāmaŋ evaŋ.

§ 74^{5} pāpuṇāti, atha pacchimavaye. No ce pacchimavaye pāpuṇāti, atha maraṇasamaye; [7] *omits* nibbatto; [10] *omits* hoti; [12] Dhutaṅgadharo *for* Dhutavādo.

§ 75^{3} °puthujjanā; [6] sammuyhanti; [15] -sannirujjhanesu; [19] sannirujjhanaŋ na.

§ 76^{6} Tattha *for* Ettha; [10] *as* C1; [13] Iti so tattha.

§ 77^{3} *omits one* attano; [5] āloketā viloketā nāma; [8] *as* C3.

§ 78^{3} voṭṭhabbanaŋ (*so always*); [15] heṭṭhupariyavasena.

§ 79^{2} sakakiccaŋ nipphādanavasena; [6] *omits* pi.

§ 80^{6} abhirati nāma.

§ 81^{2} *as* C3.

§ 82^{4} pariggahetvā *for* pariganetvā; [7] *as* C1; [7] paripatati.

§ 83^{9} ḍaŋsi *for* ḍasi.

§ 84^{4} saṇikaŋ samañchesi.

§ 85[3] hatthapādalaḷanaŋ.
§ 86[8] °pakatikassa; [9] *and* [10] *as* C3; [11] paṭunnadukūlâdi°; [13] vā pi hoti; [18] °vasen' eva ca.
§ 88[19] aggivaṇṇaggahaṇe.
§ 89[4] vaṇapaṭṭacoḷakāni.
§ 91[2] °vipphāravasen' eva; [4] *as* C3; [6] kuñcikāya, yantakena ca; [15] palālasantharaŋ; [19] *as* C1; [23] visodheti *for* visoseti; [26] ābhujatī ti.
§ 92[2] phalato, nissandato; [3] °paṭikūla°.
§ 95[9] khuddakacuṇṇika-iriyāpathā.
§ 96[4] gate *for* gamane; [11] nipannako va; [14] *omits* ca; [18] cittassa ca.
§ 97[9] evaŋ tāni.
§ 98[3] Idha *and omits* pi.
§ 99[8] *as the* Ṭīkā; [10] *omits* hi; [13] *as* C1.
§ 100[7] koṭṭhāsaŋ koṭṭhāsaŋ.
§ 101[6] gāvī ti saññā.
§ 102[7] *omits* Catu°.
§ 105[2] *omits* hi; [4] *nhāru°*; [7] *saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgānī* ti.
§ 106[1] nava sīvathikā; [6] catusaccavasen' eva.
§ 107[3] nava sīvathikāpabbanī ti; [7] evā ti. Kāyânupassanā.
§ 108[21] evaŋ vedanāvatthuŋ; [22] vedanā va.
§ 109[2] *as the* Ṭīkā; [9] antāni rāsibhūtāni; [11] *as* C3.
§ 110[6] rūpakammaṭṭhānañ ca arūpakammaṭṭhānañ ca, *and omits* ti; [16] paṭhamâbhinipāto.
§ 111[1] *and* [6] *omits* pi; [7] saddhiŋ tad evârammaṇaŋ phusamāno.
§ 112[9] *omits* vā.
§ 113[3] *omits* vā.
§ 114[2] vā hi; [7] satadhotaŋ sappiŋ; [12] tattakapālaŋ; [14] °kalāpaŋ.
§ 115[5] ārohitvā; [5] anupathaŋ; [12] sātâsātappaṭikkhepavasena; [16] nibbattetvā dassesi.
§ 116[3] Āneñjasappāye; [5] Saŋyuttamhi; [5] Rukkhopame.
§ 117[3] sukhāvedanākkhaṇe; [5] pubbe anubhūtapubbā; [8] *as* C3; [14] *omits* ca tasmiŋ samaye.
§ 118[8] Uparipaṇṇāse.
§ 120[16] saṅkuṭitacittaŋ; [20] *Anuttaran* ti kāmâvacarañ ca arūpâvacarañ ca.

§ 123[12] manasikāren' assa.

§ 124[5] pahiyyati; [8] *as* C3.

§ 125[5] āha Bhagavā.

§ 126[6] odhisa-anodhisa-disā°; [10] vitaccitaṅgāra-; [14] Apaṭicchitapohonakaŋ; [18] Assaguttattherasadise.

§ 127[2] ukkaṇṭhitā; [3] kāyâlasitā; [7] vijambhitā; [11] *and* [12] Arabbhadhātu.

§ 128[3] °samparivattanatā.

§ 130[7] Vinayapaṇṇattiyaŋ.

§ 134[3] Tattha *pañcasu;* [8] rūpaŋ pajānāti; [15] *omits* pana.

§ 136[5] *as* C3; [8] catusamuṭṭhānikarūpañ ca.

§ 137[5] maŋ na koci añño; [6] *as* C1.

§ 138[2] anuppannassa vā; [7] *omits* °pahāna°.

§ 139[1] hotī ti.

§ 141[4] *as* C3; [11] sambojjaṅgan ti; [12] Sesasambojjhaṅgesu; [12] *as* C3.

§ 142[1] *as* C3.

§ 143[5] °kākasadise muṭṭhassatipuggale; [6] °sadise; [7] °puggale; [9] kāraṇehi uppajjamānassa, *and omits* pan' assa.

§ 146[7] kesâdicchedāpanena.

§ 147[12] Soṇattherassa vatthu.

§ 148[9] adhibhavati (*so always*); [11] samaŋ yojito; [12] samaŋ yojitaŋ; [20] sabbattha icchitabbā, tena balavatī; [23] kosajjapakkhikena ca.

§ 149[8] *as* C3.

§ 152[3] pājanakaṇṭakâdi°; [6] Kālakiñcika-; [8] vātâtapâdisu; [9] te bhikkhu kālo viriyakaraṇāyā ti; [14] *omits* eva; [21] kāyadaḷhibahulo; [26] eva hi.

§ 153[2] *omits* ca; [6] *as* C3.

§ 154[15] vikasitaŋ viya; [20] evaŋ udānaŋ.

§ 155[4] *omits* me bhātā; [7] pakkami; [8] olokayamānā va.

§ 156[10] dhammacakkapavattane pi yamakapāṭihāriye pi; [15] āgato; [16] *omits* ca; [22] paṭipajjissasi na paṭipajjissasī ti.

§ 159[7] gihino pi.

§ 168[13] *as* C3.

§ 169[12] mayam pi idaŋ dhanāyantā; [16] evarūpaŋ; [16] °puggalaŋ; [17] °puggalaŋ.

§ 170[7] evaŋ yojanaŋ.

§ 171[4] tebhūmike.
§ 172[5] saccānaŋ yathāsambhavato.
§ 173[5] Tesu *for* yesu; [6] dvattiŋsâkāro.
§ 174[1] jāyatī ti ? Na jāyati; [2] *as* Cl.
§ 175[11] *omits* kiñci.
§ 176[2] ekavīsatiyā pi.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY BILLING AND SONS, LTD., GUILDFORD AND ESHER.